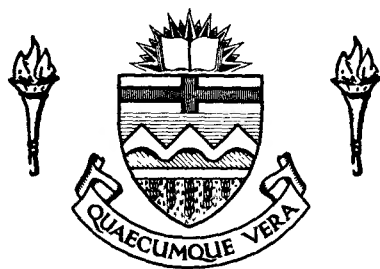


THE
HISTORY OF
SASKATCHEWAN

BLACK
VOL. 2

FC
3511
B627
1913
v.2

Ex LIBRIS
UNIVERSITATIS
ALBERTAENSIS



THE ATLAS
BOOK BINDERY
(1961) LTD
10544 - 123 St., Edmonton
Phone 488-1271

F
5720
.P42
v.2

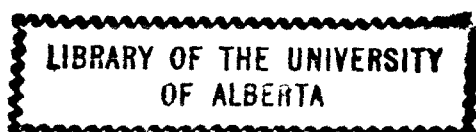
HISTORY OF
SASKATCHEWAN
and
The North West Territories

BY
NORMAN FERGUS BLACK, M.A., D.Paed.
Author of
English for the Non-English
etc.

VOLUME II

SASKATCHEWAN HISTORICAL COMPANY
PUBLISHERS
REGINA, SASK.

COPYRIGHT 1913



7824
207
112

History of the Province of Saskatchewan

CHAPTER XXIII—Continued

"I must now refer to the proceedings of the other column. On hearing the firing on our side Melgund, with the concurrence of Lieutenant-Colonel Montizambart, gave orders to make a secure lager with the wagons, and moved the force down the river bank, leaving a small party on guard. The firing becoming heavier, they moved down the river, and as they got nearly opposite the scene of action—which was not visible to them—they saw somebody on our side gesticulating and shouting. Melgund went down to the river side, and though he could not make out clearly what was said, he rightly concluded that they were wanted to cross, and immediately set to work to do so.

"The band of the 90th did most excellent service in bringing in the wounded, not hesitating to expose themselves to the fire of the enemy in so doing.

"My men had borne their baptism of fire well; and if they had not—as was only to be expected—displayed the dash and rapidity of movement of regular troops in their first essay of war, they had clearly evinced great staying and dogged courage."

Middleton had something less than 400 men actually engaged, of whom ten were killed or died of their wounds, and forty others were wounded. This heavy casualty list shows how effective was the firing of the rebel sharpshooters, who at no time during the engagement numbered more than 130, though they were credited with being present in much greater force. In General Middleton's account it is stated "That the rebels had eleven killed, or died of their wounds, and eighteen wounded, besides three Indians left dead on the field." However, from the parish register at Batoche and the monument raised to the memory of the fallen in Batoche country we learn that as a matter of fact only four of the Halfbreeds were slain.

The names of the volunteers who lost their lives as a result of the Battle of Fish Creek were as follows:

Killed—Gunner D. H. De Manolly, Gunner W. Cook, Privates A. W. Ferguson, James Hutchins, George Wheeler, William Ennis.

Died of wounds—Lieutenant Charles Swinford, Corporal John Code, Private Arthur J. Watson, Trooper D'Arcy Baker.

Middleton remained a week at Fish Creek awaiting the arrival of the steamer Northcote, which was to convey the wounded to Saskatoon, and did not reach the crossing till May 5th. It was therefore necessary to carry the wounded, in improvised ambulances, a distance of about forty-two miles. Boulton's scouts formed the escort, and the wounded were placed under the care of Dr. Willoughby of Saskatoon, and other physicians.

When at last it arrived, the steamer brought, besides supplies, about eighty Midlanders, under Colonel Williams, M. P., Lieutenant-Colonel Van Straubenzie and Captain Howard (late of the U. S. Army), with a Gatling gun.

Let us now turn to a consideration of the Fish Creek engagement as seen from the point of view of the rebels themselves.

It is to be remembered that Gabriel Dumont had been wounded at Duck Lake fight, and it is believed by many who had exceptional opportunity of knowing the facts, that thereafter he was never entirely himself again, during the remainder of the campaign. Indeed, his conduct on the occasion of the skirmish at Fish Creek was severely disapproved by some of his associates. I have carefully weighed the available evidence, however, and have concluded that the flattering judgment of the Canadian soldiers was more just, and I believe that Dumont's story of the affair may be accepted as substantially reliable.

In his account Dumont informs us that on the evening of the 23d he set out from Batoche to meet Middleton with a force of two hundred of the insurgents, made up of Métis, a few French Canadians, and a motley company of Indians—Saulteaux, Crees and Sioux. "Riel accompanied us," he says, "and in the halts he made us say our beads." The company halted for supper at Roger Goulet's farm, where they were overtaken by Noël Champagne and Moïse Carrière, with word that the mounted police were believed to be advancing on Batoche by the Qu'Appelle road. Edouard Dumont, with a little garrison, had been left to defend Batoche and he desired either his brother or Riel himself to return with thirty additional men. Gabriel refused to go back, but Riel consented and the former gave him fifty of his two hundred men.

Dumont then advanced and at daybreak he and his men sighted Middleton's camp at McIntosh's farm. After this preliminary reconnaissance, Dumont caused the main body of his party to fall back upon the precipitous coulee of Fish Creek. He himself, in company with Napoleon Naud, continued the scouting operations, approaching at 4 A. M. to within

a half-mile of Middleton's camp, after which they returned to Tourond's. There he was when one of his runners brought word that Middleton was approaching. Dumont then placed one hundred and thirty men in the coulee opposite Tourond's and set out with the remainder of his force, consisting of twenty picked horsemen, to prepare another ambushade on Middleton's flank, but upon seeing recent marks inadvertently left on the trail by some of his men, he was obliged to abandon this plan. At 7:30 Dumont's advanced guard came under fire. Several of its members fled, as also did a considerable number of the Halfbreeds and Indians whom he had left in the coulee. Dumont and his more stalwart companions, by gigantic efforts, stopped their retreat, rallying their men to the number of sixty-two; forty-seven of these were in the main ravine, and fifteen were with Dumont in an adjacent coulee. Dumont was separated from the main body in the ravine during most of the day and it is commonly said that defections from the insurgent ranks reduced their number to forty-five.⁵ Those that remained, however, put up a most courageous fight. Isadore Dumont, to keep up the courage of his companions, started an old chanson of Napoleon the First, and all joined in the chorus. Maxime Lapine's report of what he saw and did in that fatal coulee will be found quoted at length in the chapter devoted to religious aspects of the rebellion.⁶

Riel would not allow reinforcements to come from Batoche during the battle, but towards evening Gabriel Dumont's brother Edouard refused to remain any longer in the village and came to the support of his brother with eighty mounted men. By this time, however, the fighting was practically over. Dumont, with his handful of men, had successfully withstood Middleton's overwhelmingly superior force, and when in the evening he retired to Batoche, he carried away his dead and wounded.

⁵ Dumont gives the number fifty-four.

⁶ Chapter XXIX.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE BATTLE OF CUT KNIFE CREEK

MIDDLETON'S COMMENT ON OTTER'S RECONNAISSANCE—POUNDMAKER'S ATTITUDE—HIS VISIT TO BATTLEFORD—OTTER'S SORTIE—BATTLE OF CUT KNIFE CREEK—RETREAT—WHY PERMITTED BY POUNDMAKER—CASUALTIES—CONFLICTING OPINIONS REGARDING OTTER'S CONDUCT.

While Middleton's column was recuperating after the Battle of Fish Creek, the General received the news of an encounter between Lieutenant-Colonel Otter and Poundmaker about thirty-eight miles west of Battleford. "The movement which led to the engagement," says Middleton, "was made without my orders, though Lieutenant-Colonel Otter had the approval of Lieutenant-Governor Dewdney,¹ to whom, however, he should not have applied on such a purely military matter." The foregoing written criticism is currently believed to be considerably milder than were the General's verbal comments on this unlucky affair.

Let us first consider the events leading up to it. It was known that the rebels had been for some time endeavouring to induce Poundmaker and his Crees to cooperate with them. Their representatives were in his camp, and evidently came determined to bring him into sympathy with the movement. They were attended by the Stonies, whom they brought over to Poundmaker's camp, where the Stonies pitched a "soldiers' tent." Poundmaker's influence, such as it was, seems always to have been exercised in the interests of peace and humanity, but he was apparently now thwarted. He was, indeed, a prisoner in his own camp, and attempted three times to escape from it and was brought back. Poundmaker might well have been in fear of his life. In order to commit the Indians, the Halfbreeds

¹ The Correspondence that passed between Colonel Otter and the Lieutenant-Governor, in this connection, consisted of the following telegrams:

(1) Otter to Dewdney, dated Battleford, April 26: "Propose taking part of my force at once to finish Poundmaker, leaving one hundred men to garrison Battleford. Great depredations committed. Immediate decisive action necessary. Do you approve?"

(2) Dewdney to Otter, dated April 26: "Think you cannot act too energetically or Indians will collect in large numbers. Herchmer knows country to Poundmaker's reserve. Sand hills most dangerous ground to march through. Be sure to secure good, reliable scouts."

(3) Otter to Dewdney, received April 30 "Have sent scouts to find Poundmaker's whereabouts. All ready then to move"

seem to have absented themselves at the last; but were represented by Chicucin. There was only one of Poundmaker's men at the meeting, the rest being Stonies. An incriminating letter was dictated by the Council.

It is to be remembered that an Indian chief, however influential, is not like the commander of a disciplined force. The influence he has is just such as his character and oratorical ability may give him, and enables him to lead men only where their inclinations jump. He has no court of justice or means of punishment.

Shortly afterwards Poundmaker went to Battleford. The Indians were armed, but there was, of course, nothing unusual in this, and there is nothing to show that Poundmaker organized a body to come with him. Apparently he went to ask for tea and tobacco, and found out what had happened at Duck Lake. At Battleford, however, they found the south part of the village deserted, and in all directions there were goods and all manner of things to arouse the cupidity of the natives. What was to be expected then happened, and the houses were looted, though, as has already been stated, there is nothing to prove that this violence was pre-considered. Indeed, at Poundmaker's trial, one of the witnesses declared that Poundmaker did what he could to prevent harm being done. Whether Poundmaker himself came into possession of any of the stolen goods or not, it is impossible to say, as the evidence at the trial was conflicting. The next morning the Indians disappeared, returning to their reserve at Cut Knife. The Stonies came in, and the Halfbreeds with them, and thenceforth Poundmaker was helpless, whatever his wishes may have been.

When Poundmaker's party went to Battleford, Poundmaker asked Peter Ballantyne where the agent was who wished to interview him. That official, however, had crossed the river to the north side from fear of the Halfbreeds from Duck Lake. Poundmaker said he was very sorry that the agent had withdrawn, as it would place him (Poundmaker) in a very bad light. The Battleford people had withdrawn to the barracks, which, with the police, they had fortified.²

Colonel Otter mistrusted Poundmaker's intentions, believing that he was merely waiting to make a junction with Big Bear's band. Consequently, although the unfortunate chief had, doubtless with the utmost difficulty, succeeded in corralling his unruly followers upon their reservation nearly forty miles from where they could do any further harm, Colonel Otter marched forth against him on the night of May 1st with about three hundred and twenty-five men, two seven-pounders and a Gatling gun. In his official report he describes this movement as an armed reconnaissance.

² The foregoing statement of Poundmaker's attitude is based upon and amply corroborated by the evidence given at his subsequent trial in Regina.

His force was conveyed in a train of forty-eight wagons. After a six hours' march, Otter halted for the moon to rise, then pressed forward again, reaching the Indian encampment about daybreak. It was necessary to ford Cut Knife Creek, which was deep and muddy enough to make the manœuvre awkward. The advanced guard had crossed and were approaching Poundmaker's camp when they were sighted. The Indian, who apparently first saw them, galloped about the camp in a circle and this signal was immediately followed by the appearance of some thirty braves. Orders had been given that the troops were not to fire unless fired upon, but in his evidence at Poundmaker's trial, Scout Charles Ross, of the Mounted Police, was unable to say which side really commenced the engagement. However, someone shouted, "Yes, the Indians have started. We have the privilege to shoot," and presently the firing was general and continued.³

The main body of troops was still at the ford when the police scouts galloped back with the cry, "The Nichies are on us." The troops dashed up Cut Knife Hill, as also did the Indians on the other side, but the Mounted Police won the race for this position. The Indians then moved down out of sight into the numerous gullies to the right and left of the hill. Otter's forces were thus so placed as to be obliged to fight in the open against an invisible enemy raking both flanks. Some of the Government force rushed forward to storm the enemy's camp, which had been left almost defenceless. One of Poundmaker's lieutenants, Piacutch, later admitted that if Otter's forces had followed up this movement instead of remaining cooped up on the hill, the camp would have been captured, and the Indians would have been compelled, if they desired to defend it, to come out into the open. "If the police had stayed on their horses," said Piacutch, "they could

³ The following passage is borrowed from the diary of one of the volunteers:

"In the early dawn we reach Poundmaker's Reservation. Here there are a few houses but no one is visible and we hurry on. About half-past four we come to a wide open plain and find that here there has evidently been a very large camp. The marks of numerous tepees and fires can be plainly seen and it is evident that the camp has been but lately vacated. We halt at this camp for some time while the scouts search some clumps of bush that are nearby. In front of the camp and quite close to it is a large creek and rising from it, on the far side, are high hills intersected with numerous ravines. After a short delay the scouts return and by this time it is quite light. We can see far away on the distant hills a herd of cattle grazing and one or two mounted men riding about. Here evidently are our friends. As they are at least two miles away, it is decided to cross the creek, climb the hill, have breakfast and rest the horses before pushing on.

"The stream proves to be rather hard to cross. After crossing it we have some five hundred yards of scrubby, marshy lands to go through and then we begin to climb the hill. The scouts are quietly riding near the guns. The men have dismounted and are walking by twos and threes along the trail, when suddenly, just as the scouts reach the top of the first steep ascent, I hear a rattle of rifles ahead and then, in a minute or two, see the police and some artillery lying down firing briskly over the crest of the hill and the guns and gatlings also working for all they are worth. At the same time bullets begin to fly around us and puffs of smoke floating from the bushes on right and left show us where they come from. Evidently we are in a trap."



BATTLE OF CUT KNIFE CREEK

have got through to the camp, for the Indians could only have fired one shot as they passed.”⁴

However, by a most unfortunate blunder, the advanced guard was recalled, and the police retreated to the hill, driving the enemy out of the valley to the rear, which the attacking party had just crossed.

For five hours or more the police and volunteers lay in skirmishing order among the hills in the blazing sun, exposed to a hail of bullets from every side, and rarely seeing an enemy. The guns had been promptly brought into action, but were practically useless. “The Gatling,” says Howard A. Kennedy, who participated in this battle, “sprayed the prairie with a vast quantity of lead, with a noise that gave the Indians a bit of a scare at first; but they soon got used to that. A gatling may be all very well when your enemy stands in front of it in a crowd, but that is not the Indians’ way. They had a wholesome respect for the seven-pounders, which was more than the gunners had, for the wooden trails were rotten and gave way under the recoil, so that one of the guns fell to the ground after every shot and the other had to be tied to the carriage with a rope.”

Though Otter’s force had planned to take the Indians by surprise, it itself was so surprised by the suddenness of the onset that, again to quote Kennedy’s narrative, “Scarcely a man had a biscuit in his pocket or a drop of water in his can when he sprang from his wagon and flung himself down in the firing line. Exhausted by the all-night ride and the hunger and thirst and heat of the day, many a man went to sleep under fire, while a comrade kept up the fight—to take a nap in his turn later on. It was weary as well as bloody work. But at last, after having charged the Indians out of the flanking coulees and the valley in our rear, we took advantage of the lull to saddle up and go back the way we had come. The Indians, when driven out of the coulees, had fallen back, discouraged by the white man’s bravery, and prepared to defend their camp, which in fact our men were eager to attack. Great was their surprise and joy when they found we were actually in full retreat, and they poured down the hillside after us like a swarm of angry ants before half of us had crossed the creek. Now, however, they were in the open, and a well-planted shell from our rope-swarthed seven-pounder—its companion has been put to bed in a wagon—with the cool musketry of our rear guard, held the pursuers in check till the last of our wagons had struggled through the creek.”

There was plenty of mismanagement in connection with this disastrous engagement, but the coolness and courage of the entrapped police and volunteers merits all praise. A detachment of the Queen’s Own Rifles were the last to cross the stream, and their method of doing so shows that at all events their retreat was far from being a rout. The banks were

⁴ Howard A. Kennedy’s *New Canada and the New Canadians*, page 168.

very muddy, and across the creek lay a fallen tree. Rather than wade through the miry stream the volunteers coolly retired over this natural bridge.

Nevertheless, the Indians might easily have turned the defeat into a terrible disaster if they had pursued the retreating forces, and caught them in the woods. "This the young men wanted to do," says Piacutch, "but Poundmaker held them back out of pity." Another Indian informant, in describing this incident, declared that Poundmaker brandished his whip and threatened to flog any Indian who dared go after the white men. "If you shed any more blood, the Great Spirit will punish us for it," cried the victorious savage.⁵

Otter's slain were as follows: Corporal Sleigh, of the N. W. M. P.; Corporal Lowry, of the N. W. M. P.; Trumpeter Bourke, of the N. W. M. P.; Bugler Foulkes, of C Company, Infantry School Corps; Private Rogers, of the Ottawa Sharpshooters; Private Osgood,⁶ of the Ottawa Sharpshooters; Private Dobbs, Battleford Rifles; Teamster Charles Winder.

In addition to these the wounded numbered fourteen.

Father Morice states on the authority of A. H. Byoness, O. M. I., a missionary among these Indians, that only five of Poundmaker's braves were killed during this action.

In the retreat the wounded suffered dreadfully in the jolting wagons, and the men chafed bitterly under their sense of defeat as they rode into Battleford at 11 o'clock that night. In the preceding thirty hours they had ridden about eighty miles and fought a six-hour fight.

After this engagement, Poundmaker could not longer resist the war spirit of his elated braves, and his tribe was henceforth definitely to be reckoned among the number of rebels.

Various writers have attempted to justify Otter's attack on Poundmaker, among them Major Boulton:⁷

"While Colonel Otter apparently acted upon his own responsibility in making this attack upon Poundmaker, the circumstances by which he was surrounded must be taken into consideration. On his arrival at Battleford he found that several murders had been committed, settlers' property had been destroyed, and their owners were obliged to flee to Battleford for safety. A portion of Battleford itself was also burned and pillaged. These doings, no doubt, led him to attempt to inflict some punishment upon Poundmaker's Indians. Moreover, an amalgamation between Big Bear's band (which had so recently captured Fort Pitt) and Poundmaker was to be feared, and Colonel Otter deemed it advisable for the safety of the country

⁵ *Missions des O. M. I.* Vol. XXXIII, page 336.

⁶ The body of Private Osgood his companions were unable to carry away. It was buried by Father Cochin, a prisoner in Poundmaker's camp.

⁷ Page 318.

to inflict a blow on Poundmaker before this junction was effected. The reports that Big Bear's runners brought back to their chief about the fighting that had taken place, and the loss the Indians had suffered at Cut Knife, no doubt, led Big Bear and his tribe to feel that they were safer in the neighbourhood of Fort Pitt, and no junction was afterwards attempted. On the whole, then, it must be said that this attack was well timed and pluckily executed."

Treating of the same incident, Alexander Begg, in his history of the North West (Vol. 3, page 216), expresses the following views:

"The only advantage gained by this reconnaissance was that the Indians were forced to declare themselves, and as they proved to be on the side of war, the military authorities knew what to expect of them, and were less liable to be surprised by an attack. Poundmaker previous to the Cut Knife fight, though he had abstained from attacking Battleford and there was some doubt about his ultimate intentions, had committed several depredations on settlers in the neighbourhood. His Indians had killed Bernard Tremont, a stock raiser; James Payne, farm instructor on the Stoney reserve, and Mr. Smart, a trader, besides pillaging and destroying property and stealing cattle. Colonel Otter was justified, therefore, in making the attack which he did, but after the Cut Knife affair he remained on the defensive at Battleford, until joined by General Middleton on May twenty-fifth. There is no doubt that the Indians lost heavily, and this must have had the effect of deterring them from further hostilities."

The comments of Wilbur F. Bryant, in his "The Blood of Abel" seem to me much fairer and more reasonable than these examples of special pleading. Says he:

"The assault on Cut Knife Hill does not reflect especial glory on the attacking forces. The gallantry of the Mounted Police and Poundmaker's magnanimity at the close of the action are its distinguishing features. In all, the fighting lasted seven hours, the honours remaining with the Indians, whose cover gave them an overwhelming advantage over their foes. Poundmaker, who had only 250 poorly armed warriors, showed his generalship in the skilful disposition of his men, and that he succeeded in saving his wigwams from destruction against so superior a body must be placed to his credit. After the last shot had been fired, and Colonel Otter had given the signal to retire, Poundmaker made no attempt to follow up his victory. His braves rested on their rifles, and through the thick screen of bushes watched the soldiers fall back across the creek. Had any spirit of revenge actuated the old chief, there is little doubt but that his warriors might have cut the flying column to pieces, and the inglorious retreat would have been turned to a terrible disaster."

One more opinion may be quoted. This is that of Captain G. Mercer Adam:

"From a military point of view it was doubtless necessary to overawe Poundmaker by a display of our strength on the field, and, if possible, to hem in the insurrection.

"Moreover, there were scores to be settled with his band for their plundering and intimidation in the region, for the murder of Payne and Applegarth, the local farm instructors, and for the shooting of at least two of the settlers. There was also the need of keeping Poundmaker from joining Riel and his Halfbreeds, and of giving aid to Big Bear and his bands in the west. But whatever justification there was for sallying out with an armed force against the Indians, we could have wished that Colonel Otter had met Poundmaker anywhere but on his own reserves and surrounded by the teepees of his women and children."⁸

It is a fact worthy of mention that Cut Knife Creek and Hill were so named because at the same place, many years before, Poundmaker and his Crees had repulsed the attack of Cut Knife, a great Sarcee warrior.

⁸ Page 318, *The North-West*, 1885.

CHAPTER XXV

THE CAPTURE OF BATOCHÉ

MIDDLETON'S ADVANCE TO DUMONT'S CROSSING—THE *NORTHCOTE* ARRIVES AT BATOCHÉ AHEAD OF MIDDLETON; A CHAPTER OF ACCIDENTS—A CHECK—ALLEGED PROPOSAL OF RETREAT—MELGUND SENT EAST—SECOND DAY'S FIGHTING—FIRST FEIGNED ATTACK FROM THE EAST—DISCUSSION OF MIDDLETON'S POLICY—MIDDLETON'S PLANS FOR FOURTH DAY—ASTLEY'S HEROISM—MISCARRIAGE OF ORIGINAL PLANS—THE FINAL CHARGE—HENTY'S DISPATCH—THE *GLOBE*'S ACCOUNT—CASUALTIES—HEROISM OF THE HALFBREEDS—EXTENT OF THEIR LOSSES—CAPTURE OF RIEL—ESCAPE OF DUMONT.

The next event of special importance in the campaign was Middleton's advance upon and capture of Batoché. On May 7th he set out from Fish Creek with his entire force now upon the right bank, numbering seven hundred and twenty-four officers and men. To these were added, two or three days later, the Land Surveyors' Scouts, some fifty in number, led by Captain Dennis.

The steamer *Northcote* was also to take part in the attack upon the rebel headquarters. Upon it were about fifty combatants under the command of Major Smith.

On the first day the force advanced as far as Gabriel Dumont's Crossing, where it camped for the night. The next day's journey brought Middleton's force within about nine miles of Batoché, and on May 9th the siege began. About six a. m. Middleton moved out from camp, leaving it standing with a small guard to assist the teamsters in case of an attack. According to Middleton's own report, the *Northcote* was to have moved down the river at such a time as to reach Batoché at nine o'clock, when he would also be on hand, and the village would be attacked both from the river and from the land. Apparently there was some misunderstanding, however. Lieutenant-Colonel Houghton, Middleton's chief of staff, subsequently declared¹ that the steamer was under orders to be at Batoché at 8 a. m., and that its failure to connect with Middleton at the crucial time was owing to the fact that the general was one hour late in arriving. Who-

¹ *Montreal Gazette*, Controversy of February and March, 1894, page 2.

soever was the fault, the steamer actually did approach Batoche one hour in advance of the land force, and a very hot welcome she received. Seeing no sign of support from the land, she swept with the current slowly past the settlement, exchanging with the rebels a vigorous fire. At Batoche's Ferry there is a steel cable crossing the river. Their attempts to sever this as they moved down stream failed, and the cable carried away the smoke-stack of the steamer, and for a few moments the accident threatened to be even more serious. Had the unlucky steamer been stranded at this point in the river, the results might well have been deplorable. The enemy's fire was kept up for nearly two miles, but only three of the men on the *Northcote* were wounded. She then came to a stand, but found it impossible to steam back against the current with the two heavily loaded barges in tow. Accordingly it was reluctantly resolved by those in command to go on down the river to the Hudson's Bay Ferry, repair damages, leave the barges there, take in more fire wood, and return at once to Batoche. Before reaching her intended destination, however, the unlucky vessel ran upon a sand bank, where she lay stranded for several hours. On reaching the ferry Major Smith found there the steamer *Marquis* with a party of Mounted Police. Though it takes us ahead of our story, it may be stated here that the two steamers were not ready to start back until the 12th, and then, as the engines of the *Marquis* broke down, she had to be towed by the *Northcote*, so that the two did not reach Batoche until after its capture. Middleton's official comments on this chapter of accidents were very generous: "Though the *Northcote* was unfortunately prevented from taking part in our attack on Batoche, I have little doubt that the probability of her returning with reinforcements tended to disturb the enemy, and Major Smith and his party deserve great credit for the way in which they met the difficulties with which they were beset."

Now let us return to the column. As it approached the river, Middleton heard, to his intense exasperation, a rattling fire and the steamer's whistle, showing that the *Northcote* was already engaged and that his plans for a combined attack were frustrated. The elated rebels, upon this first day, brought Middleton to a stand near the church, a short distance above Batoche. Indeed, the check was so serious that it was confidently affirmed by Colonel Houghton and many others, though denied by Middleton himself, that in the afternoon the General contemplated retreating to the camping ground of the night before, and was prevented from doing so only by Dr. Orton's absolute refusal to allow the wounded men to be transferred. It is almost impossible to arrive at the facts concerning this and many other incidents of the rebellion, as bitter disaffection was rampant among the officers in command, largely the product of the mutual jealousy that so universally prevails between professional soldiers and militia men. Had such

a retreat occurred, its moral effect on both the volunteers and the rebels would have been very serious indeed.

Towards evening the troops were gradually withdrawn to the four sides of the zareba which Middleton had established on one of the very few open spaces adjacent to the village and above it. The enemy followed them up for a time, and even when checked by heavy fire from the zareba they maintained a desultory, long range fire until nightfall. No tents were pitched except for the wounded, and, after a hasty supper, the men lay down in a drizzling rain with their weapons beside them. Middleton's casualties had been two killed and ten wounded, including Captain Mason, of the Tenth Grenadiers.

An interesting and suggestive episode of this first day was the departure of Lord Melgund. Whatever may have been his motive, Middleton's explanation was that he had determined to send Lord Melgund with an important despatch to the Minister of Militia. The contents of this despatch have never been made public, though it still remains in cipher at Ottawa. It will doubtless provide interesting reading. Lord Melgund reached Humboldt (fifty-five miles southeast of Batoche) at four o'clock next morning. From there he sent Middleton's telegram, and, in the interview with Lieutenant-Colonel George T. Denison, he told of the abortive attempt to drive the enemy out of their position. Colonel Denison says that while Lord Melgund, of course, revealed nothing of why he was being sent back East, the general impression was that it was to get us some regulars from Halifax.²

The next morning Middleton's forces were under arms at dawn, and an attempt was made to take up the position from which they had retired the preceding evening. This proved unsuccessful, as the rebels in high force held the grounds about the cemetery and in front of the church. The infantry were stationed in as advanced a position as was possible, and engaged the enemy throughout most of the day. During the afternoon trenches and isolated pits were constructed, from which in the evening an unexpected flank fire drove back the rebels as they attempted to follow up the advanced parties, when, under Middleton's orders, they fell back to the camp for the night. His losses during the day were one killed and five wounded.

On the third day of the siege, Middleton led a mounted reconnaissance, or feigned attack, north from the camp, past the Humboldt trail, which runs west from Batoche to a small open plain to the east of the village. This is the only piece of level country of any extent devoid of woods in the vicinity, and is known locally as La Belle Prairie. This region proved to be well protected, but the movement withdrew the rebels from the main

² *Soldiering in Canada*, p. 287, by Lieutenant-Colonel George T. Denison.

front, and Colonel Williams succeeded in carrying the Indians' position below the cemetery.

Bitter dissatisfaction was prevalent in the evening, when the advanced parties were again recalled to the camp. It was felt that Middleton's policy unnecessarily involved the nightly sacrifices of whatever had been gained during the day. The rank and file, as well as most of the Canadian officers, were becoming distinctly restive, and were eager to close with the enemy and bring the siege to an end by a single decisive action. There are not wanting men whose opinion deserves respect, who think that the General



BATOCHÉ'S HOUSE.

Captain French, who was shot when at the central upper window giving the signal to cease firing, when Batoché was captured.

showed discretion in not risking everything in a premature attempt to capture the village by a vigorous general assault. The country in which the fighting took place was admirably adapted to the purposes of defense. The numerous wooded ravines were lined with rifle pits, and to carry them the attacking party would need greatly to outnumber the enemy or to exhibit the most tenacious courage and steadiness under the withering fire of an invisible foe. Middleton was still under the impression that the rebel forces were much more numerous than they really were, and he was manifestly doubtful of the fighting qualities of his inexperienced militia men,

at all events if they were called upon too soon to carry out so difficult and dangerous an assault. His sentiments are indicated in his despatch of May 1 to General Strange, in which he remarked, "These raw soldiers require whipping up at first." Furthermore, as Middleton has pointed out, he recognized that his forces could afford the considerable expenditure of ammunition which such tactics rendered necessary much better than his adversary. However, by May 11, "our men," says Middleton, "were beginning to show more dash, and that night I came to the conclusion it was time to make a decisive attack." "Our casualties for the day," he reported, "consisted of four wounded, all very slightly. This shows that my men are becoming more at home at this sort of warfare." It was his intention personally to conduct a feigned attack on the settlement from across La Belle Prairie. As soon as the firing was general in this quarter and the enemy had been withdrawn from their main position to resist the attack from the east, Van Straubenzie was to seize the position formerly held by the Canadian troops and to push on cautiously. The General with his immediate staff would then gallop back and take command of the main attack, which would now be in progress.

Accordingly, on the morning of the fourth and final day of the siege, May 12, operations commenced with a vigorous firing across La Belle Prairie. During this engagement letters were sent over from the rebel lines by Riel, borne by two loyalist prisoners, Mr. Astley and Mr. Jackson. Astley's letter ran as follows:

"Batoche, May 12, 1885.

"If you massacre our families we are going to massacre the Indian agent and other prisoners.

LOUIS 'DAVID' RIEL."

To this communication General Middleton wrote the following reply: "Mr. Riel:

"I am anxious to avoid killing women and children, and have done my best to avoid doing so. Put your women and children in one place and let me know where it is and no shot shall be fired on them. I trust to your honor not to put men with them.

FRED MIDDLETON,

"Commanding N. W. Field Forces."

Astley returned with this missive to Riel, and some time afterwards was sent back with the following acknowledgment:

"General:

"Batoche, May 12, 1885.

"Your prompt answer to my note shows that I was right in mentioning to you the cause of humanity. We will gather our families in one place, and as soon as it is done we will let you know.

"I have the honor to be, General,

"Your humble servant,

"LOUIS 'DAVID' RIEL."

The desperation to which the rebel chief was now reduced was painfully indicated in a postscript written on the outside of this despatch:

"I do not like war, and if you do not retreat and refuse an interview the question remains the same as regards the prisoners."

To this communication Middleton sent no further reply, as indeed, by the time he received it, it would have been quite impossible for him to have induced the volunteers to withdraw from their attack. However, Astley, with memorable heroism, returned again to the rebel lines with a view to protecting the prisoners, and inducing Riel to surrender without further unnecessary bloodshed. In passing to and fro between the lines, Astley happily escaped uninjured, though his clothes were rent with bullets.

We left Middleton conducting a feigned attack from the east. When he judged that the time had come for the decisive assault, he galloped back to his main body, which he expected to find already engaging the enemy. Owing to the high wind prevailing from the west, however, Straubenzie had not heard any certain sound of the preliminary attack east of the village; consequently, to Middleton's inexpressible exasperation, he found the troops still in camp. While the General was getting something to eat, Straubenzie moved forward towards the cemetery on the left, with orders to assume the old position and push on cautiously. To the right of Straubenzie's two companies of Midlanders, led by Colonel Williams, were the Tenth Grenadiers, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Grasett, extending beyond the church. Who gave the command to charge, or whether any such command were ever given, is still a matter of dispute. The men were in a mood in which restraint was no longer to be thought of. The shouting of Williams' Midlanders as they came under fire was the signal for a spontaneous advance of the whole line. "Halt when I halt and not before," cried Williams, and his men followed nobly. The advance towards the line of occupation of the previous Saturday was a race between the Midlanders and Grenadiers. As Middleton hurried out from his tent he "found the whole line, which had been splendidly led by Lieutenant-Colonel Van Straubenzie, in the wood facing the village, the line being perpendicular to the river; the Midlanders on the left, the Grenadiers in the centre, and the Ninetieth on the right in columns commanded by Captain Buchan; Major Makeand having sprained his leg early in the day and Major Boswell being left in the zareba with the guard. The guns were now up and commenced firing from their old position on the village and on the ferry by which some of the enemy were escaping. The Ninetieth were now quickly extended on the right of the Grenadiers, the extreme right being taken by the scouts dismounted." It was at this juncture that Astley brought Riel's second message asking Middleton to withdraw his men.

Houghton and others subsequently stated that in this decisive assault

the Canadian officers charged the pits on their own responsibility. "Had they been unsuccessful," says Houghton, "they would have been tried by courtmartial and shot, but being in close touch with their men, and knowing their metal, they drove the rebels from cover and broke the back of the rebellion."

The only authentic description of the fight by an independent eye witness was that cabled to the *London Standard* by G. A. Henty, Jr., the well-known war correspondent and author. After speaking of the armed reconnaissance of the morning he tells of Middleton's return to camp and of the general advance which took place at one o'clock. Continuing, Mr. Henty wrote as follows:

"Without a moment's hesitation they dashed into the bush, and with a rush carried the rifle pits from which the enemy had harassed us on Saturday; and then swept the enemy before them down a short valley dotted with bush, into the plain, which extends half a mile back from the river banks.

"On one side of the plain the enemy had dug a long line of rifle pits, from which they opened fire as we advanced from the village of Batoche, which stands in the centre of the plain. The ground to be crossed was open, and for the most part under cultivation, though here and there were patches of brushwood.

"As the Grenadiers had cleared the valley, the other corps had come up, and the Grenadiers and Boulton's Horse advanced together with the intelligence Corps on their flank.

"The scene was a pretty one as the troops advanced, the puffs of smoke darting out from the houses of the villages, and fringing the bush-covered hills on our flank from the rifle pits at their feet. On our part there was no attempt at advancing in accordance with any military system. The troops moved forward in an irregular row, firing as they went, at the village in front.

"The enemy were few in number, but fought well and steadily, keeping under cover of the houses, and seldom showing a head. The troops advanced briskly until near the village, when they hesitated a little, and the officers had to expose themselves a good deal to get them forward; the result was that three officers were killed, Captains French and Brown, and Lieutenant Fitch, while only two privates fell slain in the whole day's fighting. This speaks for itself, and shows also the steadiness and accuracy of the aim of the enemy. We had in all eleven wounded.

"After a short pause, the troops went at the village with a rush, and the rebels fled instantly from the other side. So quickly was the affair over that Riel's men had no time to carry off their prisoners with them, and they were all found uninjured.

"Several of the enemy were killed as the Grenadiers rushed the rifle pits, and some more were shot as we cleared the valley, but the total number engaged was small, and there can be no doubt that many of those who fought against us on Saturday must have retired before the fighting began."

A. S. O. E.'s dispatch to the *Toronto Globe* also provides a very spirited



THE CAPTURE OF BATOCHÉ

—even if somewhat grandiloquent—account of the battle, and from it the following extracts are borrowed:

“Every man’s blood was up and heated with excitement. Nothing could have drawn off the men from their one purpose in view. Another minute and a telling volley was poured by the Midlanders down the slope into the enemy’s pits, and then with a ‘three times three’ rolled into one, they disappeared over the bank and fairly vaulted over the pits and prodded and bayoneted the enemy out.

“It was a grand and noble action, and ever thereafter they should be called ‘The Irresistibles.’ The cheering was contagious, and those behind, looking on from the trenches, caught it up, and cheered again and again in loyal style, and as only Britons can cheer. The Grenadiers, not a moment behind, answered the command of their colonel, and on they went in short rushes, covering the ground as if the very devil was behind them. Without cover, they chose close quarters for their safety, if they thought at all of their safety, and every rifle seemed levelled at them as they covered the ground and pushed on past the last of our trenches.

“The whole line took up the charge, and many a teamster jumped from the zareba, and, overtaking the main body, became thenceforward one of the men. The excitement was intense. The Grenadiers, peppered at in their onward course, kept on all the while, answering back the rebels’ fire, giving it to them in rapid style, and nearing their pits every moment. It was plain to be seen that the advance was a general one from the extreme right to the left, and the 90th, in the zareba—‘the little devils,’ as they are now called—were formed up ready to do their part on the right, and impatiently they waited. Still the Midlanders kept on, three men falling within as many minutes, their voices hardly missed in the wild cheering of those escaping as they dashed ahead on towards Batoche, still a mile or so distant. Away to the front rushed Colonel Straubenzie, hat in hand and waving it and cheering on the men.

“Just then the horses galloped up with the guns, the entire artillery being under the command of Colonel Montizambart, and the remainder of the 90th joined the advance on the right. The Winnipeg guns opened on the rebel houses; Howard crashed away at the bluffs covering the advance of the 90th and the remaining guns showered shrapnel into the scraggy and small-growth timber.

“Away to the left the rebels seemed more concerned with the advance of the Midlanders, who were fast gaining on the cemetery, and they made a firm and bitter stand, but all to no purpose; yet it was terribly hot for the men, and it was a great relief when the right of the Grenadiers gained the upper edge of the slope, and, pelting away at the rebels in their pits, eased things off for the Midlanders, and made it a little more comfortable. This was a great advantage gained, and the Midlanders, with another cheer and a rush, cleared the pits from which the fire had come so heavily.

“In the meantime the Surveyors’ Corps had joined the charge, and Boulton’s infantry came on, both being cheered to the echo when they were seen to enter and join the fight. They at once began to force the fighting away to the extreme right in a terrible fashion. Perhaps of all points along the line theirs was the hottest; the rebel pits fronted them as from two sides of a triangle. The Midlanders, with the assistance of the Grenadiers, had

got too far ahead. They had cleared everything before them and the Grenadiers' attention was turned once more to their own immediate front. On they went under the disadvantage of getting the fire more or less from both the right and the left of the enemy's line. But their advance was as certain and as sure as the wave upon the wave-beaten shore. Too busy to tell who it was who fell, on they went except perhaps now and then one would cry out: 'Ambulance! Ambulance!'

"Things were by this time beginning to get mixed, and a black coat would be seen mingling with the red, and a red coat with the black. The Midlanders were catching it from across the river, and remaining still; answering back the rebels' fire was tame work for them. The fire of the enemy came also hot and fast from the small ravine on further than the cemetery. Things were getting to be considerably unpleasant. 'I want a company to reinforce me,' said gallant Colonel Williams, 'and I'll clean out that ravine.' 'I'm here, and here's my company,' shouted back Ruttan of the goth—an old Cobourg boy—and on the Midlanders went, followed by Ruttan, down into the ravine, the rebels jumping from their pits and scurrying back as they saw the onslaught that was on them. On, up, out of the ravine, and onwards, when Lieutenant Halliwell was hit just as he had told Laidlaw and Grace to keep their divisions firing so as to lessen the fire of the enemy. The left, led by the Midlanders, was fast sweeping round. With each fresh rush the men would cheer.

"Firing was gradually ceasing, foretelling the final dash soon to come. The rebels seemed to see this, and as the line came on, would scamper back from pit to pit, firing as best they could. The goth, behind the bush to the right of the Grenadiers, darted through the bush and down the slope, on across the hollow and up the other side to the bluff, from whence the enemy kept pouring forth their jagged bullets. In the impetuous rush Major Makeand slipped and fell, and the belief that he was shot incensed his men still more, and on they went for satisfaction. In the meantime, the line had reached the rise, on which, until now, the Gatling had been playing, and it was ordered to take up a position near the rear, from whence it kept up its kettledrum rattle on the bluffs, as now one corps and then another would force on the fighting.

"In less than half an hour the fight was decided, but the battle had to be won. The line came swinging round, and in a short time it was at right angles to the original line of attack. Just then a ferry started from the west side of the river to cross with the rebel reinforcements, but a division of C Company under Laidlaw sent them back, and here it was he was shot from the bank by rebels expecting to cover the crossing of the ferry.

"The houses then had to be taken, and taken at the double, and Colonel Williams sent back a message to the General that he was going to charge them. The message sounded very much as if it were *nolens volens*. Before Stewart returned, the Colonel was up and at it. His men reached the top of the slope, and then down the other side they rushed with the force of a buffalo. The Grenadiers joined in the dash, one of them in his course plunging his bayonet clean through an Indian and carrying him out of the pit with the velocity of his charge. The enemy still contested the ground, firing as they retired, and many a poor fellow bit the ground.

"The Red Cross men were now to be seen here and there and every-



SCENES AT SEAT OF THE REBELLION.

Batoche's store, in the cellar of which the loyalist prisoners were huddled. The cross (X) marks hole made by a shell during the siege. Humboldt Trail, entering Batoche. This road winds among ravines and "bluffs" and was so lined with hidden rifle pits as to be impassable. Below the mark (#) may be seen the face of a man standing in one of the trenches.

where. Amid all the din, the noise and cheering, a poor fellow could be heard now and again calling for a stretcher. Doctor Ryerson's portly form could be seen well up in the front, and his sympathetic word brought a strange reaction to the wounded, whose desire for revenge was only intensified by being clean bowled out of the fight. Down came the 90th, squeezing up against the Grenadiers and soon all became mixed. The Surveyors' Corps, too, from the right, came swinging round towards the houses, and they, too, joined in the mixing. It mattered not, for there was but one command: 'Double! On!'

"Down across the open they went, the Midlanders on the left clearing the pits along the bank, and making the race a hot one. A storm of bullets crossed the open, but they came too late. Nothing could stop the force of the rush. The Grenadiers suffered here terribly, but the rush went on the same. The rebels, from the houses to the front, poured a raking fire into the advancing line, and first one and then another kept dropping ere the ploughed field was reached. In front of the houses were long trenches running parallel to our line of attack. From these also the firing came fast and furious. The ploughed field was reached at last, and on past it the rush continued. The first house to come upon was the little shack on the bank. As a Midlander pulled back the door, Captain Ruttan slipped in. Helterskelter went the inmates from the back portion of the house. The end had come. Our men knew it and felt it, and, flushed with victory, they pushed ahead and jumped upon the rebels in the very trenches before the houses. They had passed the log stable in front of the prison house, on past it with such a rush that a handful of rebels had escaped notice, and so it was Lieutenant Garden of the Surveyors' Corps got his nasty arm wound. Over the heads of the rebels, who lay in the trenches, on into the prison house and with a deafening cheer the men pulled up the prisoners from the poisoned atmosphere of the dark and slimy cellar.

"The fight, though, still went on. Private Eager, of the Grenadiers, coming out, was shot from the trenches, which our men rushed by to enter the store and release the prisoners. The charge continued on past the houses and on towards the rebel camp. In the meantime Batoche's house had been taken, poor French receiving his death wound at the upper window of a room that he had just entered, closely followed by Private Skinner, of the Midlanders. There was nothing now left of the line. Every man dashed along and plunged ahead on a 'sort of go-as-you-please style,' except that he went at fever heat. Men from the extreme right got mixed up with men from the extreme left, and men took orders from the officers nearest them, regardless of what regiment he belonged to. On past the houses dashed portions of the regiments, determined to be in at the finish, and on up to Riel's Council House, where Captain Young secured important papers. The Grenadiers, in the meanwhile, led by Grasett and the Midlanders, on the slope and water's edge, charged and carried the pits in front of the Halfbreed and Indian camp, and by the time the *Northcote* came up the stream close on to the evening, to join the force once more, the last shot was fired, the rebels routed, the fourth day's fight was over, and the Battle of Batoche was a thing of the past."

The names of the Government volunteers who lost their lives at Batoche are: Grenadier William Philips, of A Battery; Lieutenant W. Fitch; Pri-

vate T. Moore, of the Tenth Grenadiers; Private R. R. Hardisty, of the Ninetieth Battalion; Private James Fraser, of the Ninetieth Battalion; Captain E. L. Brown, of the Scouts; John French, of the Scouts; Lieutenant A. W. Kippens, of the Intelligence Corps; Private F. A. Watson, of the Ninetieth Battalion (died of wounds). In addition to these the Canadian wounded numbered forty-five.

Middleton sent back for blankets and food, and bivouacked in and about the houses of the village, having, however, sent the scouts back to strengthen the guard he had left all day in the zareba under Lieutenant-Colonel Hough-



BATOCHE CEMETERY.

The monument in the left foreground bears the names of Riel and of all the Métis who fell in action during the Rebellion. In the central background may be seen a cluster of crosses marking their graves. In the foreground is Mr. Louis Marion, a loyalist Halfbreed, who was detained a prisoner at Batoche for refusing to take up arms against the government. The dust of Gabriel Dumont rests in this same historic burying place.

ton, consisting of a party of the Ninetieth under Major Boswell, and a gun of A Battery.

As Canada recalls with pride the courage displayed at Batoche and elsewhere by her civilian soldiery, let her not withhold or grant in scanty measure the meed of admiration so well deserved by her misled children, the Halfbreeds of the Saskatchewan Valley. Among them, doubtless, were rogues and schemers and poltroons, but such renegades were in no greater numerical proportion than in any ordinary community. Hopelessly outnumbered in every engagement, totally unprovided with artillery and pos-

sessed of but a scanty supply of arms, and those largely of the crudest and most heterogeneous description, the Métis fought gallantly in defense of their rights, their homes and their leaders. Cruel necessity required that the uprising of this handful of misled and ignorant pioneers should be sternly repressed, but it would be an ill day for Saskatchewan if ever the vigor and valor which distinguished them should be extinguished in any body of its citizens, be they white men or Halfbreeds. The man who can visit the humble graves of the fallen Métis in the cemetery at Batouche and not feel for their memory the deepest respect is not worthy of the franchise of a citizen in our Dominion. Thanks to the skill with which they conducted their military enterprises, the actual loss of life among the Halfbreeds was remarkably small. During the four days of fighting at Batoche there were, in point of fact, only eleven of their number slain—in addition to a young child—despite the exaggerated reports that have obtained currency through the pages of various accounts of the rebellion.³

At the capture of Batoche on May 12 Dumont, Riel and most of the other leaders escaped. Next day Middleton sent the following note to Riel by the hand of one of his friends, Moise Ouellette, who consented to carry it only on the condition that he should not be followed:

"Mr. Riel: I am ready to receive you with your council and protect you until your case has been decided upon by the Dominion Government."

Riel stated that he received this communication towards one o'clock on the morning of the 15th. He asserted afterwards that he might have escaped to the United States as did Dumont, but preferred to give himself up immediately in the interests of his Métis followers.

Meantime numerous parties of mounted men were scouring the woods in search of the rebel leader. Two of these scouts, Armstrong and Hourie, fell in with him on the 15th and brought him to Middleton's tent. Middleton then placed a guard over the fallen leader, as much to protect him from violence as to prevent his escape, and he was presently taken to Regina in the charge of Capt. C. H. Young. There he was placed in prison to await his trial.

Having become separated from Riel, Dumont searched for him until

³ In view of the discrepancy between my figures and those found in numerous other accounts of the rebellion, I may state that I obtained my data from Reverend Father Moulin himself; from the original parish register in his possession, showing the names of deceased parishioners and the dates of their deaths; and from the list of names on the monument in Batoche cemetery, erected July, 1901, to the memory of the Métis that had fallen in 1885. Besides Riel, those of the insurgents who gave their lives for this cause were the following: (At Duck Lake) Jean Baptiste, Joseph Montour, Isador Dumont and Lafranboise; (at Fish Creek) Joseph Vermette, Francois Boyer, Michael Desjarlais and Pierre Parenteau; (at Batoche) Joseph Ouellette, Joseph Vandal, Donald Ross, Isadore Boyer, Michel Trottier, Andre Letendre (*dit* Batoche), Damase Carriere, John Swain, A. Jobin, Calixte Tourond, and Elzéar Tourond. The Batoche monument also records the names of four Indians who fell in one or the other of these engagements.

the 16th, when he heard of his surrender. With less than nine pounds of sea-biscuit as rations, Dumont then set out on his six-hundred-mile ride to safety beyond the border. He was accompanied by Michel Dumas, unarmed and also provided with but a few biscuits. It is commonly stated that Dumont's escape was deliberately facilitated by the numerous admirers of the plucky warrior, who were to be found in all quarters and among all classes. Dumont subsequently visited Montreal, 1889, where his story was carefully taken down, read to him and formally approved, in the presence of Colonel Adolphe Ouimet, Esq., and a number of other well-known witnesses.⁴

The unfortunate people of Batoche had been reduced to deplorable want and misery by recent events, and before his departure, Middleton sent two teams loaded with flour, bacon, tea, etc., to the Roman Catholic priests at Batoche, to enable them in a measure to relieve the prevailing distress.

It may be remarked in passing that on the morning of the 11th Father Moulin had been brought to Middleton's camp with a bullet wound in his left thigh. The General reports that the bullet was fired from the cemetery by the rebels, but a glance at the wall of Father Moulin's house is sufficient to show that he was the victim of a chance shot from the Gatling gun.⁵ As a matter of fact, a considerable area of the wall was honeycombed with bullets at the same time.

⁴ Le Recit de Gabriel Dumont was incorporated in an *Étude*, by Ouimet, entitled *La Vérité sur la Question Métisse*.

⁵ This inference is verified by Father Moulin's personal statement to me, i. e., that he was wounded by a bullet from the gatling gun. N. F. B.

CHAPTER XXVI

MIDDLETON'S ADVANCE VIA PRINCE ALBERT TO BATTLE-FORD, AND THE SURRENDER OF POUNDMAKER

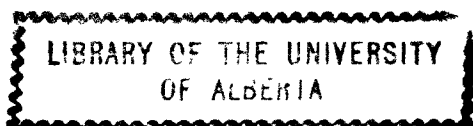
MIDDLETON MARCHES FROM BATOCHE TO PRINCE ALBERT—PREVIOUS SIEGE AND DEFENCE—FAILURE OF IRVINE AND MIDDLETON TO CO-OPERATE—POUNDMAKER ASKS TERMS OF PEACE—MIDDLETON'S REPLY—POUNDMAKER'S SURRENDER.

Middleton remained with his forces at Batoche until May 17th. He and his troops then crossed the South Saskatchewan at Guard du Puis, marching toward Prince Albert, which they reached three days later.

That town had been practically in a state of siege for almost two months. Though no actual attack had been made upon it during the rebellion, its citizens suffered much inconvenience and indeed not a little hardship and danger. Colonel Irvine and his men were precluded from an active share in the actual fighting subsequent to March 26th, but nevertheless they served with honor. Prince Albert was the key to the whole situation, and after the disaster at Duck Lake its security became a matter of supreme moment.

A large number of Sioux did move with the intention of making a raid on Prince Albert, and it is Colonel Irvine's belief that these rebel Indians only abandoned their intended raid when close to Prince Albert they came upon Irvine's trail leading to that place. The task of protecting Prince Albert itself was a difficult one. Prince Albert was a straggling settlement five and one-half miles in length with a normal population of about seven hundred, but refugees had increased this to about fifteen hundred, exclusive of the police.

To reinforce his two hundred police, Irvine enrolled about three hundred and nine special constables—practically the whole adult male population—after his arrival from Carlton, but only one hundred and sixteen rifles were available for their use. There were four companies under the command of Captain Young (*Vice* Captain Moore wounded), with Campbell and Wilson; Captain Hoey, with Lieutenants Brester and Agnew; Captain Craig, with Lieutenants Taite and Dunlop; Captain Brewster, with Lieutenants Sutherland and Spencer. The staff duties were performed by



Lieutenant-Colonel Sproat as Supply Office and Mr. Hayter Reed as Brigade Major. The services rendered by Mr. Lawrence Clarke have already been noted. The scouts, forty-seven in number, were organized under Mr. Thomas MacKay, and all the shotguns in the country were gathered in and issued to those not having rifles.

In his official reports, Irvine speaks in the highest terms of the work done by his scouts, under the direction of Mr. Thomas MacKay. Their constant activity obliged the enemy to keep a strong portion of their force on the west side of the river and restrained the operation of Riel's information corps.

"I feel at a loss to know," says Irvine, "how I could adequately give expression to the appreciation of the gallant service rendered to the country by the Prince Albert volunteers. Certainly no body of men ever earned more honorable mention than in their case is deserving."

This body of volunteers were disbanded on May 17th.

Food was scarce and rations had to be issued for eleven hundred and sixty-five souls in addition to enrolled men. It was necessary to retain the services of the farmers who had volunteered, and this prevented their sowing their crops. Before the date of siege was finally relieved supplies had fallen so low that it had been necessary to use a considerable quantity of flour which had been soaked with coal oil. Most of the citizens had been forced to withdraw from their dwellings, and to gather within extemporized fortifications.

The decided check sustained by General Middleton and his troops at Fish Creek produced a very serious impression in and about Prince Albert. Indeed, a number of Indians and Halfbreeds who had previously professed loyalty then went over to the rebels.

According to Middleton's account, Irvine urged him to cross the river and march direct to Prince Albert, so that their forces might be combined before an attack was made on Riel.¹ This course Middleton considered would be bad strategy, but he directed Irvine to come out with some one hundred and fifty Mounted Police, to co-operate on the west side of the river. His orders he did not think it advisable to put on paper, but they were carried by Captain Bedson and Mr. Macdowall (later a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Prince Albert). Middleton informed him that he intended taking Batoche on the 18th of April, and instructed Irvine to prepare to cut off flying Halfbreeds, as Middleton feared, it is

¹ When he suggested to Middleton the advisability of combining forces, Irvine states that he was under the impression that the total strength of the force acting under the General's immediate orders was only three hundred and fifty, with a thousand more troops to follow. It was not until the 16th of April, when Messrs. Macdowall and Bedson reached Prince Albert via Carrot River that Irvine was aware of the strong augmentation of Middleton's force.

likely, that they would make away on the approach of his column. In obedience to these instructions and greatly to the indignation of the people of Prince Albert, who felt that the safety of the town was being seriously jeopardized, on the 18th Irvine moved out from Prince Albert with two hundred Mounted Police, but learned from his scouts that no attack was being made on Batoche, and, receiving on that same day a letter from Prince Albert which made it appear not unlikely that an attack was contemplated on that place, he and his force returned.

On April 30th one of his scouts brought a message from Middleton, dated the 26th, telling Irvine to expect him at Batoche about Thursday. On the 7th of May he learned through his own scouts that Middleton had changed his plans, but throughout the whole episode he was in the utmost uncertainty as to Middleton's movements.

Irvine was exceedingly disappointed that the force under his command was not given active employment after the fall of Batoche.

"We were able," says he, "to travel twice as fast as the militia troops General Middleton had with him. In addition to this, we not only knew the country and the bands of Indians, but even the men in the ranks knew and recognised at a glance the chief head men and others against whom operations were being conducted."

After resting a day and a half at Prince Albert, General Middleton set out on the Steamer North West for Battleford with half his force, leaving the others to follow by boat or trail, and on the 23d one of Poundmaker's prisoners, Jefferson, a farm instructor, met the steamer in a small boat, and delivered to Middleton the following letter:

"Eagle Hill, May 19, 1885.

"Sir:

"I am camped with my people at the east end of the Eagle Hills, where I am met with the news of the surrender of Riel. No letter came with the news, so that I cannot tell how far it may be true. I send some of my men to you to learn the truth, and the terms of peace, and hope you will deal kindly with them. I and my people wish you to send us the terms of peace in writing, so that we may be under no misunderstanding, from which so much trouble arises. We have twenty-one prisoners, whom we have tried to treat well in every respect. With greetings,

"(Signed) POUNDMAKER. His (X) mark."

To this communication Middleton returned the following reply:

"Poundmaker:

"I have utterly defeated the Halfbreeds and Indians at Batoche, and have made prisoners of Riel and most of his Council. I have made no terms with them, neither will I make terms with you.

"I have men enough to destroy you and your people, or at least to drive you away to starve, and will do so unless you bring in the teams you took, and yourself and councillors with your arms to meet me at Battleford on

Monday, the twenty-sixth.² I am glad you have treated the prisoners well and have released them.

FRED MIDDLETON,
"Major General."

Meantime, Father Cochin and the other prisoners from Poundmaker's camp had already, on May 20th, reached Battleford, bearing the following communication:

"To the commandant of the Fort at Battleford:

"Sir—I and my men are at the foot of the Eagle Hills, having heard of Riel's surrender. I send you in twenty-one white prisoners, whom I have treated well. I await terms of peace. Please send in writing so that there may be no mistake.

(Signed) POUNDMAKER, His (X) mark."



SURRENDER OF POUNDMAKER TO MIDDLETON, BATTLEFORD,
MAY 26, 1885.

From a painting, the property of the Dominion Government.

Middleton arrived at Battleford on Sunday, May 24th, and on the afternoon of the 26th Poundmaker and his people came in to surrender.

The picturesque scene is graphically described in the following quotation from the diary of one of the officers present:

"Just after breakfast the lookout sentry reports that two horsemen are coming in and they turn out to be an Indian and Halfbreed who report that Poundmaker is just behind. Colonel Williams, who just at this time rides up, takes charge of the Indian and gallops off with him to report to the General. Soon we see a band of horsemen approaching rapidly and ere long the renowned Cree chief appears before us. Poundmaker is accompanied by some fifteen sub-chiefs and councillors, and the appearance of the band is very picturesque and striking. The great chief is himself a very remarkable looking man, tall, very handsome and intelligent looking, and

² May 26 was really Tuesday.

dignified to a degree. He wears a handsome war-cap of the head of a cinnamon bear, with a long tuft of feathers floating from it, a leather jacket studded with brass nails and worked with beads, long, beaded leggings coming to his hips, and brightly colored moccasins, while over his shoulders he has a very gaily colored blanket. The others are dressed in much the same manner and all are elaborately painted. Poundmaker shakes hands with the officers at Fort Otter without getting off his horse or uncovering, but all the others dismount and take off their headgear before they approach. After a short talk they go on to the General for a pow-wow with the Commander-in-chief."

The unfortunate Indians squatted in a semi-circle in front of Middleton's chair, and Poundmaker advanced into the open space, and through Interpreter Hourie delivered to the General a long and poetical oration. He declared that he knew little of what had been going on, that he had done his best to keep his young braves quiet, that he had carefully preserved their prisoners from violence, and that he considered himself deserving of very honorable terms. General Middleton was very caustic in reply. Upon the whole, in the matter of dignity and moderation of speech, the savage showed to better advantage in this interview than did his victorious enemy.

Middleton now arrested Poundmaker and four of his sub-chiefs, Lean Man, Yellow Mud Blanket, brother of Poundmaker, Breaking-through-the-ice, and White Bear, and demanded the surrender of those concerned in the murder of Tremont and Payne. Thereupon, Man-without-blood stepped out of the semi-circle, and sitting at the General's feet, which he grasped with both hands, confessed to one of the murders. His example was followed by another Indian, Itka by name, who first stripping himself to the waist, advanced and confessed to the other murder. The remaining Indians then returned to their reserves.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE WORK OF THE ALBERTA FIELD FORCE, AND THE CLOSE OF THE CAMPAIGN

ORGANIZATION OF ALBERTA FIELD FORCE UNDER STRANGE—MEASURES FOR THE SECURITY OF SETTLERS IN ALBERTA—MISSIONARIES AS PEACE-MAKERS—STRANGE'S NORTHERN MARCH—SKIRMISHES NEAR FORT PITT—A DANGEROUS SITUATION—BATTLE OF FRENCHMAN'S BUTTE; AN UNCONSCIOUS VICTORY—MIDDLETON'S CRITICISM AND DISPATCHES—STEELE'S PURSUIT OF BIG BEAR—SKIRMISH AT LOON LAKE—SHORTAGE OF AMMUNITION—PURSUIT CONTINUED AMONG UNEXPLORED MORASSES—THE SILENT MARCH—CONDUCT OF FRENCH VOLUNTEERS—MORAL IMPORTANCE OF CLOSING PHASE OF CAMPAIGN—DEATH OF COLONEL WILLIAMS—MIDDLETON'S FAREWELL TO NORTH WEST FIELD FORCE—COST OF THE REBELLION.

It is now necessary for us to turn back in our story to recount the doings of the Alberta Field Force, under General Strange, a veteran of the Indian mutiny.

On April 16th, the day of Middleton's arrival at Clarke's Crossing, the 65th Battalion of Mounted Royal Rifles, under Lieutenant-Colonels Ouimet and Hughes, arrived at Calgary from Montreal. Strange's column also included the Winnipeg Light Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel W. O. Smith, the 9th Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Aymot, a detachment of the Mounted Police with a nine-pounder from Fort McLeod, under the command of Inspector Perry (subsequently Commissioner), another detachment of Police Scouts under Major Steele, and still another company of Scouts commanded by Major Hatton. Altogether, Strange's forces amounted to about nine hundred.

Preparations for the defence of the South Country were seriously hampered by the fact that the settlers (owing to the protection hitherto enjoyed at the hands of the Mounted Police) were almost entirely without arms. Moreover, the cowboys, who themselves were but partially armed, could not be withdrawn from the cattle districts among the Indian reserves, without placing at the mercy of the Indian raiders valuable supplies of horses and cattle. Home guards and local patrols were, however, organized.

General Strange's orders, from General Middleton, as we have seen, were to overawe and restrain the Indians of Alberta and Southern Athabasca, to protect the various settlements along the railway and elsewhere, to march north to Edmonton and move thence down along the Saskatchewan and make a juncture with Middleton himself. Strange left Amyot's battalions as a garrison at Calgary, and provided for the protection of McLeod and the railway lying to the east of Calgary, stationed a company at Gleichen to guard the railway and northern trails, and to keep watch over the Blackfeet; and then marched his remaining troops in three columns to Edmonton.¹ The advance force, under Strange's personal command, moved north on April 20th. In addition to Steele's sixty scouts and policemen, Strange had only one hundred and fifty infantry to guard his long line of one hundred and seventy-five wagons, which were sometimes unavoidably extended from a distance of one and a half miles to two miles. The teamsters were unarmed, there being no weapons available for them. That the convoy reached its destination in safety was due, says General Strange, largely to the careful scouting done by Major Steele's force. This column entered Edmonton on May 1st.

Inspector Perry was in command of the second column from Calgary, which marched out on April 23d. He found the Red Deer River impassable. The column under General Strange had forded it twenty-four hours before with ease, but owing to the very heavy rains it had risen rapidly and was now fully two hundred and fifty yards wide. A raft was constructed, but owing to an accident it was carried some three miles down the river before a landing was effected. Here there was a cut bank thirty feet high, up which Perry's gun, carriage and ammunition had to be hauled. A ferryboat was then constructed which proved of great assistance to the column following. On arriving at Edmonton, Perry turned his contingent over to General Strange.

In advance of Strange's contingent went the heroic missionary, Father Lacombe, who, unaccompanied and despite the difficulties of travel at that season of the year, visited all the Indian reserves as a peacemaker, and succeeded in persuading the Alberta Indians to maintain strict neutrality and remain quietly upon their reservations. In these measures he was vigorously supported by the famous Blackfoot chief, Crowfoot, and excellent service was also rendered by the Rev. John McDougall, who had great influence, especially among the Stoneys. Moreover, Lieutenant-

¹ Before the arrival of Strange's troops, Superintendent Cotton of Fort MacLeod offered to make a prompt movement on Edmonton and Fort Pitt. In reply to this offer, Major General Strange wrote Superintendent Cotton as follows:

"Your valuable services, knowledge of the district, and influence with the Indians, render it important that you remain where you are. I must therefore order you to do so. I can understand your desire to go to what you consider the front, but the front may at any time become the rear, and *vice versa*."

Governor Dewdney was communicating with the Indians through Father Scollen.

It is impossible here to relate in detail the valuable work performed by various police officers in the south country, and throughout what is now Alberta, but mention must be made of Superintendent McIlree, who was stationed near the Cypress Hills, of Superintendent Cotton, west of McLeod, of Captain C. E. Denny, author of "The Riders of the Plains"—who performed services of special value among the Blackfeet, Piegans, Sarcees, Stoneys and Bloods—and of Inspector Griesbach, of Fort McLeod. Minor depredations had been committed in many places by the Indians between Calgary and Edmonton, but happily for Canada, the Blackfeet, Piegans, Bloods, Sarcees and Assiniboines and other warlike tribes of the Far West, decided in favour of peace.

Having placed a small garrison at Red Deer, and having rendered Edmonton capable of defence, Strange, on May 14th, with his depleted forces, pushed on to Victoria on the North Saskatchewan, and thence toward Fort Pitt, in the vicinity of which Big Bear's band was lingering. On May 24th, the day of Middleton's arrival at Battleford, Strange passed Frog Lake, where the bodies of the victims of the massacre were given honorable, if hasty, burial. Then the pursuit of Big Bear's followers began in earnest. On reaching Fort Pitt, Strange sent out in every direction scouts, including the Rev. John McDougall and the Rev. Canon MacKay.

It may be remarked that there were five of the MacKay brothers engaged in the suppression of the rebellion—Thomas, a prominent member of early Territorial Councils and Assemblies; Joseph, of the R. N. W. M. P.; James, the well-known lawyer and member of Parliament; John and George, the missionary clergymen. All of them were men famous for endurance, courage and skill with the rifle. "One of them, George, a canon of the Angelican Church, accompanied our column as chaplain," says the Presbyterian clergyman, Mr. MacBeth, who was a member of Strange's Winnipeg force, "and I can vouch for it that he could fight as well as pray."

Major Steele, with his scouts operating on the east or north side of the river, were fired upon when about ten miles distant from Fort Pitt. Two Indians were slain in this encounter. Meanwhile, Perry was reconnoitering south of the river.² Steele presently reported that his scouts had

² Prior to the Battle of Frenchman's Butte, General Strange (on May 26) sent Perry with five scouts and seventeen other men of his force to reconnoiter south of the river. He was to travel directly south as far as the Battle River and then circle around to the east and return to Fort Pitt. His understanding of Strange's orders was that he should establish connection with Battleford if possible. When about twenty miles from Battleford he met an Indian bearing a message from Middleton

come upon one hundred and eighty-seven lodges. Leaving a company of the 65th to fortify and protect what remained of Fort Pitt, Strange, with one hundred and ninety-seven infantry, twenty-seven cavalry and one gun, hastened to Major Steele on the 27th. Together they advanced four and a half miles, and, coming upon the Indians, they drove them from their position and followed them up until darkness approached. The 65th were hurrying after them, but Strange and Steele could not wait for these reinforcements. Strange's forces were obliged to bivouac that night under arms and without tents or camp-fires. His columns at this time were really in a most hazardous position, as is indicated by the following extract from MacBeth's interesting reminiscences:

"Humanly speaking, I have never been able to make out why the enemy, who were in force outnumbering us by three to one, did not make short work of us in the darkness. The clearing in which we were encamped was small and surrounded by dense forest, the wagons were in zereba form, with all the men and horses inside, and the night was intensely dark. The Indians must have been already in panic, or, with their knowledge of the situation, they might have rushed in, stampeded the horses, and in the confusion done serious execution."

At dawn on the 28th, Strange moved forward, finding numerous traces of recent trails. About 7:30 he overtook the enemy, whom he found occupying an impregnable position in the forks of a creek. The front and flanks of their position extended about three miles, and were covered by a muskeg. Strange deployed his little force, dismounted his men, and sent Major Steele forward on the left to turn the enemy's flank, if possible. Meanwhile, a general fire was opened all along the front. The forces under Strange's command had been so depleted that they were now, as we have seen, considerably outnumbered by the bands they were pursuing, and his staff pointed out that any attempt at an actual assault upon the enemy, who were concealed in rifle pits over the crest of the hill beyond the marsh (Frenchman's Butte), would be exceedingly hazardous. Accordingly, after engaging the enemy for some time, he recalled Major Steele, judging it advisable to return to more open ground. This decision rested partly upon the observations of Major Hatton, who could see that the Indians were moving out towards the right, and believed that an attempt was being made to turn Strange's right flank. Accordingly, Strange fell back six miles and encamped, subsequently returning to Fort Pitt. During the four hours' engagement he had but three men wounded and none killed.

announcing the surrender of Poundmaker and Riel. He accordingly proceeded to Battleford and reported to the General, returning immediately thereafter to General Strange. The ride from Fort Pitt to Battleford by the road traveled involved a journey of 130 miles, which was accomplished in thirty-six hours.

It afterwards proved that Strange's operations had been much more successful than he or his men supposed at the time. He was unfortunately deprived of the services of Major Perry, who was, as we have seen, absent on a reconnoitering expedition, and would otherwise have been in charge of his gun. Consequently, it was not at first worked to the best possible advantage and its shots went too high. This was noticed by Lieutenant Strange, the General's son, who accordingly instructed the gunners to fire lower. The next shot took effect in one of the pits, and did considerable execution. The Indians, owing to the favorable wind, had heard Lieutenant Strange's orders, and their prompt and sanguinary result caused a general panic and retreat, though the Government forces were unaware of the fact. The movement, which had been mistaken for an intended attack upon the right flank, had been, in point of fact, the beginning of a general rout. The Indians scattered, permitting the escape of eleven prisoners, and fell back on Beaver River, some eighty miles distant.

"It was a pity," says General Middleton, "that General Strange had not waited for my arrival, when a more decisive blow might have been struck." This implied criticism is scarcely fair, as Middleton had left Strange entirely in the dark as to his wishes or intentions, and indeed, had not communicated with him since May 1st.³

Moreover, General Strange had notified the Commander-in-chief of his intention of moving eastward with a view to attacks being made upon the Indians from both directions, and he believed the proposal had been approved. Strange now sent two plucky volunteers, Sergeant Borrowdale and Scout Scott, down the Saskatchewan by canoe, through the Indian country. General Middleton sent them back with a letter to Big Bear demanding his immediate surrender, and on the 30th Middleton left Battleford with all his force, in three steamers, with the exception of the mounted men, who came by the trail along the south bank.

Meantime, General Strange had sent Major Steele with cavalry to follow the trail of Big Bear's band, and moved his own forces to Frog Lake. Major Dale, on the 2d, brought into camp the Rev. Mr. Quinney, Mrs. Quinney, Messrs. Cameron, Halpin and Dufresne, and five Halfbreed families, who had been prisoners with the Indians. Mr. MacKay, of the Hudson's Bay Company, with ten mounted men, also recovered Mrs. Gow-anlock, Mrs. Delaney and other prisoners, and brought back to Fort Pitt, in addition to these, thirty-six members of Big Bear's band as prisoners.

On June 4th word had been received that Major Steele had overtaken some of the fleeing Indians, with whom he had had a successful skirmish at Loon Lake.

Before the battle, Steele was just ready to offer terms of surrender

³ According to Begg, Vol. 3, page 241.

to the Indians, and had MacKay with him to act as interpreter, when, probably as the result of nervousness, some Indians in an ambuscade fired their rifles. The engagement was soon general. Steele had with him only sixty men. An attempt was made to turn his flank, but he detached fifteen men to prevent this and to bring the enemy under a cross fire. This was successfully accomplished. After the battle, Steele had his terms shouted across to the Indians, and the next day one of the white prisoners was sent by the Indians to arrange for surrender. In ignorance of the approach of the released prisoner, Steele at this juncture caused some guns to be fired to intimate to the Indians his position. This apparently intimidated the messenger, who returned to the Indian camp without seeing Steele.

Major Steele is confident that if the government instead of sending up large detachments of outside forces had simply sent in an abundance of arms and ammunition and placed the suppression in the hands of the police and western volunteers, it would have been brought about much more efficiently.⁴ His own men, for example, were, after the battle of Loon Lake, reduced to fifteen rounds of ammunition. Their supplies had been held up at Winnipeg by a customs officer.

In the pursuit of Big Bear's band through the Loon Lake country, the Canadians were hampered by the presence of bodies of water not marked upon their maps. Nevertheless, Steele is quite convinced that if he had been given a freer hand and if he had had an adequate supply of ammunition he could easily have secured the whole band of fugitives.

On receipt of Steele's dispatch, on June 4th, Middleton attempted to follow him up, but the country through which the Indians were moving was characterized by such a maze of all but impassable morasses that on the 5th he sent back the infantry. On the same day Steele joined him. Forces under Colonel Otter from Battleford, and Colonel Irvine from Prince Albert, were scattered north of the Saskatchewan to prevent the retreat of the Indians, and General Strange moved northward into the Beaver River country, where his plucky force acquitted itself with a distinction worthy of greater recognition than it received in some high official quarters. Says MacBeth:

"It was decided to make what became known in the rebellion annals as 'The Silent March,' and so, leaving our wagon train, the horses being completely tired out, we started marching again about eight o'clock in the evening. For quite a distance our way was through water, knee deep, and

⁴ This opinion is shared by practically all well informed old-timers. What was wanted was 500 mounted infantry who knew the character of the men with whom they would have to contend and of the country that was the scene of rebellion. The Indians and Halfbreeds were themselves amazed at the folly of sending horseless warriors against them.

through this swamp I remember how the Frenchmen of the 65th, almost shoeless and half clad as they were, more than once helped the horses on Perry's gun, next to which they were marching. It was night when we struck the heavy and practically trackless forest, for there was scarcely any trail to be found. The darkness grew denser as we advanced, and the great trees above us shut out the sky. Sometimes in rank and sometimes in Indian file we kept on marching in dead silence, with our arms ready for instant use, until about two o'clock in the morning when a halt was ordered, and by little twig fires—larger were not allowed—we tried to dry our wet and well-nigh frozen garments.

"As the day began to dawn we moved on again, and by sunrise arrived at a point near the Beaver River, where the Indians had been seen, but found they had vanished. Evidences of their recent presence, however, were at hand, for we found about one hundred bags of flour cached in the woods. This was a 'windfall,' as by this time bread was little more than a distant memory, and even 'hard tack' was scarce enough to be appreciated."

On June 6th Strange camped near Beaver River when an episode occurred which illustrated the spirit of his men. "My infantry," he says, "were dead beat from marching in rain and awful mud. The 65th, who had borne the brunt of the marching for five hundred miles, having been in the first advance, had tramped the soles off their boots. Some were literally bare foot, others with muddy, blood stained rags tied around their feet. Their commanding officer told me the men could march no more and wanted to know when they would be allowed to go home. I outwardly thanked that officer for his information and rode up at once to the battalion. They certainly presented a pitiable spectacle in their tattered uniforms. The misery of their march through swamp and forest had been added to by the mosquitoes and horse flies, which were almost unbearable. Addressing the battalion in French, as was my habit, I said, 'Mes enfants, votre commandant m'a dit que vous demandez quand vous pouvez retourner chez vous. Mais je n'ai qu'une réponse—c'est celle-là de votre ancienne chanson.

'Malbrook s'en va-t-en guerre,
Ne sait quand reviendra.'

It had the desired effect. The weary little French Canadians shouted, "Hurra pour le General! En Avant! Toujours en avant! and they stepped out to the refrain of their ancestors."⁵

By the 8th of June Middleton found himself and his troops floundering through such a network of muskegs that though it was evident he was close on the trail of Big Bear, he did not feel justified in attempting to pursue the fugitives any further. With Batoche captured, Riel and Poundmaker prisoners, Big Bear powerless and a fugitive, and almost all the prisoners who had been in the hands of the rebels again at liberty, the

⁵ From *General Jingo's Jubilee*, by General Strange



COL. STEELE AND DETACHMENT DURING REBELLION

General felt that his work was nearly done and commenced his arrangements for breaking up the forces.

However, in fairness to Strange and his officers, especially Steele and Colonel Osborne Smith of the Winnipeg Light Infantry, the importance of the last phase of the campaign must not be minimized. It was essential that the Indians should know that if they violated the Queen's peace they could find no place of refuge, however remote. These men taught them that lesson, and the task kept them engaged weeks after most of the other members of Middleton's forces felt that for them the war was over. One hundred picked men of the Winnipeg Light Infantry were detached from Strange's force at Beaver River to cross that stream and strike northward to a chain of lakes where some of Big Bear's band had, as the issue proved, withdrawn. MacBeth hints that the picking consisted largely of selecting those who had some remnants of boots left, and whose uniforms could be counted on as likely to hold together a little while longer. On June 20th scouts from Smith's little column found the portion of the Indian band that held Mr. McLean and other prisoners, and on the 23rd the Indians, in response to a summons, sent them all to Fort Pitt safe and sound. They were met on the way by Major Bedson with a detachment of the 90th. Accordingly, Smith's adventurous One Hundred returned to the brigade, and on July 2nd Big Bear made his way to Carlton and surrendered.

The general rejoicings over the successful issue of the three months' campaign was tempered by the universal regret caused by the ultimate death of Lieutenant Colonel Williams, M. P., commander of the Midlanders, who died on board the steamer from the effects of exposure.

Apart from the losses sustained by the Halfbreeds and rebels, the rebellion cost Canada the lives of thirty-nine citizen soldiers, and almost one hundred and fifteen others had been wounded. In the general order with which Middleton took leave of his forces, he expressed himself as follows:

"In thus completing the breaking up of the North West Field Force, which has been under the immediate control of Major General Middleton during the late campaign, he cannot let the officers and men comprising it separate without expressing his great satisfaction with them. During the whole time he has not had to assemble one court martial; and, in fact, there has been an almost total absence of crime. The troops have had great hardships to undergo and real difficulties to overcome, and have borne and met them like men, with ready cheerfulness and without complaint. They, as untried volunteer soldiers, have had to move in a country where an extraordinary scare existed, and against an enemy with whom it was openly prophesied they would be unable to cope, unless with great superiority of numbers. The scare they disregarded, as shown by the fact that during the whole three months not more than two or three false alarms took place in camp, and the prophesy they falsified by beating back the enemy with a fighting force equal, if not superior, to them in numbers.

Each regiment, corps, or arm of the service has vied one against the other—and each has equally well done its duty; not forgetting the transport service, which, under its able officers, has so well aided our movements; the medical department, which has been so efficiently directed, and the chaplains, who have so carefully and assiduously ministered to our spiritual comforts.

“The Major General, in taking farewell of his old comrades, begs to wish them all happiness and success in their several walks of life, and to sincerely thank them, one and all, for having, by their gallantry, good conduct, and hard work, enabled him to carry to a successful conclusion what will probably be his last campaign.”

All Canada was justly proud of the courage and good conduct of her citizen soldiery; nevertheless, the pride of the thoughtful was tempered by the recollection that Duck Lake was a decisive victory for the rebels; that at Fish Creek a handful of men checked the advance of an army and inflicted losses double those they sustained; that at Cut Knife Creek, Pound-maker drove back the attacking force, which indeed owed its escape to his magnanimity; that on the evening of the first day's fight at Batoche a dispatch seems to have been sent calling for reinforcements from the East; that on the second and third day of the siege Middleton failed to regain ground occupied on the first day; that at Frenchman's Butte the victorious force retired from the field ignorant of its victory; and that it cost Canada the death of some thirty-nine brave soldiers, the maiming of approximately three times that number, and the expenditure of about \$100,000 for every Indian or Halfbreed killed in action, to crush a rising caused by the mal-administration of officials who escaped unpunished.

Such is the story of the Saskatchewan Rebellion of 1885. It has been necessary to omit many episodes and much detail of a most interesting character, but so far as it goes, the foregoing account may be accepted as fair and authentic. I have been hampered greatly by the gross inaccuracy of many of the official reports and some or other features of every previous extended account of the rising with which I am familiar. Public opinion apparently demanded a certain style of report at the time and the demand created the supply. After the lapse of a generation, however, it is time for a simple statement of facts, and such I have labored earnestly to give, without favor or prejudice. Some episodes I have deliberately omitted, however, because not essential to an understanding of events, and because the reverse of creditable to officials who used the distresses of their country to selfish pecuniary advantage. Names of many of these contemptible parasites are well known, but no good purpose would be served by their publication at this date, to the humiliation of innocent relatives. Let their names pass into merciful oblivion.

Mr. Thompson, in answer to Mr. Blake, stated from his seat in the House of Commons in 1886 that the total number of Halfbreeds committed

for trial in connection with the North West Rebellion was forty-six, Indians eighty-one and whites two. Eighteen of the Halibreds were accused of treason felony, one for high treason and one for murder. Eleven were discharged on their own recognizance, four received sentences, eight were discharged to appear again when called for; one, Adolph Nolin, was set at liberty on order of General Middleton, and two others, who were held for trial, were discharged on the proceedings being discontinued on the direction of the Minister of Justice. Four others were also released. Of the Indians, forty-four were convicted of various crimes, nearly all treason-felony; one was for manslaughter, three for arson, five for horse stealing, one for cow stealing, one for breaking goal; the others were convicted of treason-felony. Ten were discharged on promising to come up for trial when required. In the case of one charged with treason-felony no evidence was elicited and he was dismissed; three were convicted. The remainder of the Indians charged with various crimes were set at liberty. Two who were charged with stealing were also released. Of the whites, two were held for trial. One, W. H. Jackson, accused of treason-felony, was acquitted on the grounds of insanity; the other, T. Scott, accused of the same offense, was also acquitted.

CHAPTER XXVIII

RACIAL ASPECTS OF THE REBELLION OF 1885

THE REBELLION A FRENCH HALFBREED RISING—MISUNDERSTANDING BETWEEN FRENCH AND ENGLISH—ALLIANCE OF REBELS WITH THE INDIANS—CHARACTER OF BIG BEAR; HIS TRIAL; SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE—POUNDMAKER'S CASE—DEWDNEY'S OPINION OF POUNDMAKER—WHITE CAP'S EXPERIENCE.

While the Saskatchewan rebellion was the immediate result of prolonged neglect on the part of the Ottawa officials and of gross errors of judgment on the part of others in the territories, it arose in a considerable measure from racial and religious causes.

The whole population of the Territories shared and bitterly resented many of the grievances of which the rebels complained, this being, of course, specially true of the English speaking Halfbreeds. Nevertheless, it is doubtful whether a single white man¹ could be named who fairly earned the name of rebel, and the non-French Halfbreeds remained loyal almost without exception. So also did the great majority of French Halfbreeds, though in a special sense the rebellion was a French Halfbreed rising.

It is evident that at least some of the seeds of insurrection can be traced to the lingering discontent of the haughty warlike race whose army met disaster on the Plains of Abraham in 1759. The gulf involved in diversity of languages and national traits is one to be bridged only by generations of mutual forbearance, by prolonged and general efforts to appreciate a standpoint far removed from one's own and by the exercise of wise and patient statesmanship. The facts that there were no rebels of unmingled French blood, and that the French Canadian volunteers served nobly in the suppression of the rebellion, are among the many indomitable evidences that such a gulf can be bridged, however, and the insurrection is merely a painful reminder that the task of unifying the Canadian nation was not as yet altogether completed.

Indeed, the rebel Halfbreeds were disaffected not so much because they were French as because they were Indians. The aboriginal blood flowing in their veins made them feel that in a special sense the country they occu-

¹ Jackson, the white man who for a time was Secretary to Riel, was subsequently adjudged insane and therefore irresponsible.

pied was their own, and that the whites were interlopers who by force of numbers and by the subtleties of the law were robbing them of their inheritance. The crime laid at the door of Riel and his associates, which people of the west found it hardest to forgive, was that of instigating an Indian outbreak. As we have seen, many of the French Halfbreeds themselves were intensely averse to anything that might involve such a conflagration. In judging the moral culpability of the others, moreover, one should realize that it would be a very different thing for white men to arouse the warriors of a barbarous race to support them against their foes, from what it was when a handful of Métis in desperate straits sought succor from their brothers-in-law and cousins of the red race, whom they felt to be suffering from the wrongs identical with or kindred to their own.

The amazing feature of the whole situation is, however, that no general Indian rising actually took place. The great majority of the Indians, as we have seen, remained either neutral or definitely on the side of the Government. Of the numerous American Indians residing in Canada few, except some of the Teton Sioux, took any part in the rising. Those who did were, it may be remarked, practically exterminated. Furthermore, many of the Canadian Indians who were involved in the insurrection played the part they did very much against their wills.

Most of those who have written on rebellion topics have united in vilifying Big Bear, but the testimony of those who knew him is almost unanimously in his favor and, from a dispassionate review of the available evidence, I am personally convinced that he had no share in instigating the outrages with which his name came to be associated. "Personally," says MacBeth, in his *Making of the Canadian West*, "he was rather a harmless old man who but for two of his band, Wandering Spirit and Little Poplar, would never have been found on the warpath." Mr. John Dixon, of Maple Creek, knew Big Bear well, and has always been convinced that he was not responsible for the outrages at Frog Lake. "Big Bear," said Mr. Dixon, in an interview with the writer, "was an Indian of whom I cannot say too much good. He was generous to a fault and always faithful to his word. He was constantly endeavoring to educate his people, especially the younger ones, to obey the law. He recognized that the white men had come to stay and he was concerned only to get for his people the best terms that he could." Mr. Dixon won Big Bear's complete confidence and the unfortunate chief frequently discussed his difficulties with him.

The Saskatchewan Herald of June 9, 1883, said of Big Bear: "He was the only chief around here who has displayed any energy in his operations or who has conducted himself with dignity, and it would have a bad effect on the other bands of the district if, from any fault not his own, he should be made to forfeit his high position as the most industrious, best behaved

and most independent chief in the district." Big Bear, Crowfoot, and other Indians have alleged that as early as 1879, while they were visiting Montana, Riel attempted to arouse them against the whites.²

I do not think that any disinterested person can now read the official records of Big Bear's trial for treason-felony without feeling profound sympathy for the unfortunate old man.

Big Bear's trial took place on September 11, 1885, at Regina, before the Honorable Hugh Richardson, Stipendiary Magistrate and Henry Fisher, Esq., Justice of the Peace. The charge was one of treason-felony—i. e., that, with others, he had designed and intended to levy war against the constituted Government. The occasions of the alleged offense were, first, at the massacre of Duck Lake (April 2nd); second, at the capture of Fort Pitt (April 17th); third, on April 21 when an incriminating letter was said to have been dictated by him; and, fourth, at the Battle of Frenchman's Butte. Big Bear was defended by F. B. Robertson, Esq., while Messrs. D. L. Scott and W. C. Hamilton appeared for the Crown. The following pages contain a fair synopsis of the evidence upon which Big Bear was convicted.

One of the principal witnesses was Mr. John Pritchard, who had performed such important public services in protecting Mrs. Delaney and Mrs. Gowanlock, when after the massacre he and they were prisoners of Big Bear's band for a period of two months. Big Bear's son, Imesis, was the leader of the band of Indians that took him prisoner. Witness affirmed that Big Bear had tried to save the white families at Fort Pitt, and had arranged for the police to get away in safety. When the Indians moved down on Fort Pitt, Wandering Spirit and Little Poplar were in command and Big Bear had no influence over their following. He could not have prevented the pillaging of the Fort, and, in Mr. Pritchard's opinion, the best he could do was to help the whites to get away and save their lives. Indeed, the witness made it clear that Big Bear was treated from first to last with much contumely by his unnatural son and the other rebellious warriors. Mr. Pritchard was a Crown witness, but the only item in his prolonged evidence that reflected upon Big Bear's loyalty was as follows: Witness was taken to Wandering Spirit's teepee, where he also found Big Bear and two French Halfbreeds, Montour and André Néault. Big Bear said he was going to try and compel the Bacana Indians to join them and approved of a letter written by Montour to friends at La Biche, inviting them to come also. This letter was not produced nor was it shown that Big Bear made any actual attempt to deliver his proposed ultimatum to Pecan of the Bacanas. During all the wandering of the band, in spite of the difficult nature of the country and the fact that they had more than one

² *Toronto Mail*, February 22, 1885.

hundred horses, Big Bear was always on foot. A letter came to Pritchard from Norbert Delorme, and upon this falling into the possession of Wandering Spirit and his companions, a Council was held as to the advisability of joining Poundmaker, but the witness was not aware that Big Bear himself had taken any action in the matter. Imesis, Wandering Spirit and Little Poplar had wished to have all the prisoners killed, but Big Bear and others, especially the Wood Crees from Long Lake, had protected them.

James Kay Simpson visited Frog Lake on the afternoon of April 2, after the massacre, and was detained a prisoner. Big Bear complained to Simpson that his young men would not listen to him, and that he was very sorry for what had been done. He had known Big Bear for nearly forty years and had always found him a good Indian, a good friend to the white man, and always respected by the white people. At the time of the outbreak witness affirmed that Big Bear was not in control of his people. Indeed, as a matter of fact, of late years the younger men in the tribe had looked upon him as a sort of old woman. He had seen Big Bear the day of the skirmish of Frenchman's Butte early in the afternoon, about sixteen miles distant from the scene of battle. The fighting men were still at the front. When the proposition had been made that the band should join Poundmaker, Big Bear said he did not wish to go.

Mr. Stanley Simpson, Hudson's Bay Company clerk at Fort Pitt, another of the prisoners, stated that somewhere near Frenchman's Butte Big Bear had said something about wanting his people to cut the head off "the Master who was over the soldiers,"—that is to say, the officer in command of the police. At the same time Simpson admitted that this had been said in Cree and that his knowledge of that language was very limited. During the fight at Frenchman's Butte he had seen Big Bear about two and a half miles from where the skirmish was taking place, but the Indian had expressed his approval of the losses inflicted upon the soldiers. The witness admitted, however, that Big Bear had used his influence for the protection of the prisoners, and that the Indian had complained to his followers that there was a time when he was a great chief and they had obeyed him, but that now when he said one thing they would do another. In the cross-examination, to test this witness' knowledge of Cree, Interpreter Houri expressed in that language the following sentence written by Mr. Robertson, and the witness was asked to translate it: "If the Captain of the Soldiers does not give me tobacco we will cut the tops off the trees." In answer, he said: "I am asked by Mr. Houri if he had given me some tobacco, or something of that sort. I can't understand it."

Mrs. Catherine Simpson of Frog Lake was visited by Big Bear on April 2 and warned of danger. Big Bear told her that he could not be every-

where to look after his young men and that he thought there was going to be trouble. He stayed at her house for a time and had something to eat, and during this interval the massacre commenced. Big Bear sprang up and ran out shouting to the people to stop firing.

Mr. W. J. MacLean, Hudson's Bay Company factor at Fort Pitt, considered Big Bear a good Indian. During his two months' experience as a prisoner he had seen the chief almost daily, if not daily. The chief had taken no part in the pillaging of Fort Pitt. Through the whole trouble Wandering Spirit, Imesis, and Little Poplar had treated Big Bear with utter contempt. Mr. MacLean had worked actively to prevent the band from uniting with Poundmaker's Indians, and Big Bear also sided with him. He affirmed that at least during most of the time of the fighting at Frenchman's Butte Big Bear had been in camp with the prisoners some miles away, and he did not think he had taken any part in the fight. Big Bear had dictated letters to the police strongly advising them to leave Fort Pitt. The witness was very frequently at Big Bear's camp, than which none other was more wretchedly poor, and he was sure that the chief was not in possession of any of the pillaged goods.

Mr. Henry R. Halpin, Hudson's Bay Company clerk, had known Big Bear by reputation for six or seven years, and personally for the last nine months, and as far as he had known and heard of him he had always been a good Indian and friend of the white man. He had met him on the trail on March 19th and told him of the report that Riel had stopped the mails at Batoche and that there was likely to be trouble. Big Bear showed surprise. The Indian was then engaged in a hunting expedition. Afterwards when Mr. Halpin had been taken prisoner by Lone Man, Big Bear had shown himself friendly. He had invited Mr. Halpin to his own tent for security and told him that it was not through his fault that the trouble at Frog Lake had occurred. In the subsequent Indian Councils Big Bear very seldom spoke. When the Indians went down to Fort Pitt, Big Bear was away at the back of the caravan. Big Bear told him to come with him, as he thought if Halpin went down to Fort Pitt and wrote letters for him the white people might be induced to come out of the Fort peaceably and bloodshed might be prevented. He was in company with Big Bear during the whole time the pillaging of the Fort was going on and the Indian did not take any part in it. While Mr. Halpin had been a prisoner with the Indians the leading chiefs of his band had treated Big Bear altogether with contempt. The witness thought the prisoner had been desirous that no blood should be spilt and was sure that his intentions towards the captives had been good. Their chief protection, however, had been the prestige of the Hudson's Bay Company. When the witness had told Mr. Stanley Simpson

that he had been called for the defense, Mr. Simpson had said that he thought it very strange that any white man should appear in the defense of an Indian.³

Mr. W. B. Cameron, Hudson's Bay Company clerk at Frog Lake, described an interesting harangue in which Big Bear had spoken to the following effect:

"Long ago I used to be recognized by all you Indians as a chief, and there was not a bigger chief among you than I was. All the southern Indians knew it—the Plains, the Piegans, the Sioux, and the Blackfeet. When I said a thing at that time there was some attention paid to it and it was acted upon, but now I say one thing and you do another."

The chief pointed at Wandering Spirit and his other rebellious subordinates, and then sat with hanging head. When the Indians came to pillage the stores in the charge of Mr. Cameron at Frog Lake, Big Bear had crowded his way through the young men and forbidden them to take anything without permission. In a Council when Wandering Spirit was speaking against the white prisoners in the camp and agitating for their assassination, Big Bear got up and said:

"I pity all these white people that we saved. I don't wish harm should come to one of them. Instead of trying to harm them you should be giving them back some of the things you have plundered from them."

On one occasion the witness had heard Mr. Halpin complaining to Big Bear that some things had been stolen from him by some of the Indians and Big Bear said that he himself had had a blanket stolen out of his own tent, and added, "When they would steal from me, the man they call their chief, I can't be responsible for what they do to other people."

Briefly synopsised the salient points of the evidence were these: That Big Bear received his first information of the impending insurrection from his loyalist friend, Mr. Halpin, March 19th; that the news did not disturb his hunting plans and that he did not return to Frog Lake till the beginning of April; that in the meantime he had heard of the Duck Lake affair and that immediately on his arrival he went to the Indian Agent and assured him of his intention to remain loyal; that next morning he interfered to prevent the looting of the Hudson Bay Company's store, from which he went to Mrs. Simpson's to warn her of his inability to control his braves; that while there the massacre broke out and that he did what he could to stop it; that a fortnight later when the band moved down against Fort Pitt he reluctantly accompanied them and that by letters and messages to the inmates of the Fort he tried to avert bloodshed; that when the police left

³ Mr. Simpson subsequently declared this to be a misapprehension of his remark.

and the Fort was looted he took no part in the robbery, but that on the other hand he subsequently upbraided his people for having done so; that he said he was going to try to make Chief Bacana (Pecan) join him and that he advised Montour to write in the same tenor to friends of the latter, that at Frenchman's Butte it appeared that he took no part in the fighting, though, according to one witness, speaking with manifest animus, Big Bear on this occasion wished for the head of the officer who was driving him into the wilderness; that, on the whole, he enjoyed an exceptionally good reputation, had at one time been an influential chief but had of late years lost his prestige with his people; that he was a good friend to the whites and continually exercised what was left of his waning powers to protect the prisoners his band had taken; and that the real leaders of his band in their late adventures had been his misguided son, Imesis, certain subordinate chiefs and a mischief-making and influential Halfbreed.

Mr. Robinson's address to the jury was very earnest and convincing. X He emphasized the unfairness of applying to an Indian, without consideration of his environment and viewpoint, the rules of conduct applicable to an intelligent white man. With rebellion in the air around him, a white man would have joined himself to the Government forces, but thus to separate himself from his band would not and could not naturally occur to an Indian; while on the other hand, in his wish to restrain his son and prevent further bloodshed he had abundant motive for staying with his people.

Mr. Scott took advantage of his privilege as Crown Counsel to address the jury after Mr. Robertson. He rested his case simply on the fact that Big Bear continued to associate with rebels, knowing them to be rebels.

Mr. Justice Richardson's charge reads very much like a continuation of Mr. Scott's address and, with it, had the effect of producing, fifteen minutes later, the verdict of guilty. Big Bear was sentenced to three years' imprisonment, but through the exercise of executive clemency he was released before his term had expired.

The case of Poundmaker is even more pathetic than that of Big Bear. That he had taken no active part in the rebellion until his camp was attacked by Otter is admitted, as also is that fact that had he chosen to take advantage of its helplessness he could utterly have annihilated Otter's column. A number of irresponsible Stoneys, who had associated themselves with his band, on more than one occasion had manifested a desire to murder the numerous white prisoners taken by his braves. Before sentencing Poundmaker to three years' imprisonment, Judge Richardson spoke as follows:

"That you were kind to the white men who fell into your hands is quite clear; that you were kind to the prisoners and took care of them seems also unquestioned; and probably the friends of these young white men, the teamsters, owe their lives to your personal influence."



MAIN STREET NORTH BATTLEFORD



COURT HOUSE NORTH BATTLEFORD

VIEWS OF NORTH BATTLEFORD



VIEW NORTH BATTLEFORD FROM TOWER OF COLLEGIATE



C.P.R. DEPOT NORTH BATTLEFORD

At his trial Poundmaker bore himself with impressive dignity and decorum. Before sentence was passed, Mr. Justice Richardson gave him leave to speak.

"I only want to speak once," said he. "Everything that is bad has been said against me this summer—there is nothing of it true. This summer what I have worked for is the Queen and the country that belongs to the Queen. I did everything to stop bloodshed. If I had not done so there would have been plenty of blood spilt this summer. Now, as I have done that much good, whatever sentence you may pass on me, of course pass it.

"I am glad I stayed where there would have been a great deal of blood spilt, and now that I have done so, I shall have to suffer for their sins."

When the prisoner heard he was to be sent to Manitoba penitentiary he expressed the wish that he might be hanged instead. Indeed, such a course would perhaps have been the more merciful. Though he was released after some months, his confinement and chagrin had broken his heart. His death occurred shortly afterwards.⁴

As illustrative of Riel's methods of securing Indian support, the case of White Cap may be taken. The Halfbreeds came and drove away his cattle and loose horses, practically obliging White Cap and his band to follow them. Mr. Willoughby, of Saskatoon, endeavored to get an interview with White Cap, but the Halfbreeds did all they could to prevent it. However, a conversation occurred. White Cap sent for Mr. Willoughby and complained that he was being taken up to Batoche against his will, and wished the citizens of Saskatoon to assist him to escape from the Halfbreeds. Unaided, he said he was afraid to break away, but he said he would have nothing to do with the rebellion. Some citizens did try to secure his release, but either no favorable opportunity presented itself or, when the crucial moment came, White Cap himself failed to take the initiative. Consequently this old

⁴ The Honorable Edgar Dewdney, in a letter to the author, speaks of this unfortunate Indian in the following terms:

"Poundmaker was a good Indian and a great friend of mine. If I could have reached him I know I could have kept him in check. He stood among the Crees very much in the same position that Crowfoot did among the Blackfeet. Crowfoot called him his son. He had spent many years with the Blackfeet and spoke their language thoroughly. When the Crees were at war with the Blackfeet he always traveled between the two camps and was a 'peacemaker,' at the same time he was a brave Indian and had good control over his men which I was made aware of more than once when I had charge of them. He had most beautiful hair, which he wore in two long tresses which hung down almost to his knees. When sent to the penitentiary he begged me to save his hair for him and to request that it should not be cut off. This I did.

"After he came out of jail he came to me and thanked me at Regina for doing this, and asked to be allowed to go direct from there to see Crowfoot at the Blackfoot reserve. I did not think this advisable at the time and advised him to go home to his reserve and when I thought he might go to Crowfoot I would send him word.

"This I did in about twenty-six weeks. On his visit to Crowfoot, and while he was in Crowfoot's lodge, a berry stuck in his throat, which brought on a fit of coughing and he broke a blood vessel and died. He was an adopted son of Crowfoot and the old Blackfoot chief felt his death very much."

Sioux Indian, who could not speak a word of French or Cree, was brought in fear to Riel's headquarters at Batoche. He was taken into a meeting at which all the proceedings were conducted in French and Cree, and it seems certain that he knew nothing of what was transpiring. As a matter of fact, he had just been made a member of Riel's Council whether he liked it or not. Mr. Robertson's pathetic appeal for White Cap proved successful, and it is a relief to read that the jury at Regina returned a verdict of not guilty.

I have thought it worth while to report the cases of Big Bear and Poundmaker thus at length, because they remind the student of history of important practical truths. In times of public excitement irresponsible newspapers and orators may so prejudice the public mind that unless citizens learn caution from past miscarriages of justice, cruel wrongs may be inflicted even in our British Courts, of which we are so justly proud. The proverb, "Give a dog a bad name and then hang him," reflects a tendency to be guarded against, especially in times of popular excitement and in dealing with persons of another race.

CHAPTER XXIX

RELIGIOUS ASPECTS OF THE REBELLION OF 1885

RELIGIOUS ASPECT GENERALLY IGNORED—RIEL A PROPHET AND HIS FOLLOWERS RELIGIOUS REFORMERS—CHRISTENING THE NAMES OF THE DAYS OF THE WEEK—RESTORATION OF THE SABBATH TO THE SEVENTH DAY—EXTRACTS FROM RIEL'S COMMONPLACE BOOK—RIEL'S CONCEPTION OF RELIGION—THE REBEL COUNCILS HAMPERED BY RIEL'S VISIONS—LEPINE'S REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF FISH CREEK—THE REBELS A BAND OF MISLED BUT SINCERE FANATICS.

To an extent, realized by very few, the insurrection of 1885 was a religious rather than a racial or political movement. This aspect of the rebellion has hitherto been so generally ignored or treated so briefly and superficially, that the serious attention of the thoughtful reader is specially invited to the facts set forth in the following chapter.

Despite their crimes and follies, the Halfbreeds associated with the insurrection were to a large extent simply a group of misled religious fanatics. All their official documents bear evidence of this fact. During the winter preceding the rebellion Riel had gradually alienated them from their priesthood, but he was very far from assuming an attitude of enmity to religion itself. Indeed, to a marvelous extent, he succeeded in imbuing these simple people with the idea that they and he were specially called by God to effect not merely a political but a religious reformation. They had no idea of allying themselves with Protestantism, but, through their instrumentality, they hoped that the Holy Church of their fathers would be rendered purer and more alive to the rightful liberties of its children and to the ancient faith, as they understood it. Their confidence in the divine mission of their leader was profound and touching. Indeed, the minutes of the rebel council at Batoche¹ are more suggestive of a conference of child-like theologians than a Council of War. Take the following extract as an example:

"Moved by Mr. Boucher, seconded by M. Tourond, That the Canadian Halfbreed Exovidat acknowledges Louis Riel as a prophet in the service of Jesus Christ, and Son of God, and only Redeemer of the World; a prophet at the feet of Mary Immaculate, under the powerful and most favourable protection of the Virgin Mother of Christ; under the visible and most con-

¹ Published in Sessional Papers, 1886.

soling safeguard of St. Joseph, the beloved patron of the Halfbreeds . . . the patron of the universal church; as a prophet, the humble imitator in many things of St. John the Baptist, the glorious patron of the French Canadians and of the French Canadian Halfbreeds.

"Ayes:—M. Henry, M. Parenteau, Mr. Dumont, M. Tourond, M. Jobin, M. Trottier, M. Boucher, M. Lepine, Mr. Carriere.

"Mr. Ouellette did not vote at all, but said that after a time, if his views changed, he would record his vote."

With the thunder of Middleton's guns almost audible in the distance, we find the Council calmly considering the appropriateness of changing the names of the days of the week from the present ones with their pagan associations to others of a more Christian character:

Sunday was to be Vire Aurore.

Monday, Christ Aurore.

Tuesday, Vierge Aurore.

Wednesday, Joseph Aurore.

Thursday, Dire Aurore.

Friday, Denil Aurore.

Saturday, Calme Aurore.

The Sabbath they determined to transfer back to the seventh day:

April 25, 1885.

Moved by Mr. Parenteau, seconded by D. Carriere:

"That the Lord's Day be put back to the seventh day of the week, as the Holy Ghost appointed it, through his servant Moses; and that if there be any members of the 'Exovidat' who are not as yet prepared to vote for this resolution, those of their brethren who this day take the lead cordially invite them to join as soon as they can conscientiously do so; and that, though their adhesion be declared it shall be accepted when it comes, as freely as if it had been given today. May these adhesions soon render unanimous the act by which the Canadian Halfbreed 'Exovidat' restores, in God's Name, the Holy Day of the Lord's Rest.

"Ayes:—Messrs. Boucher, Dumont, Trottier, Parenteau, Jobin, Carriere, Henry, Tourond, Bte. Parenteau.

"Nays:—Messrs. Ross, Ouellette, Lepine."

Riel's *Commonplace Book*, written at Batoche,² throws much interesting light upon these religious aspects of the rising. It is a curious *mélange* of piety, puerility, posing and mad pride, but in general it offers unquestionable internal evidence of sincerity. It is full of dreams and visions, which were evidently believed to be prophetic of future events, and it throws light upon the difficulties experienced by the rebel chief himself in controlling his colleagues and followers. Frequently the entries are very pointed prayers for or against particular individuals. The following

² In the following pages I have made use of the translation of Riel's *Commonplace Book* published in the *Toronto Globe*.

extracts are characteristic and some of them evidently bear upon the debates in connection with the theological questions referred to in resolutions quoted above:

"I have seen Gabriel Dumont. He was afflicted and ashamed. He did not look at me. He looked at his table stripped of everything. But Gabriel Dumont is blessed. His faith will not fail. He is firm by the Grace of God. His hope and confidence in God will be justified. He will come out of the conflict loaded with the spoils of his enemies."

"I entered the meeting with Maxime Lepine and another. I saw myself in the mirror of justice. Wisdom shone forth from me. It illuminated my countenance. Lepine did not appear to be paying attention. He kept away from me. He did not leave me, but did not follow me very closely. Maxime! Maxime! It is human opinion and your self-love which destroys you, and which estranges your good will."

"O God! I pray Thee in the Name of Jesus, of Mary, of Joseph: be pleased to sustain me when alone; support me in the enterprise and in the army! Since Thou art my support, help me! Thou alone art able! Oh! grant to guard the army and the entire council against Maxime Lepine! Give me grace to treat him gently and with humility, but sincerely and frankly, so that he may change his conduct and he may cease to have a feeling of repugnance and hostility against us. On account of the kind feelings which he has had towards me, grant him the opportunity to turn with a good grace to all those ideas with which Thou hast inspired me."

"Oh! my God, grant me grace to re-establish Thy Day of Rest; to restore to honour the Sabboth Day as arranged by Thy Spirit in the person of Moses, Thy servant."

"O Jesus! O Mary! O St. Joseph! O St. John the Baptist! Pray for us. Pray for me to the Almighty that the Métis people and myself may do the will of God, our Father, so that I may accomplish my mission in all details."

"O my God! make me to see that I do nothing of myself. O Jesus! work for the glory of our Heavenly Father, and at the same time cause that I speak His Word with all boldness."

"O Mary! I do not deserve that God should direct and assist me, but for the love of Jesus Christ, pray that He may continue to me His perfect direction and His victorious and triumphant assistance."

"O Jesus, Mary, Joseph, and St. John the Baptist! change the evil disposition of Moses Ouellette, and cause, through thy piety, that he shall voluntarily and with good grace, receive *carte blanche* to turn back from Rome. Pray God to graciously soften his heart, so that he may entirely devote himself to the heavenly reform of worship and of everything that is not right in the religion which Rome has inculcated upon nations and peoples. Grant unto me, grant unto all the Métis French Canadian Exo-vides, and to all who volunteered for the support of Thy cause, grace to act from this time forward without ceasing, and to the end steadily, expeditiously, immediately, with rapidity and all together, for Thy greater glory, for the honour of religion, for the salvation of souls, for the good of society, and for our greater happiness, both in this world and the next."

Occasionally the entries indicate expected revolutions within the church itself, and the choice of a new Pope:

"On the sixth of April, during the night, the Spirit of God said to me, 'In eight days, Taillefer, the Great Captain of the Eeternal City, will bring his arms to Ste. Thérèse, and twenty-four hours thereafter he will be at Montreal, at nine o'clock in the morning.' "

"The Spirit of God, through the intervention of His Angel, informed me that the appearance of Captain Taillefer was a providential act in celebration of the inauguration of Ignatius Pierre Bourget as Universal Bishop."

Riel's anxiety regarding the attitude which the Indians were to assume is reflected in a number of the visions and prayers:

"I see a great number of oxen and wagons, which are going toward Fort La Corne. They are the Indians who have forsaken us."

"O, my God! I pray Thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, of Mary, of Joseph, and St. John the Baptist, pardon me the sins I have committed among the Crees, the Sioux, the Blackfeet, the Blood Indians, the Saulteaux, the Sarcees, the Assiniboines, the Gros Ventres, the Piegans, the Nez Percés, the Redants, the Creilles, the Flat Heads, and deign to send them all to our assistance, so that Thy pity may cause them to come from the rising sun; that Thy charity may bring swiftly to us on the wings of the wind, those who come to us from the setting sun; that Thy power may send them quickly to us from the North; that Thy providence may despatch them to us from the South. O, my God! for the sake of Jesus Christ, of Mary, of Joseph, and St. John the Baptist, cause that they all come to us speedily, armed with good weapons and with a great quantity of ammunition."

"April nineteenth—I hear the voice of the Indian. He comes to join me. He arrives from the North. His mind is for war."

The presence of the French Canadians among the Government forces was viewed as something horribly unnatural:—

"O, my God! I pray Thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, Mary, Joseph, and St. John the Baptist, condescend to remember Alderic Quimet and all French Canadians who are with Middleton. O, dispose their hearts and minds in my favour, in favour of Thy doings, and in the midst of battle have them love without limits to save them and to save us by breathing into them that greatness of soul which will lead them either to lay down their arms or to make peace with us."

At the Battle of Fish Creek the Halfbreeds lost a large number of horses. This is made the occasion for some curious moralizing:

"Oh, my Métis nation! You have long offended me by your horse races, by your bets on this detestable matter of horse races, by your stubbornness, by your hateful contention over these bad horse races. It is on this account that the Eternal Christ said that 'yesterday, while sparing you, I have killed your horses.' "

"April twenty-sixth. The Spirit of God, in speaking of the Métis nation, has said to me, 'I have come to be annoyed at it, for it is too negligent. It is not sufficiently vigilant and obedient.' "

"O, my God, for Christ's sake have pity on it. Behold how charitable it is, how pleasant, how easily guided. Consider favourably, O great God, the great works which the Métis nation has done for Thy greater glory, for the honour of religion, for the salvation of souls, and for the good of society."

On the twenty-seventh a general fast seems to have been celebrated from which the best results were hoped:

"O, my God, consider in all kindness that Thy people give themselves to fasting and prayer in order to gain Thy good graces. O, lead it to repent bitterly of the fault which it committed in saying 'Yes' too quickly. O, bless the fasting of Thy children, inspire the prayer of Thy people, accept the desire which it has to please Thee. O, pardon Thou its sin. Introduce this day into Thy Paradise, and at once, those whom Thou has chosen in the conflict, and whose spirits Thou has called to Thyself."

"The road of the Métis which they follow to victories here below is also the heavenly road which conducts to Paradise the souls which the Saviour has chosen on the field of battle."

"April twenty-ninth—The Spirit of God made me look upon the Métis nation under the resemblance of Genevieve Arcand. It was not altogether so large as Genevieve. Its countenance had a rather bad appearance. One could read there certain marks of a good deal of carnal baseness. It loved the pleasures of the flesh. The thought, the desires, the calculations of the flesh were the things to which it gave the most attention. Still its line of progress was towards the right. It did not wish to turn aside from that. It took a great deal of pains and gave itself a great deal of trouble to prove to me its love of justice, etc. Oh! who shall tell me the changes which fasting and prayer can bring around in a nation of good disposition. Four days of fasting, well attended to, can cause so much good that there is no reason why it should not change a nation that is a dwarf to one that is a giant."

"O, my Métis nation, take courage! Your four days of fasting, prayer, and mortification have produced in you the admirable points of conversion. I see your change. It is grand."

"O, my God, grant me, for the love of Jesus Christ, etc., the grace of soon and surely making a good arrangement with the Dominion of Canada. Mercifully so arrange all things that this may be accomplished. Direct me, assist me, so that I may assure to the Métis and the Indians all advantages which there is presently any means of obtaining by treaty. Accord us the favour of making as good a treaty as Thy Charitable and Divine Protection and the favourable circumstances permit us to make. Cause that Canada consent to pay me the indemnity which is my due; not a little indemnity; but one just and equitable before Thee and before men."

On May 2d the prophet shows an unusual tendency to self-criticism. His prayer and reflections regarding the extension of priestly functions and characteristics are of special interest in the entries of that date:

"The Spirit of God shows me that my righteous actions were mingled with certain feelings and opinions which tarnished the whiteness and innocence of my soul."

"May second—The Spirit of God has given me His Holy Approbation and has praised me for having explained religion by setting forth that in which it consists:

"First—To have great confidence in God, through Jesus Christ. Mary, Joseph, and St. John the Baptist.

"Second—To keep His commandments faithfully.

"Third—To pray without ceasing and to be devout. Priests have been appointed to sustain the spirit of religion. They have power only so long as they are faithful to their mission. As soon as they turn aside they have no more place or usefulness. Priests are not religion. The Spirit of God has told that this was, is, and always will be true."

"May third—O, God, spread over me and my wife and children, over the Exovidat, over all my nation, the waves and torrents of Thy amiable and compassionate benedictions. I pray Thee for this for the love of Jesus, Mary, Joseph, etc. O, my God, I humbly ask of Thee in the name of Jesus Christ, of Mary the Immaculate, whom we especially honour during this beautiful month, and in the name of Joseph, that Thou wouldst condescend to enroot in the hearts of our French and dear Métis the most perfect faith and the greatest confidence in Thy Holy Catholic, Apostolic, and Loving Church in the New World."

"Cause to descend upon each member of the Métis French Canadian Exovidat all the charitable gifts of the priesthood, all the evangelical graces of the clergy, all the admirable fruits of Thy Holy Spirit, that each of them may be acceptable in Thy Sight, that each may celebrate in a gracious manner the solemn and consoling offices of the true religion. Come to all of them! Dwell in them!"

"Establish Thyself in the very midst of their spirits. Take entire possession of their very beings, that they may receive from Thee power to forgive the sins of those who shall confess to them, and that they may relieve from the weight of his transgressions every one who shall, to their satisfaction, perform acts of penance by asking Jesus Christ the spirit of repentance."

As Middleton's army approaches Batoche, Riel more and more realizes the difficulties of his position. He perceives that his "men were nothing more than little boys and their wives little girls, good only for fooling," and trembling between hope and despair he foresees on May 6th the coming capture of Batoche, which, in his vision, is called De Bonne Chairville. This event, it is to be noted, is to occur not because of the strength or wisdom of the victors, but on account of the sins and folly of the Métis.

"May sixth—The place, De Bonne Chairville, formerly well situated, is now abandoned. The town of Bonne Chairville—but yesterday in good condition—has no longer anyone to protect it. I ask for help. I wish to rouse up those who slumber in the deep sleep of their sins. They don't understand. They don't hear. They don't obey me. The enemy comes up the river. He arrives. He proceeds to bombard the town. How is it going to resist? Nobody takes its interests to heart. It is going to fall into the hands of the conqueror, for having first abandoned God. God also abandons it. It is all over with it.

"Oh, how many times hast Thou, O Prophecy, revealed Thyself? How many times in a century? How many times in a generation?"

On May 9th, the day of Middleton's first attack upon Batoche, the following entries occur, of which the second quoted is the last in the journal:

"O my God, assist me. Very charitably direct me, that I may properly arrange our people, and that I may superintend their movements without uselessly exposing myself and without pusillanimous fears. O condescend to sustain me that in the hands of Thy Providence I may be as tranquil and calm as a little child on its mother's breast."

"O my God, I pray Thee for the sake of Jesus, Mary, Joseph and St. John the Baptist, grant me Thy Holy Spirit of foresight and prudence, Thy Holy Spirit of courage. Thy Holy Spirit of power and of good designs, from this time forward without ceasing, till the very last sigh, that we may come to the end of all our good undertakings, and may have the happiness of completing them with an entire regard for Thy Holy Will."

From the minutes of the Council we see now the military operations of the Métis were shaped and at times hampered by the interpretations placed upon the signs or omens occurring in Riel's disordered visions. On the twenty-second his lieutenants were strongly desirous of attacking Middleton. To this Riel was opposed, though his reasons seem like the incoherent ravings of a mad man. Nevertheless, something of the spirit which seems to have been behind the movement is indicated in the following quotation from Riel's written protest against the plans of Dumont and his warriors:

"Respectfully and in the frankest spirit of friendship, I offer these considerations to the attention of the 'Exovidat,' so that they may weigh my reasons. What I wish is that my reasons be examined; but be convinced, sirs and dear brothers in Jesus Christ, that when you have examined what I now submit to you, if you adopt a course contrary to my views, I shall look upon it as an expression of permission of God, and I will help you with all my strength to carry out your views as though they were my own to the greater glory of God."

Nothing could be more pathetic than the simplicity and evident sincerity of the religious spirit animating many not only among the leaders, but among the rank and file of the rebel party. Passages from Dumont's story of Duck Lake, which were quoted in the preceding chapter will occur to the reader's mind in this connection.

Among the papers seized by Middleton at the capture of Batoche is Lepine's report of the Battle of Fish Creek. It is so full of pathos in its *nai'eté* and transparent piety as to deserve sympathetic reading:

"I corroborate the report of Mr. Dumont up to the moment of the departure of Mr. Riel, for Mr. Riel left it to the choice of the people whether he was to go away or stay. The answer he received was to go and assist

the women and children. About half-past eight in the morning I started to get something to eat at the house of the widow Tourond, and about nine o'clock we left, Pierre Henry, Isidore Dumas and I, to come to the coulee. Our people made signs to us that the police were coming. Then we took up our position to wait for them, and we had hardly taken our places when shots were heard at the other end. As soon as we heard the shots we rushed to that side. When we got there our people were already all scattered and the battle had commenced. Not long after I saw that Jerome Henry was wounded, and we then took up a position in the coulee nearly on the bank, and I spent nearly the whole day there. The time seemed so long that I thought it was already evening, but on looking at my watch I saw that it was only noon. Before noon we heard shots all around us; but we heard shots also from the direction of Touron's, showing that there were still some of our people in that direction. In the afternoon we heard no more shots there, and I thought that our people on that side were all dead. Near us, and towards Mr. Tourond's, we heard shouts, and I think it was Gabriel Dumont and his people who were there. I know that Alec Gervais was there, for I saw him come from that direction, and then we saw that we were surrounded, for we saw men on all sides; we then heard the bugle to the right of our position and we heard the soldiers coming in the wood of the coulee, for we heard the branches breaking, and there were others along the wood to the left; and we heard voices speaking all around us and in front on the prairie, and then I thought we were lost. When they came into the wood we heard dreadful firing on every side. It was then between three and four o'clock in the afternoon. After that they retreated, and it seemed to me that the volleys were less frequent; and about five o'clock all was quiet for a good while, only a few sentinels seemed to be stationed at intervals watching us. During that period we thought they were getting ready to come and take us. After that we said to one another, 'We must try somehow to kill one each if they come, and we must each of us fire a good shot.' And Charles Trottier counted the men there, and out of one hundred and sixty that were there at the beginning there remained but fifty-four. I do not know whether he counted the wounded. And then we consulted as to how we were to get away, and we decided to wait until night and then to run the risk of breaking our way out. But we knew that many of us must be killed in that undertaking. And then we also thought of our wounded and it seemed to me that the only assistance I could leave them was the crucifix I had held in my hand all day, but when I spoke of that no person answered me; and we were praying all that time and I had the crucifix and I said, 'We shall commend ourselves to God and pray that we may have perfect contrition, so that if we die we may save our souls.' And then I prayed; for I thought we were about to die and I had doubts as to the justice of our cause. And I thought all our people were dead and that our small party were all that remained. But Delorme did me good when he said to me, 'We must pray to God to take us out of this.' And almost immediately they again commenced firing, not many rifle shots, but four cannon shots, and two or three out of the four seemed to me to burst over our heads. And all the balls seemed to fall like hail. And after these four cannon shots all became quiet, and we heard a man from among the police shout to us, speaking in the Cree tongue.

He said, 'His name was Borie,' and, it seemed to me, 'that we must be hungry,' and he asked to be allowed to visit us. He also asked us to tell him how many we were. And some of the others answered him, but I do not remember what they said to him. But they would not let him come. I was inclined to let him come, and felt tempted to tell him to come, but I thought it better to say nothing for fear of making a mistake and being blamed afterwards. It occurred to me that while he was with us the police would not fire, and meantime night would set in and we should be able to get away. But almost immediately afterwards our people came up and the soldiers fled and did not fire again and we came away.

"We prayed all the day, and I think prayer did more than bullets. Often when the soldiers appeared on the hillcocks our people fired and that made them fall back and others came to remove them."

Such was the religious spirit, largely by virtue of which a handful of ignorant Halfbreed peasants withstood so long and so successfully Canada's bravest soldiery. It is the same spirit that sustained the Covenanters, hunted to the death by Claverhouse on the bleak hillsides of Scotland; that made Cromwell's Ironsides invincible; and that has inspired with heroism ten thousand humble hearts in every land where men have truly believed themselves in immediate contact with the Divine. Poor, simple, mistaken fanatics! In the failure of their plans, the sacrifice of their lives, liberty or property, and the ruin of their hopes for the establishment through their prowess of the Kingdom of God upon earth, the rebel Halfbreeds in Saskatchewan learned the same lesson that many others, wiser and better instructed than they, have had to learn before and since.

CHAPTER XXX

LIFE, CHARACTER AND FATE OF RIEL

PARENTAGE OF RIEL—BEFRIENDED BY TACHÉ—EDUCATED IN MONTREAL—EARLY DELUSIONS—DISTURBANCES OF 1869, 1870—EXCITING CAREER PRIOR TO BANISHMENT, 1875—CONFINEMENT FOR INSANITY—SETTLES IN WESTERN STATES—INVITATION FROM SASKATCHEWAN HALF-BREEDS AND THEIR SYMPATHIZERS—REPORT ON RIEL'S MANNER OF LIFE—GRADUAL RELAPSE INTO PARANOIA—OBSERVATIONS AND OPINIONS OF DR. DANIEL CLARKE—EVIDENCE FROM RIEL'S COMMONPLACE BOOK—RIEL'S LETTER ACCEPTING INVITATION OF CANADIAN AGITATORS—TRIAL—RIEL'S ADDRESS TO THE COURT—HONORABLE MR. JUSTICE RICHARDSON'S SENTENCE AND COMMENTS—APPEALS—LETTER ADDRESSED TO RICHARDSON BY RIEL—CANADA SWEEPED BY WHIRLWIND OF POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS ANIMOSITIES—ATTITUDE OF GOVERNMENT—CONVERSATIONS WITH FATHER ANDRÉ—PATHETIC LETTER TO RIEL'S MOTHER—EXECUTION.

Louis Riel was born at Red River in the year 1844. His Indian blood he derived from his paternal grandmother. His father was a bold and energetic defender of popular rights,—as witnessed by his successful organization of an armed force of Métis to intimidate the court into releasing Sayer in 1849, and thus overcome the Hudson Bay Company's claim to a monopoly of the fur trade. The son of such a father might well prove an uncontrollable tribute of the Halfbreed people. His mother was Julie de Lagimodière, the first white woman born in the West. According to Haydon, Riel came of a very mixed stock,—Indian, French, Irish and Scandinavian,—and Riel himself seems to have believed that he could trace his ancestors from Sweden to Germany, France, Ireland, and finally to Lower Canada. The accuracy of this genealogical tree is, I think, open to very serious doubt. At all events, his faults, virtues, manner and general appearance were those typical of the French Halfbreed.

On returning from a prolonged Episcopal tour, Archbishop Taché found in the little college attached to his See at St. Boniface, three Métis lads of special promise: MacDougal, Scotch; Schmidt, German; and Riel, French. The Archbishop took strong personal interest in the young students and also interested in them a wealthy and pious French lady, while in Montreal

in 1858. Accordingly, the young men were given an opportunity to attend colleges in Lower Canada. Nine years later, while in Montreal on a visit, the Archbishop again met Riel and told him that as he had now secured an education, he must endeavor to carve out for himself a respectable career.

It had been intended that the lad should become a priest, but Taché had already realized that he was unfitted for holy orders. The erratic nature of the boy's disposition was already evident. He was subject to delusions which led him into some astounding escapades. On one occasion he entered the home of a wealthy citizen of Montreal and demanded ten thousand dollars, with which to carry on some Quixotic crusade. This request was, of course, refused. On another occasion during his school days, he induced his feeble minded old mother to sell her effects in order to supply him with the funds necessary for his plans. The poor old woman did as she was bid and set out on a three weeks' journey of four hundred miles in a Red River cart to meet an appointment with her son, in 1867. On reaching her destination she found waiting her only a letter from young Riel, explaining that still another important mission had presented itself which required him to remain in Montreal. This same year, however, he returned to Manitoba where his unquestionable ability, superior schooling, fervid imagination and oratorical powers soon won him a position of leadership among the Métis.

The part which he played in the disturbance of 1869 and 1870 has already been related. His apologists have made numerous but unconvincing attempts to palliate his conduct in connection with the execution of Scott, but it seems probable that that tragedy was simply the product of homicidal mania.

In 1871, on the occasion of the threatened Fenian invasion, it will be remembered that Riel responded to the summons of Lieutenant-Governor Archibald by raising and placing at his disposal an armed force of some two hundred and fifty mounted Halfbreeds. In the following year, Riel was a candidate for the Dominion Parliament in the constituency of Provencher, which he could certainly have carried. However, through Taché's influence, he was induced to retire in favor of Sir George Cartier, and at the request and with the financial assistance of the Ottawa Cabinet, he left the country for a time. Sir George Cartier died in 1873 and Riel, who had now returned, was elected by acclamation. He went to Ottawa, but found Ontario then too hot for him, as on November 15th, Henry J. Clarke obtained from a grand jury a true bill against him for the murder of Scott. He was never placed upon trial, however, and in the general elections of 1874 he was again returned for Provencher. He attempted to take his seat, but on a vote of 144 to 68 he was expelled from the House. On February 15, 1875, he was banished for a period of five years.

Nevertheless, he returned to Quebec, where his mental condition again caused his friends great anxiety. In 1876, at Montreal, he on one occasion

made a noisy interruption during mass. He declared himself the superior of any of the dignitaries present and demanded permission to conduct the service. Official inquiry into his mental condition then resulted in his being committed to the asylum at Longue Point, from which he was presently transferred to Beauport Asylum. Being released after a year and a half he went to Washington, where his insanity again manifested itself. He was placed under arrest, but was liberated shortly afterwards and allowed to return to his family.

In 1878 he was for a time in Minnesota and in the following year he settled in Montana. There he followed various occupations with but indifferent financial success. His unsettled habits and erratic character made him the object of much well founded suspicion on the part of the authorities of that State, with whom in 1879 we find him in serious trouble. However, after his marriage with a French Canadian Halfbreed, he settled down to the useful if prosaic career of a school teacher. In this capacity he was employed at the St. Pierre Mission when he unfortunately was visited by the delegation representing the Halfbreeds of Batoche and its vicinity, and received the letter elsewhere quoted,¹ in which his old friend, the venerable missionary, Father André, urged him to come to Saskatchewan. The conditions under which Riel was then living are interestingly portrayed in the following report presented by the delegates upon their return:

"We have travelled the long journey of about seven hundred miles to seek an interview with Mr. Riel.

"We had to go to the Territory of Montana, as far as St. Peter's Mission, situated in the County of Louis and Clark, beyond Sun River, at the foot of the Great Rockies.

"We found him humbly and respectably employed as a teacher in the Industrial College of the Jesuit Fathers of that place. After having acquainted him with the object of our mission, we handed him our credentials and the six resolutions on which we had to consult with him, also the document whereby our public invites him to the North West. We asked him to come with us if he could and to aid us. This interview took place on the 4th of June. Mr. Riel read our papers of trust, and begged to be allowed twenty-four hours to think the matter over before giving an answer.

"We were received by Mr. and Mrs. Riel in a very friendly manner; their courtesy was sincere, simple and true. Generally when one enters the house of a very poor man the feeling of the visitor is more or less painful, but, entering Mr. Riel's house, our impression was different. The humble condition of his home reminded us of the opportunities he had for several years to become rich, and even to make an exceptional fortune, and how at all risks he stood firm by the confidence of his people. We know how much he wrought for Manitoba, and how much he struggled for the whole North West, and seeing how little he worked for himself, we came

¹ See Chapter XIX.

back after a long trip of some fourteen hundred miles, with twice as much confidence in him as we had on leaving to go and seek him in a foreign land."

Had Riel remained amid the quiet and wholesome influences surrounding him in his home at St. Pierre he would probably not again have suffered from the mental disease that had clouded his youth. Indeed, for a considerable time after his return to Canada his conduct was entirely rational. The long months of excitement and disappointment, the adulation of his followers and the flattering enmity of his opponents then again unhinged his brilliant but unstable intellect. He again commenced to see visions. In season and out of season, night and day, he devoted himself to religious observances, though not many months had elapsed before he had established himself at the head of a religious crusade directed against Roman hierarchy. He himself assumed sacerdotal functions, administering baptism, hearing confession, granting absolution and publicly celebrating confirmation at the altar. In order to transmit to the congregation the breath of the Holy Spirit, he uttered three long and penetrating cries.² In brief, he developed all the marked evidence of religious mania and his old dreams of a special divine mission took entire possession of his mind.

To quote from Riel's speech at his trial:

"Some persons," he said, "had known beforehand of my supernatural power, but I only knew it myself on the 18th of December, 1874. The late Archbishop of Montreal, Monseigneur Bourget, was the first to inform me of this favor of the Saviour. This learned prelate wrote to me and I have his letter still in my possession, that I had a mission to fulfill. At first I was inclined to doubt it, but later on I recognized my error.

"On the 18th of December, 1874, while I was seated on the top of a mountain near Washington, in Dakota, the same spirit who showed himself to Moses in the midst of the fire and cloud appeared to me in the same manner. I was stupefied; I was confused. He said to me, 'Rise up, Louis David Riel, you have a mission to fulfill.' Stretching out my arms and bending my head, I received this heavenly message. I have worked for men, and with what success the world already knows. Events are not finished in a few days or in a few hours. A century is but a spoke in the wheel of eternity. I have obtained practical results, but much more still remains to do."

When the actual outbreak occurred, Riel was, in point of fact, so insane that the real work of leadership had to be assumed by Dumont and his associates.

Dr. Daniel Clarke says: "I spoke to some of the Halfbreeds who were in all the engagements with Riel, and they uniformly said he was not the same man after the first fight. He seemed to have changed entirely, and became frenzied. He organized no opposition after that time, did no fight-

² Authority: Dr. Daniel Clarke.

ing, but was looked on as inspired by his deluded followers, and ran about from pit to pit holding aloft a crucifix and calling on the Trinity for aid."

On July 28, 1885, the distinguished alienist to whom we have just referred visited Riel in his prison at Regina and subsequently reported as follows:

"He was very talkative, and his egotism made itself manifest, not only in his movements, but also in his expressed pleasure in being the central figure of a State trial, which was likely to become historic. The writer stated to him that his lawyers were trying to save his life by proving that he had been insane. At this statement he got very much excited, and paced up and down his cell like a chained animal, until his irons rattled, saying with great vehemence and gesticulation, 'My lawyers do wrong to try and prove I am insane. I scorn to put in that plea. I, the leader of my people, the centre of a national movement, a priest and prophet, to be proved an idiot! As a prophet I know beforehand the jury will acquit me. They will not ignore my rights. I was put in Longue Point and Beauport Asylums by my persecutors, and was arrested without cause when discharging my duty. The Lord delivered me out of their hands.'

"I questioned him very closely as to his plans in the past, but he did not seem to be communicative on these points. He said he would insist on examining the witnesses for himself. He did not feel disposed to allow his lawyers to do it for him, if they were determined to try to prove he was insane. During the trial he made several attempts to take the case into his own hands, as in questioning the witnesses his importance seemed to be ignored by his counsel. I asked him if he thought he could elicit more on his own behalf than men expert in law could. He proudly said, 'I will show you as the case develops.' He walked about a good deal as he talked, at the same time putting on his hat and taking it off in a nervous way. His fidgety way, his swagger, his egotistic attitudes, his evident delight at such a trying hour in being so conspicuous a personage impressed me very strongly as being so like the insane with delusions of greatness, whether paretics or not. A hundred and one little things in appearance, movement and conversation, which cannot be described in writing, are matters of everyday observation by asylum medical officers. I may say they are almost intuitions in this respect. Such knowledge as this which we acquire by everyday acquaintance of the insane would be laughed out of court by the legal profession, who cannot discern any valid evidence that does not tally with a metaphysical and obsolete definition.

"It was evident to me that Riel was concealing to some extent the inner workings of his mind, and that he had an object in view in hiding his thoughts. I endeavored to make him angry by speaking contemptuously of his pretensions. He only shrugged his shoulders and gave me a smile of pity at my ignorance. I touched upon his selfishness in asking thirty-five thousand dollars from the Government, and on receipt of it to cease agitation. He smiled at my charge and said that the money had been promised to him and was due to him. Had he received it he would have established a newspaper to advocate the rights of his kindred. It would have been a glorious work for him to be able to control a newspaper, and to promulgate in print his mission to the world.

"Dr. Roy and myself had a second examination of Riel at the Police Barracks on the evening of the 28th of July. He was closely catechized by Dr. Roy in French and by me in English. The insanity plea was abhorrent to him and he scorned to take that ground, even to save his life. Friends and foes were convinced of his honesty and candor in his repudiation of this defense. He would rather die as a deliverer than live as a lunatic.

"Suddenly he calmed down and with great self-possession said, 'His legal friends had mistaken his mission. At present he was an important State prisoner and he was suffering not only for himself but also for others.' He also told me that he wrote a book, which was still in existence. In it he clearly proved that he was a great prophet, and as a prophet he knew beforehand that a verdict would be given in his favor. I closely questioned him as to why he thought so, but his only reply was in putting his hand to his heart and saying, pathetically, 'It is revealed to me.' I informed him that there was a bitter feeling hostile to him outside, and that so far the evidence was strongly against him and that he would probably be hanged as a felon. He smiled cynically at my ignorance, but the alternative did not seem to affect him. I told him the feeling had not subsided for the murder of Scott in 1870. In reply he said the North West Council sentenced Scott to death for treason. He was only one of the thirteen. He suddenly broke away from this subject and began to pour out a torrent of vigorous language on the head of Dr. Schultz, of Winnipeg, whom he associated in some way with Scott and the rebellion of 1870. Before I left he came back to the fulcrum idea that he was yet to be a great political and religious leader, who would revolutionize the world."

In dealing with so obscure a subject as the evidence of insanity lay opinions are of little value. To the *Queen's Quarterly* of April and July, 1905, however, another well known authority on mental disease, Doctor C. K. Clarke, contributed a "Critic Study of the Case of Louis Riel," to which I am already indebted. Says he:

"Riel was simply a case of evolutionary insanity, which would, in the modern school, no doubt, be classed as one of the paranoiac forms of dementia. The first manifestations, as were to be expected, were observed when he was at a critical period of his boyhood, and even then the egotism, which is so characteristic of the paranoiac, was apparent. . . .

"Among well-educated people his mental defect would, early in the day, have led to his confinement in an institution, but among the ignorant Métis, suffering from wrongs they thought unbearable, Riel, with his education, prophetic and inspired pretensions, naturally became a leader.

"Those of us familiar with paranoia do not for one moment think that nineteen months' residence in Longue Point and Beauport in 1876 resulted in a cure, but no doubt there was a favourable remission, and a lapse into a condition of comparative quiet, such as we are accustomed to see every day. If Riel could have been left quiet in the Jesuit school in Montana the chances are that he would never again have been heard of, as in the monotony of that humdrum life there was enough to keep his mind employed in safe directions, but there was no incentive to let his delusions

and hallucinations carry him and others to destruction. It was certainly an evil hour when Dumont and his associates planned their visit to Montana.

"Before the Duck Lake fight Riel was a mental weakling; after that event a maniacal paranoiac beyond the reach of human control, useless as a leader and a menace to the lives of friends and foes alike. The contention that he was posing simply to excite his countrymen who believed in his inspiration to carry on the rebellion is without force. The successful charlatan is built on very different lines from Louis Riel; his mission was no trumped up affair to him, and his consistency was the consistency of the insane enthusiast. What of it if he did resort to trickery, deception and intrigue at times? Surely sanity has not the monopoly of these things."

The pages of the *Commonplace Book*, seized at Batoche, are filled with the incoherent outpourings of a disordered mind. Take the following extracts for example:

"The Spirit of God showed me that I had a piece of wood of some length under my feet. I gave it several strokes with an axe. I suppose four, and it seemed to me that these four strokes had no more force than if I had only given two. I had scarcely perceived this, yet I had made formidable notches on the long piece from the aspen tree of good size, which I had under my feet. I shall hold it under my right foot and remain, axe in hand."

"The Spirit of God has made me see a shadow which passed. It disappeared from before my view almost before I had time to look at it."

"When I close my eyes I see a light greater than that of the sun."

On May 6th he addressed a frenzied appeal "To the Citizens of the United States of America," through the *Irish World*. Nevertheless, during the same period of distress and alarm, we find him confiding to his diary columns of bitter vituperation against America and the Americans:

"The Spirit of God put me into a conveyance with Michael Dumas. We set out for the United States. I accompanied him for a certain distance. We talked of the United States. I don't remember the words of the ideas I expressed, but I finished by saying, 'Look on me as an example to thee.' "

"I parted from him. I returned. He went on. As I was looking at him proceeding on his way I perceived a large red colored serpent, which went after him. This serpent, however, had no attendants. But it was large. I did not attach much importance to it. I turned back in order to go to the place from which I had come. There was a certain space of the land around me clear and clean. All the rest swarmed with serpents. There were more serpents than I could tell you of. Oh, the invitation of American help is a dangerous one. Take care of adventurers from the United States, for I assure you that they are to be feared. They have neither manners, faith nor heart. They are dirty dogs, foul jackals, raving wolves, furious tigers."

"O, my God, preserve us from the misfortune of having anything to do

with the United States. Let the United States protect us indirectly, spontaneously, and by the arrangement of Thy Holy Providence, but never by a direct engagement, or by any understanding on our part."

"I have lived miserably in the United States among serpents, in the very midst of poisonous vipers. I was there so surrounded that whenever I wished to place my feet I saw them swarming. The ground was positively alive with them. The United States are, in a sense, a perfect hell for an honest man. The virtuous, respectable family is there held in discredit; it is turned into ridicule; it is made a jest of. O, it is an awful misfortune to be obliged to seek a refuge in the United States."

A fact that subsequently told heavily against Riel was that during the period of agitation prior to the rebellion he expressed his willingness to withdraw from the country if a sufficient financial consideration was offered by the Dominion authorities. Even this serious misstep was perhaps not entirely in conflict with his grandiloquent claims to be engaged in a great public mission. As has already been indicated, it was part of his dream to establish a great paper which would be the organ of Halfbreed interests in the United States and Canada and it is not improbable that in the suggestion of obtaining a large sum of money from Ottawa he thought he saw the means ultimately of righting his people's wrongs by constitutional methods. Moreover, he had long cherished the idea that the Dominion Government actually owed him a large sum of money and when he came over from Montana it seems quite evident that he expected to return thither. Much additional evidence could be quoted in this connection, but the following letter³ addressed to delegates will suffice for our present purposes:

"To Messrs. James Isbister, Gabriel Dumont, Moise Ouellette, and Michel Dumas.

"Gentlemen:—You have travelled more than seven hundred miles from the Saskatchewan country, across the international line, to make me a visit. The communities in the midst of which you live have sent you as their delegate to ask my advice on various difficulties which have rendered the British North West as yet unhappy under the Ottawa Government. Moreover, you invite me to go and stay amongst you, your hope being that I, for one, could help to better in some respects your condition. Cordial and pressing is your invitation. You want me and my family to accompany you. I am at liberty to excuse myself and say no. Yet, you are waiting for me, so that I have only to get ready, and your letters of delegation give me the assurance that a family welcome awaits me in the midst of those who have sent you. Gentlemen, your personal visit does me honor, and causes great pleasure, but on account of its representative character, your coming to me has the proportions of a remarkable fact; I record it as one of the gratifications of my life. It is a good event which my family will remember, and I pray to God that your delegation may become a blessing amongst the blessings of this my fortieth year.

³ The italics are mine. N. F. B.

"To be frank is the shortest. I doubt whether my advice, given to you on this soil concerning affairs on Canadian territory, could cross the borders and retain any influence. But here is another view. *The Canadian Government owe me two hundred and fifty acres of land, according to the thirty-first clause of the Manitoba treaty. They owe me also five lots, valuable on account of hay, timber and river frontage.* These lots were mine according to the different paragraphs of the same thirty-first clause of the above mentioned Manitoba treaty. It is the Canadian Government which has deprived me, directly or indirectly, of those properties. *Besides, if they only pay attention to it a minute, they will easily find out that they owe me something else.*

"Those, my claims against them, are such as to hold good notwithstanding the fact that I have become an American citizen. *Considering then, your interest and mine, I accept your very kind invitation. I will go and spend some time amongst you.* By petitioning the Government with you, perhaps we will all have the good fortune of obtaining something. *But my intention is to come back early this Fall.*

"Montana has a pretty numerous Halfbreed element. If we count with them the white men interested in the Halfbreed welfare, by being themselves heads of Halfbreed families, or related to them in any other way, I believe it safe to assert that the Halfbreed element of Montana is a pretty strong one. I am just getting acquainted with that element. I am one of these who would like to unite and direct its vote so as to make it profitable to themselves and useful to their friends. Moreover, I have made acquaintance and friends amongst whom I like to live. *I start with you but to come back here some time in September.*

"I have the honor to be, gentlemen delegated to me,

"Your humble servant,

"LOUIS RIEL."

With the public mind still agitated by the great loss of life and property which the rebellion entailed, and especially by the Indian atrocities which had threatened to be the prelude of a general massacre of the white population, the issue of Riel's trial, if it were to take place before an English jury at Regina, was a foregone conclusion. Moreover, the fact that a capital charge was, in accordance with the laws of the Territories, to be conducted merely by a Stipendiary Magistrate assisted by a Justice of the Peace with a jury of only six persons, excited general alarm among his sympathizers, especially in Lower Canada. A considerable fund was raised for his defense by popular subscription and Messrs. Charles Fitzpatrick and F. X. Lemieux, of Quebec, were employed as his counsel, and with them were associated Messrs. J. M. Greenshields and T. C. Johnson. Earnest efforts were made to secure his trial before the Supreme Court, and in Lower Canada, but without avail, and on the First of August the jury of Regina brought in a verdict of guilty, with a recommendation to mercy.

Before sentence was passed, Riel made a long and passionate oration.

in self-justification, prefacing his speech by prayer for himself, the Magistrate, the jury and all others concerned in his trial. Those who heard this address speak of it as very impressive, but it is not so in cold print. It is evidence not of the reasonableness of Riel's conduct, but of the persistent and malign influence of an *idée fixe*.

In pronouncing sentence, Mr. Justice Richardson spoke as follows:

"Louis Riel, after a long consideration of your case, in which you have been defended with as great ability as I think counsel could have defended you with, you have been found, by a jury who have shown I might almost say unexampled patience, guilty of a crime the most pernicious and the greatest that man can commit. You have been found guilty of high treason. You have been proved to have let loose the flood gates of rapine and bloodshed. You have, with such assistance as you had in the Saskatchewan country, managed to arouse the Indians, and have brought ruin and misery to many families, who, if you had simply left them alone, were in comfort, and many of them were on the road to affluence.

"For what you did, the remarks you have made form no excuse whatever. For what you have done the law requires you to answer. It is true that the jury, in merciful consideration, have asked Her Majesty to give your case such merciful consideration as she can bestow upon it. I had almost forgotten that those who are defending you have placed in my hands a notice that the objection which they raised at the opening of the court must not be forgotten from the record, in order that if they see fit they may raise the question in the proper place. That has been done. But, in spite of that, I cannot hold out any hope to you that you will succeed in getting entirely free, or that Her Majesty will, after what you have been the cause of doing, open her hand of clemency to you.

"For me, I have only one more duty to perform, that is to tell you what the sentence of the law is upon you. I have, as I must, given time to enable your case to be heard. All I can suggest or advise you is to prepare to meet your end. That is all the advice or suggestion I can offer."

Upon the question of the jurisdiction of the local Court, Mr. Fitzpatrick appealed for a new trial, but on September 9th, the Court of the Queen's Bench at Winnipeg confirmed the legality of his trial and sentence. Accordingly a new trial was refused. An appeal was then made to the Privy Council in England, but it failed also. Meantime an official inquiry had been made into the question of Riel's sanity, but this we would not err in characterizing as merely an idle form.

When the prisoner was informed of the brief reprieve granted to allow of this investigation he addressed to Judge Richardson a curious and touching letter of thanks. It reads as follows:

"To His Honor

"Judge Hugh Richardson.

"Sir:—God, whose mercy is great for all men, has made use of your honorable hand to sign in my favor another postponement. When the

FACSIMILE OF LETTER FROM RIEL TO JUDGE RICHARDSON ON THE
ANNOUNCEMENT OF A TEMPORARY REPRIEVE.

Regina Jail Nov. 14th 1885.

To His Honor
Judge Hugh Richardson.

Sir,

I have heard by chance some of my guards speaking in the guard room about a reporter of the Globe, I think, wishing to have an interview with me and that it was left to your Honor to give such permission. In case, I have heard well, I ask your Honor to allow me to see that gentleman of the Globe.

I have had the honor to state before your Honorable Court that I am the Prophet of the new world. I have revelations which coming from God are glorious to publish. And if you have the kindness to give me the permission of an interview with the Globe reporter, I will try that it be not only useful to the new world but

document was being read to me, I was at the same time hearing the voice which habitually and mercifully speaks to me from above. The voice of my salvation was saying: Acknowledge most openly my help and kneel down before me and before my servants.

"Thus I knelt down, according to the word of my Lord, thanking him for his divine mercy and thanking the Empire for its clemency.

"As to you, Judge, I sincerely pray to God, through our Common Redeemer, that you may be amongst the first who will acknowledge me for the prophet of the 'New World,' and that through our God's mercy, it may be so written, to your injury nor to mine; but to your best advantage in every possible way and to my greatest happiness. For there is nothing impossible to God. What is not possible to man, is possible to Him.

"Receive with my acknowledgment, my best wishes.

"Your humble and obedient prisoner,

"LOUIS 'DAVID' RIEL.

"Nov.
12th,
1885,
Regina
Jail."

All Canada was now convulsed in the agitation for or against the execution of Riel. A careful examination of the press at that time shows, however, that his fate had become merely an incident in a general outbreak of racial, political and religious animosities. The leading newspapers of Toronto, for example, changed front from time to time with astonishing and discreditable alacrity, to defend or to decry the utterances of political leaders, swayed by the ebb and flow of popular passion. Among the extreme wings of protestant fanaticism, Riel's execution was demanded, not for his doings at Batoche, but for the murder of Scott, fifteen years before. This aspect of the case was even publicly defended in Parliament and elsewhere. The Honorable John S. D. Thompson, Minister of Justice, said on this subject:

"The policy of considering what the past history of the convict has been is one which is recognized, not only in the practice of every tribunal administering criminal justice, but is recognized by Parliament as well."

The agitation in Quebec was as unreasonable as that in Ontario, though inspired by the most contrary motives, and it continued for a long time, maintaining throughout its dangerous racial and religious character. It is an exercise making for humility for a Canadian of today to study the newspaper files of the year following the rebellion.

In spite of the storm of protest from French and Catholic quarters, the Government stood firm in its ultimate determination to let the law take its course and to refrain from any exercise of executive clemency on Riel's behalf. Consequently, on the 16th of November, 1885, the rebel chief paid

the forfeit of his life on the scaffold at Regina. Whatever his past crimes, his conduct in the trying time immediately preceding the final tragedy was calm, courageous and befitting of a Christian's last hours. "Nothing in his life became him as the leaving it."

"All the night preceding his death," said Father André in a personal letter to Mr. F. X. Lemieux, "Riel manifested not the least symptom of fear. He prayed during a great part of the night, and that with a fervor, a beauty of expression and a look which transfigured him and gave to his features an expression of celestial beauty. All night long he had not a word of complaint against his death sentence, or against his conspirators. He was happy; joyous to see his captivity about to end. He often said to me: 'I cannot tell you how glad I am to die; my heart leaps with joy!' and he would laugh *de bon coeur*. He embraced me with effusion and thanked me warmly for having remained with him to the end. . . . He said to me, emphatically, 'Do not fear. I will not shame my friends nor rejoice my enemies, nor the enemies of religion by dying like a coward. For fifteen years they have pursued me with their hatred and never yet have they made me flinch; today still less when they are leading me to the scaffold; and I am infinitely grateful to them for delivering me from this harsh captivity which is weighing upon me. I assuredly have my relatives, my wife, my children, my country and my compatriots; the prospect of being free and of living with them would have made my heart beat with joy. But the thought of passing my life in an insane asylum or in a penitentiary, mingling with all the scum of society and obliged to submit to all insults, fills me with horror. I thank God for having spared me this trial and I accept death with joy and gratitude. . . .'"

Among the letters to which Father André refers, was one to his mother. Nothing but the serious desire to arrive at a fair and rational judgment regarding the character and mental condition of the writer, can justify the reading of this sacred message; but with that motive as authority, we may properly consider this last sad communication to an aged mother, from a son awaiting his executioner.

"My Dear Mother:—I received your letter of blessing and yesterday, Sunday, I asked Father André to place it upon the altar during the celebration of mass, that its spirit might be diffused upon me. I asked him then to place his hands on my head so that I might receive it with efficacy, since I could not go to the church, and it has thus shed upon me the graces of the mass with its abundance of benefits, spiritual and temporal.

"To my wife, my children, my brothers, my sister-in-law and other relatives who are all dear to me, say farewell on my behalf.

"Dear mother, it is the desire of your eldest son that your prayers for me may mount to the throne of Jesus Christ, to Mary, to Joseph, my good protector, and that the mercy and abundant consolations of God may be shed upon you, upon my wife, my children and other relatives from generation to generation,—the plenitude of spiritual blessing in return for those you have called down upon me; and that they may rain especially upon you,

who have been for me so good a mother. May your faith, your hope, your charity and your example be as a tree laden with abundant fruit for the present and for the future. May God, when your last hour sounds, be so pleased with your piety that He will cause your spirit to be borne from the earth on the wings of angels.

"It is now two o'clock in the morning of this day, the last I am to pass upon this earth, and Father André has told me to hold myself in readiness for the great event. I have listened to him and intend to do everything according to his desires and recommendations.

"God is holding me in his hand to keep me in peace and quietness, as oil is held in a vial, so none can disturb. I am doing what I can to be ready. I am even calm, in accordance with the pious exhortations of the venerable Archbishop Bourget. Yesterday and today I prayed God to reassure you and to dispense to you all manner of consolation so that your heart may not be troubled by care and anxiety. I am brave. I embrace you with all affection.

"I embrace you as a son respectful to his duty; you, my dear wife, as a Christian husband in accordance with the spirit of Christian marriage; I embrace your children, entrusting them to the greatness of divine mercy. And you all, brothers and sisters-in-law, relatives and friends, I embrace with all the affection with which my heart is capable.

"Dear mother, I am, your son, affectionate, obedient and submissive.

"LOUIS DAVID RIEL."

At a quarter past eight in the morning, the Sheriff's assistant appeared at the door of the cell, where he stood in silence, dreading to announce the fatal order of which he was the bearer. Riel came to his relief, saying to him without the least evidence of emotion, "Mr. Gibson, you want me? I am ready."

His habitual courtesy and thoughtfulness marked his conduct to the last. At the scaffold Riel was the most self-controlled of all the party, and immediately before devoting himself to his final prayer he endeavored to comfort his revered old friend and confessor, Father André. He was praying earnestly when the fatal bolt was shot, his soul passing to its ultimate tribunal as he uttered the words "Jesu! Marie! Assistez-moi."

Upon the wisdom or justice of his execution, I do not feel called upon to express my personal opinion, but I have endeavored faithfully to portray Riel's actual character and impartially to marshal the facts of his case for the consideration of my readers.

Had Riel retained in his grasp the tiller of his mind, and, while patiently championing his people, restrained them from foolish violence, any position in the gift of the West might have been his.—Alas, the pity of it!

CHAPTER XXXI

MISCELLANEOUS REBELLION ANECDOTES

DEATH OF D'ARCY BAKER—JOHN PAUL, AND THE GUNPOWDER—"GRAND ROUNDS"—THE FORGOTTEN COUNTERSIGN—THE REFUGEES FROM POOR MAN'S RESERVE—AN AUDACIOUS FISHERMAN—FORAGING—HEROISM AT BATOUCHE—PEN PICTURE OF POUNDMAKER'S COLUMN—SUPPLIES FOR THE TAKING—LE GARÉ AND HIS SCOUTS—DENISON'S BUGLERS—AN UNLUCKY SENTINEL.

In connection with the rebellion of 1885, innumerable interesting and illuminating anecdotes might be related, illustrative of both the humorous as well as of the pathetic and tragic aspects of the insurrection. Of the many that have been brought to the writer's attention, a few have been selected for the present chapter.

One of the most inspiring is the story of the death of Private D'Arcy Baker, who was fatally injured at the battle of Fish Creek. After the engagement, poor Baker was lying in one of the hospital tents when he heard the shots of a night alarm. Staggering to his feet the heroic fellow called aloud for his horse and rifle, and then fell dead as he endeavored to make his way from the tent. This pathetic incident called forth a poem by Mr. Murdoch, of Birtle, in which occur the following verses:

"My rifle and my horse,' the soldier said,
As forth with vigorous step he quickly came;
On his young brow the morning sunlight play'd
And life was centered in his active frame.

"By winding streams far o'er the plain we go,
Where dark ravines and woody bluffs appear,
Where'er a swarthy, treacherous Indian foe
May hide, to burst upon our flashing rear. . . .

"The sulphurous smoke is drifting to the sky,
And horse and rider on the plain are spread;
The ambushed foe, in sullen terror fly,
The bold and brave are now amongst the dead.

"With shattered heart, the stricken soldier lies,
The fatal wound has almost ceased to bleed,
The dying warrior vainly seeks to rise,
And begs once more, his rifle and his steed.

“Forever more the youthful limbs are still,
The young, the gallant, and impulsive brave
Now rest beside the far-off western hill,
And wild flowers blossom by his lonely grave.”

A notable example of cool courage occurred at Duck Lake shortly before its evacuation by Mr. Hilliard Mitchell and his subordinates. Among these was the daring scout, John Paul, since then well known in Saskatchewan. The district was already in the hands of the enemy, and as there was in Mr. Mitchell's stores a considerable supply of ammunition, the keenest anxiety was felt lest it should fall into the hands of the Halfbreeds. Some of these dangerous supplies Paul removed to safe quarters by a courageous stratagem, a few days before the Battle of Duck Lake. He placed the ammunition in a sleigh or “jumper” and covered it with a few arm loads of hay upon which he himself sat without any attempt at concealment as he drove away. The disaffected Halfbreeds and Indians did not guess his purpose, and allowed him to escape in safety.

It is not surprising that among the local volunteers and home guards it was difficult to maintain anything approaching to strict military discipline. Indeed, the pranks of the men were often like the escapades of irresponsible school boys.

After the battle of Duck Lake, Mr. Neilson, now Sheriff of Prince Albert, was made sergeant, and in company with two of his superior officers, it was his duty to ride on tours of inspection around Prince Albert during the night, visiting the sentries on “Grand Rounds.” On one occasion he and his companions went to a spot where they should have found two Halfbreed sentinels, but no one was to be seen. They stood quietly in the darkness for a few moments, listening for any sign, and presently heard heavy trampling in the snow some distance away. Sergeant Neilson challenged, “Who goes there?” and received the astonishing answer, “Grand Rounds.” Fortunately, however, the party who really constituted “Grand Rounds” held their fire, and presently descried through the darkness their two delinquent Halfbreeds. They had wearied of the monotony of their duties and were making the rounds by themselves, one mounted on the other's back.

On a certain occasion, Joseph Mackay, the well-known scout and policeman, was returning to Prince Albert on a scouting expedition, when he was suddenly brought to a halt as he was crossing a culvert, by the challenge of a sentinel concealed in a ditch. Immediately after he stopped his horse, the command was repeated, the sentinel shoving his gun into the horse's face. “Can't you see that I have halted?” said Mackay. “Well, halt!” shrieked the sentinel a third time, “and give me the countersign.” “Say, Bill, do you know what the countersign is yourself?” said Mackay, who by this time had recognized the man on duty. “No,” said that worthy, “I don't.”

"Well, then, what the devil's the use of giving it you?" said the scout, who was then allowed to pass.

Jos. Mackay's father-in-law, whose name was also Jos. Mackay, was the farm inspector of Poor Man's reserve. He and his wife and daughter were wakened up one morning at two o'clock by a wild band of Indians, who looted the house, and ordered the instructor to come out with them and unlock the stables so that they might more easily get possession of the Government horses. A Cree woman who was present whispered to Mrs. Mackay that they intended to murder her husband. Mrs. Mackay then turned on the chief, speaking to the following effect: "When I came to this reserve your children were sick and I tended them myself. I clothed them with the clothes supplied by the Government for my own children. When your baby died I myself bathed and dressed it and prepared it for its funeral. My husband has lived among you all his life. He has traded with you from the forest country down to the American border, and has never done any of you any harm. Even if he had, none of you was ever man enough to stand up before him in the daylight, and now you come to murder him by a shot in the back at night. I would never have believed you had so little manliness in you."

As Mrs. Mackay ceased speaking, her husband took the keys of the stable from his pocket and gave them to the chief, telling him to get the horses himself. The chief sent his band to the stables for this purpose, and as soon as they had left the house he cried to Mackay and the women to follow him. He ran in the opposite direction down the river bank, where he produced an old canoe from among the bushes. The river was frozen to about one-third on each side, but was open down the centre, into which he placed the canoe, imploring the white people to enter quickly and cross to the opposite side. The canoe was leaking badly, but if they made haste they would get across. He also gave Mackay his hunting knife, and ordered him to slit the canoe from end to end when he had reached the opposite bank. Having crossed the river, Mackay and the women proceeded twelve miles through the darkness and made for Bresaylor, the headquarters of Bremner, the well-known Halfbreed fur trader. Father Cuchon, of Bresaylor, warned them that they were still in imminent danger, as the Indians and Halfbreeds throughout the district were disaffected. While they stayed there the heroic French priest did guard over their tent at night. A few days afterwards Mackay found a discarded skiff near the bank. He plugged up the cracks with "hard fat," and in this boat he and his wife and daughter escaped down the river. Ultimately they landed on an island, where for nine days the party lived on tallow. At the end of this time they saw Indians signaling from the banks, at each side, and knew they were discovered. Once again, therefore, they took the desperate chance of re-entering their miserable skiff, in which, however, they ultimately reached Prince Albert in safety.

The young woman of this party afterwards became the wife of the scout and policeman, to whom we have previously referred.

Mr. R. G. MacBeth relates an amusing episode that occurred in the vicinity of Fort Victoria. The volunteers were in the midst of the enemy's country and were accordingly forbidden to leave the camp. One of the soldiers apparently failed to understand these instructions and went a-fishing. The Colonel himself witnessed the delinquent's return and commanded his arrest. The fisherman, however, insisted on bringing with him his string of fish, and when conducted before the Colonel he solemnly declared that he had intended the best of the catch for that officer's own dinner. The culprit's audacity, coupled with his previous excellent reputation and record of valuable services, won him his liberty at the expense merely of a formal reprimand, which his commanding officer had difficulty in administering with due solemnity.

The following extract from the diary of another volunteer indicates that the officers themselves could not only appreciate a joke, but were not unnecessarily scrupulous with regard to the sources from which they obtained their own little extras :

"As soon as the men are dismissed, they begin to forage, not openly, of course, for it is forbidden. One lucky individual was seen depositing quietly in his tent a very fine looking turkey. The story of its capture he related with much glee. A sergeant of a sister corps, who had managed to make himself peculiarly obnoxious to our fellows by his overbearing manner, was observed by him to deposit the turkey in some brush outside the lines, probably fearing to be seen if he attempted to bring it in by daylight. Our man calmly marched across and boldly walked off with the bird. The wrathful sergeant had to look on in grim silence for the betrayal of himself would have been the necessary result of any outcry.

"Another case of the biter bitten was that of our worthy orderly. The good lad heard the joyful clucking of a hen at some distance from the camp, and on proceeding to investigate, found that the noise came from a little shed at the rear of the school. There he found, and immediately caught, a fine, fat fowl, and then he began to look about for the confidently expected eggs. He crawled through a small opening into a little hay bin, carrying the unfortunate hen with him. Here he was overjoyed to discover some eight or ten beautiful eggs. These he immediately put carefully, one by one, through the opening, placing them upon a shelf near by. Just as he was about to crawl out again, our gallant Major entered the shed, accompanied by a parson, the owner of the place. The Major saw the eggs at once, backed towards them, kept the attention of the parson carefully engaged, and pocketed the spoils. The original finder's rage may be imagined, but not described. Great was his difficulty in preventing the discovery of his own whereabouts by the noise occasioned by the struggles of the half-strangled hen, and trembling with anger and fear he had to witness in silence the disappearance of his treasure."



INDUSTRIAL SECTION—MOOSE JAW



AN ENCAMPMENT OF SOLDIERS IN THE EARLY 80'S ON THE SITE OF THE PRESENT CITY OF MOOSE JAW



C.P.R. YARDS AND INDUSTRIAL SECTION—MOOSE JAW

Many inspiring stories might be told of the gallantry displayed on numerous occasions by non-combatants. The following extract is taken from the official report of Surgeon-General D. Bergin, M. P.:

"At Batoche I am told that during the fight a flag was thrust from a window of the church and was observed by a surgeon and a student who were under shelter from the fire, a couple of hundred yards distant. The student, immediately he perceived it, proposed that a party should at once go to the relief of the one demanding succor. No one appeared willing to second his proposal. To go to the church through the open under such a terrible fire as was being poured from the Halfbreed pits seemed to be like proceeding to certain death; but persisting, the surgeon said, 'If you are determined to go, and we can find two volunteers to assist us in carrying a stretcher, I am with you.' Two men from the grenadiers of Toronto at once stepped forward; and the four started upon their perilous journey—crawling upon their bellies, taking advantage of any little inequality of ground to cover them, and to shield them from the bullets of the Halfbreeds. They reached the church, the bullets tearing up the earth all around them, without a scratch, and breathing a short prayer for their deliverance thus far from death and danger, they looked around for him for whom they had risked, and were still risking their lives, to succor and to save. They found him in the person of a venerable priest who had been wounded in the thigh, and they at once proceeded to remove him, after administering temporary aid. To remain in the church was to court certain death. To return to their corps seemed to be no less perilous; but they chose the latter. When they sortied from the church, so astonished were the Halfbreeds at their daring that they ceased their firing for a moment. This time returning they had no cover and were obliged to march erect. Bullets flew thick and fast; but the condition of the wounded man precluded any think like hurry, and they hastened slowly. God watched over them and protected them, and they reached their comrades in safety, their wounded charge also escaping without further harm. Such conduct deserves recognition."

In May one of Otter's supply trains was captured by Poundmaker's braves. The story of this affair is contained in the following somewhat biased but picturesque report from *The Montreal Star*. It is of special interest on account of its spirited description of an Indian caravan on the march:

"About nine o'clock on Thursday, the 14th instant, the forage trains were passing through a piece of open ground surrounded by wooded bluffs, about eight miles from Battleford, when the teamster in front observed mounted men closing in upon them from all sides. At first they were inclined to think that the newcomers were friends, but a few piercing war-whoops, uttered from a place of cover, convinced them that they had been ambushed. Notwithstanding the utter suddenness of the attack, many of the drivers did not lose their wits, but made a hastily improvised laager. By this time the Indians, who numbered about a hundred, led by paint-bedaubed Halfbreeds, approached, gesticulating and shouting at the same

moment, without firing a single shot. The rear was not well guarded, and while the excitement continued in front, six or seven teamsters, who owned horses, cut loose and made their escape, amid a heavy fusilade. Meantime, the Indians approached nearer and nearer the laager, while twenty of their number went in pursuit of the retreating horsemen. The enemy finally sent a Halfbreed towards the wagons. Throwing down his weapon to show his good intentions, the man advanced within fifty yards, and called for one of their number. The head teamster responded, and walked towards him. A brief discussion followed, the Breed promising that their lives would be spared if they would quietly surrender. The teamsters immediately gave up their arms, consisting of sixteen Winchesters, two Sniders, and three shot-guns. After robbing each prisoner of every valuable, the Indians, who were overjoyed at their success, began to examine the contents of the various wagons, and in a few minutes a start was made for the Indian camp, which was pitched in a ravine about four miles west of the Swift Current trail. The prisoner-teamsters were compelled to drive the oxen. Soon the warlike 'Stoneys,' who had not been present at the capture, galloped up and attempted to shoot the prisoners. The Halfbreeds, however, proved themselves to be endowed with some redeeming traits, and frustrated this cruel design. Rifles were levelled by both parties, and the determined stand taken by the Halfbreeds alone saved the teamsters from a cruel death.

"As the train approached the Indian camp, squaws, and toddling papooses poured out from every tepee, and advanced with cheers of joy to greet the returning braves. The females, at the sight of the prisoners, were especially boisterous, and shouted to the braves to put them to death. Through the jeering, howling, yelling mass, the frightened drivers were hustled, every moment expecting to be struck down from behind. Finally they were conducted to a ravine close to the camp, and after receiving a parting shout from the ugly squaws, they were left to their own reflections. A strong guard surrounded them, precluding all possibility of escape. The Indians held a formal council to discuss the propriety of shooting the teamsters, but decided not to do so. Shortly afterwards, Poundmaker put in an appearance in the ravine. After shaking hands with each man in turn, the redoubtable chief assured them, through a Halfbreed interpreter, that their lives would be spared. He added that he was aware there was a Manitou above, and that he could not permit them to be slain without cause. Poundmaker then left, and shortly afterwards the Indians struck camp. Tepee-poles were thrown down in a twinkling by squaws, who, assisted by young boys and girls, rapidly packed everything away in carts and wagons, already in line for the start. Braves lolled about, whiffing 'kinee-kinick' (tobacco) from long-stemmed pipes, or attended to the trappings of their horses, while youngsters, scarcely able to crawl about, drove in the cattle. Finally a start was made, and preceded by twenty-five or thirty scouts riding a mile ahead, the disorganized mob moved eastwards on their way to reinforce Riel. Instead of proceeding in column, the Indians moved along in extended order, leaving a trail behind them over two miles wide. First came about three hundred and sixty war-painted braves, mounted on wiry ponies, or on more powerful animals, stolen in the early raids. Next came Red River carts, wagons, and every other variety of vehicle

ever manufactured. Each was loaded with plunder, or tepee-poles, while perched on top were seated old men, armed with bows and arrows. Behind, followed a chaotic mass of wagons and carts, surrounded by lowing cattle and little boys on foot. Other Indian lads added to the grotesqueness of the scene, and, mounted on young colts, kept up to the moving outfit. Further in the rear, at a distance of half a mile, came other herds of cattle, while bringing up the whole, came another herd of horses. Young girls and squaws were mounted, several of the females riding along on oxen. In this manner the followers of Poundmaker covered three miles an hour with ease."

The surprising way in which valuable supplies were sometimes lost and found is illustrated in the following anecdote communicated to the writer by Mr. Horace C. Adams, of Fenton, Saskatchewan:

"During the rebellion, flour was very scarce and expensive at Prince Albert, and I was sent by my father to Troy to buy some. I started with a cousin, Robert Foulds, with a good yoke of oxen, and a wagon. We reached a place called 'The Salt Plains,' and leaving the main trail a short distance, we came upon three hundred sacks of flour, many firkins of butter and lard, canned beef, barrels of hard tack, and sacks upon sacks of oats. We emptied one sack of flour, cleaned out the caked flour from the inside, opened another sack and took from it the good flour and so on, until we had the quantity we required. We cached this, and then went on to Qu'Appelle, where we secured freight for Prince Albert at five dollars a hundred weight. We made considerable profit from our freight, and took home nearly all our money, besides the flour we needed. These supplies were in a deep ravine where, as we subsequently found, they had been unloaded by Hudson's Bay Company freighters when they heard that the rebels were up in arms. The Hudson's Bay Company put in a claim to the Government afterwards and got paid for it all. I remember that there was no selfishness manifested by anybody in connection with the find. Every one took enough to do him and his dependents, informed his neighbors and let them get their share also. In this way a great many of the hard pressed settlers were greatly benefited and nobody was the loser."

Here is a story of another kind: Lieutenant-Colonel George T. Denison was in charge of the post of Humboldt during the campaign. On the way to Winnipeg his trumpeter was taken ill and he was obliged to secure another. A retired Major of the Imperial army, an experienced veteran of the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny, was in Winnipeg and so anxious to get to the front in any capacity that he induced Colonel Denison to take him as trumpeter. An infantry regiment was passing Humboldt, and its Bugle Major, a youngster of twelve or thirteen years, called on Colonel Denison's trumpeter, inquired his rank and pay, and the amused veteran informed him that he was a simple trumpeter drawing fifty cents a day. The boy drew himself up with great dignity and announced that he, on the contrary, was a Bugle Major, drawing eighty cents a day. When Colonel Denison heard

of the absurd incident he solemnly issued orders promoting the old soldier to the same exalted rank and remuneration, much to the amused satisfaction of all concerned.

While the focus of Halfbreed discontent was in the Batoche district, it is a mistake to suppose it confined to that locality. For example, the Métis of Wood Mountain and Willow Bunch were in a half-starving condition, owing to the recent collapse of the trade in buffalo skins, and to their inability as yet to adapt themselves to consequent social and industrial changes; and many of these unfortunate people became very restless during the rebellion. Indeed, a considerable number of them trekked northward in the direction of the actual disturbance. Accordingly the people of the little town of Moose Jaw were presently perturbed to see on the outskirts of the settlement a number of encampments of disaffected Halfbreeds.

Lieutenant-Governor Dewdney accordingly came to Moose Jaw and telegraphed for the famous trader and sturdy loyalist, Mr. Louis LeGaré, to come in from Willow Bunch to induce the Halfbreeds to return south. LeGaré told the Governor that it would be useless to argue with men with empty stomachs, and advised that the Halfbreeds be given employment, or, at all events, pay, on some pretext or other. Objection was raised on the score of expense, to which the trader shrewdly replied, "There are eighty men at the Bunch that can carry arms. That might cost a good deal." Accordingly the proposal was referred to Ottawa and Sir John A. Macdonald authorized the employment of forty men.

A plausible pretext was at hand in the fact that the authorities had received advices warning them that a force of American sympathizers was likely to come to Riel's support. Accordingly steps were taken to organize a corps of scouts under the supervision of the Mounted Police, and Mr. LeGaré was entrusted with the task of turning the budding rebels among the Halfbreeds of his district into supporters of the Government.

The first thing necessary was to induce them to return to their homes, eighty to a hundred miles away. This was accomplished by means of an ingenious and courageous stratagem. The Halfbreeds causing the immediate anxiety were scattered, as we have said, in isolated encampments about Moose Jaw. Mr. LeGaré visited one of the camps, and with a great show of secrecy told the Halfbreeds that he wanted them to take something back to Willow Bunch for him. There would be good pay in it, and it was very important but secret; so that they were not to let anyone else know of their departure. They were to start at twelve o'clock that night. He then visited another encampment and told the same story. They were to break camp at one o'clock. The next camp he similarly induced to move south at two o'clock, and so on, until he had arranged for all the struggling parties to be moving southward before daybreak, one hour apart. He then started off

himself for the Bunch to be there to receive them. As one party after another arrived, and realized what had occurred, their excitement and rage grew, until they were apparently on the point of burning the trader's store and murdering LeGaré himself. He, however, kept his head, and convinced the Halfbreeds of the folly and hopelessness of any rising, backing his argument by the announcement that he would give them work at two dollars a day as scouts. In the course of the next ten days he enlisted forty men so selected as to represent practically all the Halfbreed families in that part of the country, and scattered them over the district at such a distance apart as to render them harmless. For his services in this connection the shrewd and plucky trader received the munificent sum of two and a half dollars a day as special constable. This body of scouts was placed under command of Inspector Macdonnell from Medicine Hat. Mr. LeGaré's experience in connection with this episode and that of the surrender and maintenance of Sitting Bull's warriors, the story of which we have related elsewhere, has not been of a character to strengthen his faith in the gratitude of governments. His services in 1885 received some slight mention in the police reports, but the details have never been printed before, so far as the writer knows.

With an account of one other curious incident this miscellaneous collection of Rebellion Anecdotes must close. The members of a certain column were subjected to considerable annoyance by sentries whose nerves betrayed their eyesight into seeing intruders that were not there. Shots would be fired and the slumber and temper of the soldiers equally disturbed. Accordingly one officer announced that the man who gave the next such needless alarm would get three days' "knapsack drill." That night, however, the usual occurred. The sentinel vigorously protested that he had distinctly seen a spy, but no trace of the latter was discovered, and for the next three days this discomfited volunteer carried his outfit on his back as a nerve sedative. At the end of this time scouts came into camp, who announced having found the body of an Indian spy whom the sentinel had shot. The unlucky soldier had got three days "knapsack drill" for efficiently performing his responsible and, in this case, sanguinary duties! This is the kind of story that does not get into official reports.

CHAPTER XXXII

ROYAL'S ADMINISTRATION: POLITICAL HISTORY, 1888-1893

CRUCIAL NATURE OF ROYAL'S REGIME—FIRST LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY, 1888—ROYAL'S CONFIDENTIAL ADVISERS—CONSOLIDATION OF ORDINANCES UNDERTAKEN—LEGISLATIVE DISABILITIES IN NORTH WEST ASSEMBLY—HALFBREED CLAIMS, 1894—DUAL LANGUAGE SYSTEM ABOLISHED—LIQUOR QUESTION—DESIRED TERRITORIAL CONTROL OF TERRITORIAL EXPENDITURES—FIRST FINANCE BILL—CONSTITUTIONAL STRUGGLE—RESIGNATION OF HAULTAIN AND HIS COLLEAGUES, 1889—BRETT CALLED TO THE PREMIERSHIP—HIS RESIGNATION—ASSEMBLY'S MEMORIALS—BRETT'S REAPPOINTMENT DURING RECESS—ASSEMBLY'S PROTEST, 1890—DEBATE ON REPLY TO SPEECH FROM THE THRONE—ROYAL'S STATEMENT OF HIS CONSTITUTIONAL POSITION—ASSEMBLY'S REPLY—REITERATION OF REPRESENTATIONS TO OTTAWA—ATTITUDE OF WESTERN MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT—DID THE ASSEMBLY REPRESENT PUBLIC OPINION?—"ADVISORY COUNCIL" REPLACED BY "EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE"—INCREASED FINANCIAL CONTROL BY THE ASSEMBLY—HAULTAIN'S ADMINISTRATION DEFEATED, 1892—DEADLOCK CAUSED BY RESIGNATION OF SPEAKER ROSS—HAULTAIN'S MANIFESTO—NEWSPAPER COMMENTS—EXTRAORDINARY FINANCIAL POSITION PRODUCED BY DEADLOCK—DISALLOWANCE OF ORDINANCE RESPECTING EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—VICTORY FOR RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT—STRUGGLE FOR BETTER FINANCIAL TERMS—PERSONAL RELATIONS BETWEEN ROYAL AND THE ASSEMBLY—ROYAL'S FAREWELL SPEECH.

The five years during which the Honorable Joseph Royal, formerly of Manitoba—journalist, lawyer, legislator and historian—occupied the Lieutenant-Governor's chair in the North West Territories constitutes a period of exceptional political interest. The era immediately preceding it had seen the Legislative Council gradually changing in character from an appointive to an elective body. With Royal's regime we meet the first Legislative

Assembly proper.¹ Nevertheless, many traces of the former quasi-Crown Colony system still survived, as complete responsible Government was not established for some time. It may be that a certain transitional period from Crown Colony to responsible Government is practically unavoidable; but the universal experience of other parts of the Empire was duplicated in the North West in that this period was marked by bitter controversy and unfortunate deadlocks, until the Legislative Assembly established its control over the executive.

The first elections under the new North West Territories Act were held on June 27, 1888. Mr. Royal took the oath of office on July 4th, and in the autumn issued the following proclamation, summoning the First Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories, which sat till December 11th:

PROCLAMATION

CANADA. NORTH WEST TERRITORIES

Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, etc.

JOSEPH ROYAL,
Lieutenant-Governor.

(Seal.)

Greeting:

Know ye that we, being desirous and resolved to meet our people of our North West Territories, do hereby summon and call together the Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories, to meet in Legis-

¹ In view of the important constitutional battles which occurred during Lieutenant Governor Royal's administration, it may be well for the reader to devote special attention to the personnel of the First Legislative Assembly. Mr. F. W. G. Haultain, who had sat in the Council of 1887 as member for MacLeod, was returned to the First Assembly by acclamation. Messrs. Thomas Tweed and James Ryerson Neff* were also elected by acclamation by the electoral districts of Medicine Hat and Moosomin respectively. The other members were the following gentlemen: Messrs. Joel Reaman,* for Wallace; Alexander Gillin Thornburn,* for Whitewood; John Gillanders Turriff (who had sat for Moose Mountain in the Council since 1884), for Souris; Benjamin Parkin Richardson* for Wolesley; William Sutherland (elected to the Council in 1887), for Qu'Appelle; David Finley Jelly* (elected 1885), for North Regina; John Secord,* for South Regina; James Hamilton Ross* (elected 1883) for Moose Jaw; Hugh St. Quentin Cayley (elected 1886), and John Lineham, for Calgary; Robert George Brett, M. D., for Red Deer; Frank Oliver (first elected in 1883), and Herbert Charles Wilson, M. D., for Edmonton; James Clinkskill,* for Battleford; William Plaxton* and John F. Betts,* for Prince Albert; Hillyard Mitchell,* for Batoche and James Hoey,* for Kinistino.

(The names marked with an asterisk are those of members representing constituencies in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan.)

In addition to the twenty-two elected members of the First Assembly, the North West Territories Act of 1888 provided for the appointment of three legal experts with authority to take part in debate, but not to vote. The gentlemen summoned to these positions were the Honourable Mr. Justice Richardson, Honourable Mr. Justice MacLeod, and the Honourable Mr. Justice Rouleau, the three chiefs of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories who had already played so important a part in Western legislation and administration.

lative Session at our town of Regina, in our said Territories, on Wednesday, the thirty-first day of October, instant.

In testimony whereof we have caused the Seal of the North West Territories to be hereunto affixed. Witness His Honor Joseph Royal, Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories, this tenth day of October, in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, in the fifty-second year of Her Majesty's reign.

By Command.

R. B. GORDON,

Clerk of the Legislative Assembly.

The first meeting of the Legislature was marked by the numerous quaint forms and ceremonies associated with such bodies under the British Constitution from time out of mind. The members having been sworn, and having taken their places, the clerk, in the Governor's name, called upon them to elect a Speaker. Whereupon Herbert Charles Wilson was duly chosen and elected to the chair. The Lieutenant-Governor then entered the House and took his place upon the throne, and after approving of the election of Mr. Wilson as Speaker he delivered his inaugural address.

In his speech from the throne the Lieutenant-Governor announced his appointment of Mr. Justice Richardson and Mr. A. E. Forget, late clerk of the North West Council, as a Committee to prepare for the consolidation of the ordinances. This most important matter engrossed much of the attention of the first Legislature. Consequently the fact that, in addition to the supply bill, only seven ordinances were passed this session is not to be taken as evidence of indolence or indifference on the part of the newly created Legislative Assembly. Ordinance No. 1 is a voluminous document, consolidating numerous enactments of the North West Council.

The Assembly found itself continually hampered by the limitations placed upon its lawmaking powers by Dominion legislation. This resulted in the continual disallowance of important measures by the Governor-General in Council. In various instances, however, subsequent action on the part of the Dominion authorities rendered practicable the reforms aimed at even in the bills that were declared *ultra vires*.

Numerous memorials were from time to time forwarded by the Assembly to Ottawa. These had to do not only with the great problem of responsible Government but with recommended changes in the land regulations, with the providing of a special bonus for the destruction of gophers and with the old question of Halfbreed claims and rebellion losses. The Assembly declared in this connection, by resolution, that numerous persons well known to be directly implicated in the rebellion had had their claims allowed by the Dominion, while those of certain loyal Halfbreeds living along the Saskatchewan River were unjustly disallowed.

In April, 1892, a notice was accordingly published calling upon all

Halfbreeds or original white settlers entitled to scrip to file their claims, together with the necessary proof, on or before May 1, 1894. With the investigation of these claims it was intended that this long outstanding question should reach its final settlement.

The local House also secured, by petition, the repeal of Section 110 of the North West Territories Act, which provided for the printing of Territorial public documents in the French language. The resolution recommending the discontinuance of the dual system in the North West, as opposed to sound public policy and the sentiment of the people, was passed on October 28, 1889, by a vote of seventeen to two.

One of the first important topics considered by the House during Royal's administration was the better control of the liquor traffic. This subject was debated at great length through several sessions, and ultimately, upon receiving the necessary authority from the Federal Government, the second Legislature passed a license ordinance, under which intoxicants might be sold by hotels or liquor shops if the majority of the residents in the district concerned did not oppose the issue of the given license and certain other conditions were complied with.

The most interesting political events of Royal's administration were those associated with the attempt of the Assembly to establish control over the Territorial expenditures, either directly or through a Council or Committee. The North West Territories Act did not clearly provide for such a system. The following were the provisions of the Federal Statute in this regard:

"The Lieutenant-Governor shall select from among the elected members of the Legislative Assembly, four persons to act as an Advisory Council on matter of finance, who shall severally hold office during pleasure; and the Lieutenant-Governor shall preside at all sittings of such Advisory Council and have a right to vote as a member thereof, and shall also have a casting vote in case of a tie."

The first Advisory Council appointed under the act consisted of Messrs. Haultain, Jelly, Sutherland and Mitchell. The Governor was manifestly bound to submit to the Legislature a report of the use made of funds supplied him by the local Assembly; but a very large part of the public expenses were defrayed by Dominion subsidies, over which the Assembly was long denied any right or control. In the first session, however, Mr. Royal, perhaps inadvertently, established a precedent of which Mr. Haultain and his supporters took the utmost advantage. The supply bill for that year was allowed to include funds not only of Territorial but Dominion origin, and in assenting to the bill Mr. Royal did so in the special formula used only wherever responsible Government is in vogue. After the Royal assent to the other bills of the session had been announced in the following words,



STREET SCENES - MOOSE JAW

"In Her Majesty's name, His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor doth assent to these bills," Mr. Speaker then addressed him as follows:

"May it please Your Honour:

"We Her Majesty's most faithful and dutiful subjects, the Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories in session assembled, approach Your Honour at the close of our labours with sentiments of unfeigned devotion and loyalty to Her Majesty's person and government, and humbly beg to present for Your Honour's acceptance a bill entitled 'An ordinance for granting to Her Majesty certain sums of money to defray the expenses of the public service of the Territories for the financial year ending June 30, 1889, and for other purposes relating thereto,' thus placing at the disposal of the Crown the means by which the Government can be made efficient for the service and welfare of the Territories."

Thereupon the Royal assent was announced in the following words:

"His Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor doth thank Her Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, accepts their benevolence and assents to this bill in Her Majesty's name."

It is difficult to suppose that at least some members of the Legislature did not recognize the fact that hidden in this time-honoured mass of verbiage was the formal acknowledgment of the Assembly's financial autonomy and right of control over all public expenditures.

The second session of the first Legislature was held in the autumn of 1889. Early in the session signs of disagreement between the Advisory Council and His Honour were evidenced by Mr. Haultain's replies to various questions with regard to estimates that were to be laid before the House, and on the 29th of October Mr. Haultain announced on behalf of the Advisory Council that they had tendered their resignations, which had been accepted by the Lieutenant-Governor. Thus was precipitated a constitutional struggle marked by much bitterness and extending over several years. This whole episode is so important that the reader will be interested in perusing the letter of resignation:

"Legislative Assembly, Regina, N. W. T., October 29, 1889.

"To His Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories.

"Sir:—We have the honour to tender our resignations as members of your Advisory Council. We have come to this decision reluctantly and only after serious consideration.

"While recognizing that Your Honour has, on the whole, carried out the position which was accepted last year, there have been some departures from that position which we cannot accept responsibility for. These matters do not involve serious departures from the general principles adopted by us, but they do, in our opinion, involve the Council and lay us open to censure for at least grave faults of administration.

"We fully appreciate the practical difficulties in the way of carrying out an anomalous system like the present, and have always been ready to make

the best of an imperfect machinery. The attitude of the Assembly has not helped to lighten the burden imposed upon us. Ever ready to criticize and always prone to judge us by the standard of the ideal system, which they wished for, they have not given us that support that in the nature of things we might reasonably have hoped for. Knowing this feeling of the Assembly, and being with the rest of our fellow members jealous of the rights which were granted to us, we are naturally more sensitive to criticism than under a more completely responsible system there would be any necessity for.

"The constant discussion at Council meetings on the general theory of our Constitution showed us plainly that Your Honour only conceded what we claimed as a right. While differing from Your Honour in this matter, we are ready to acknowledge the generous spirit in which Your Honour yielded control in matters which you believed within your own personal province. But in so important a matter as the construction of the Act under which we have our existence as a Council, such a grave difference of opinion can only lead to friction, which must inevitably destroy our usefulness.

"We, therefore, tender our resignation because we cannot continue to work under a system in which our most important powers are only granted to us in the form of concessions, and because we are unwilling to accept responsibility without a corresponding right of control. We believe that our withdrawal from the Council will tend to bring about a more definite understanding with regard to the various powers and authorities of the Territories, and we can assure Your Honour that our successors, if true to the policy outlined by yourself last year, will always receive from us a loyal and generous support.

"In conclusion, let us assure Your Honour of our most grateful appreciation of Your Honour's personal kindness to all of us, and of the continuance of loyalty and attachment on our part.

"We are,

"Your Honour's obedient Servants.

"F. W. G. HAULTAIN,

"W. SUTHERLAND,

"D. F. JELLY,

"HILLYARD MITCHELL."

In reply to this communication Lieutenant-Governor Royal wrote a brief and rather caustic letter to Mr. Haultain, in which he confessed his failure to remember exactly what the "grave faults of administration" were of which his Council had complained, and requested Mr. Haultain to assist in refreshing his memory. As far as the Assembly's journals show this communication does not seem to have called forth any reply.

On November 5th the Speaker announced the formation of a new Advisory Council, including Mr. Jelly, of the last Council, together with Messrs. R. G. Brett, J. F. Betts and B. P. Richardson. Dr. Brett, from the new Advisory Council, then made a statement, in part as follows:

"The Council of His Honour's Advisers, formed under the law, will exercise the functions of an executive in matters affecting the Territorial

finances only, as well as in the discharge of the duties assigned by ordinances to the Lieutenant-Governor in Council."

The phrase of Dr. Brett, whereby he announced his intention to deal, in financial matters, *only* with the Territorial finances, involved a surrender with which the House was very far from satisfied. Consequently, on November 9th, the Assembly passed a vote of non-confidence. Thereupon Mr. Brett, on behalf of himself and his colleagues, tendered his resignation to the Lieutenant-Governor, but in an interesting letter of considerable length His Honour refused to accept it. He considered that the question at issue was distinctly one of law, and that, having selected his Council in accordance with the conditions embodied in the North West Territories Act, he could not accept its resignation in the absence of any act showing that its members had proved themselves unworthy of the trust reposed in them.

On the 15th of November, however, when the House went into Committee of Supply, it was determined at the end of a long debate that the House would not consider a further supply until the funds of the preceding year had been fully accounted for, and an address was ordered to be presented to His Honour, praying him to accept the resignation of the present Advisory Council and to select successors possessing the confidence of the Assembly. This action called forth the following letter from Dr. Brett:

"Legislative Assembly, Regina, N. W. T., November 11, 1880.

"To His Honour, the Lieutenant Governor of the North West Territories.

"Sir:—In consequence of the House having adopted at its last sitting the following resolution, *viz.*: That the position assumed by the Advisory Council, as set out in the statement of their leader, when announcing same, was assumed contrary to the wishes of the House, and the Advisory Council do not possess the confidence of the Assembly, I beg leave to tender Your Honour my resignation and that of my colleagues.

"While believing that the position we have taken on this matter was in strict accordance with the law and interest of the Territories, at the same time we feel you are entitled to this action on our part.

"I have the honour to be,

"Your obedient servant,

"R. G. BRETT."

His Honour now deemed it his duty to accept the resignation of the Council, as it had failed to secure the support of the Assembly in defending the action of the executive and in its efforts to secure supplies. His Honour Mr. Royal then entered into negotiations with Messrs. Tweed, Clinkskill, Cayley and Neff with a view to forming an Advisory Council in accordance with a majority of the Assembly. Mr. Tweed, however, speaking for his proposed colleagues, refused to accept office unless the Government could accede to the demands of the Assembly, and on the 20th

of November, in accordance with a motion of Mr. Haultain and Mr. Cayley, the Governor transmitted to Ottawa the following telegram:

"1. That whereas on Saturday, November 9th, a vote of want of confidence in the Advisory Council was passed by this House on a division of thirteen to eight;

"2. And whereas in consequence of such vote the Advisory Council tendered their resignation to the Lieutenant-Governor.

"3. And whereas, His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor refused to accept the resignation of his Council and the Council persisted in retaining office;

"4. And whereas a full account of the money voted to Her Majesty by this Assembly at its last session for the public uses of the Territories has not yet been rendered to this Assembly by the Advisory Council, selected by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor to assist him in matters of finance;

"5. And whereas at the last session of this Assembly \$105,484.90 was voted (see Ordinance No. 8 of 1888) and the statement of Public Accounts brought before the Assembly only accounts for \$18,078.74:

"6. And whereas on Thursday, November 16th, on motion made by the leader of the Advisory Council to consider of the supply of the current year, an amendment was moved to the effect that this House do not consider any further supply, until an account has been rendered of the sums voted last session;

"7. And whereas this amendment was opposed by the members of the Advisory Council and was carried by a vote of twelve to seven;

"8. And whereas the result of the vote proved that the advice tendered by the Advisory Council to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor was not in accordance with the wish of this Assembly;

"9. And whereas the estimates laid on the table of this House do not meet with the approval of the House, inasmuch as they do not include the amounts voted by the Parliament of Canada at its last session for expense of Government, etc., in the North West Territories;

"10. And whereas on Friday, November 15th, an humble address was adopted by the Assembly requesting that His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor be pleased to accept the resignation of the present Advisory Council and select another Council;

"11. And whereas the continuance in office of a Council not possessing the confidence of the Assembly was a gross violation of the rights and privileges of the Assembly;

"12. And whereas the Advisory Council have since then resigned and His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor has been pleased to accept their resignation;

"13. And whereas no new Advisory Council can be formed which will have the confidence of the Assembly, until His Honour has signified his intention to accede to the just demand of the Assembly;

"14. And whereas in consequence of the position taken up by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, no estimates can be laid before the Assembly, and the business of the Territories is seriously impeded;

"15. Therefore, be it resolved that an humble address be presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor praying that he will cause this resolution to be transmitted today by telegram to the Right Honourable the President of the Privy Council of Canada."

The Assembly subsequently memorialized the Dominion Government for a declaration that the Dominion grant should be expended on vote of the Assembly. It was also recommended that the Lieutenant-Governor should himself not be a member of the Council, and that the sitting of the legal experts with the Assembly should be dispensed with. Furthermore, it was pointed out in this memorandum that the existing Territorial Constitution did not provide for any permanent responsible body to prepare legislation for the Assembly's consideration, and that in consequence its legislative functions were much hampered. The Assembly has indeed felt compelled to withdraw from the Advisory Council, as at present constituted, even those powers previously granted to it by ordinance and after a trial reaching well into the second year had been forced to the conviction that the present system of Government in the Territories was radically defective and should be amended by the Dominion Government at the earliest possible moment.

In his speech relieving the members from further attendance upon the session the Lieutenant-Governor, on the 2nd of November, spoke as follows:

"The various incidents which followed the resignation of my first Advisory Council, the attitude assumed by the majority of the members, and the earnest desire of all that the business of the country should not suffer in consequence, are circumstances which will tend to mark this session as an historical one. I earnestly hope that the proceedings of the Assembly may result favourably for the peace, order and prosperity of the North West Territories."

On the prorogation of the House the Lieutenant-Governor had not yet succeeded in securing an Advisory Council. However, during the recess, his efforts were more successful, and Messrs. Brett, Betts, Richardson and Secord agreed to cooperate with Mr. Royal.

When the third session opened on the 29th of October, 1890, the constitutional battle was resumed upon the reply to the speech from the throne:

"The Assembly regrets that Your Honour has not seen fit to allude to the circumstances which have led to Your Honour's selection and retention in office of an Advisory Council not in accord with nor possessing the confidence of the majority of this Assembly. It appears to us to be necessary to the good government of the country, that the measure of control, if any, possessed by the Legislature over the acts of the Executive should be clearly defined. Having been left without guidance of Your Honour in this matter, the Assembly can do no less than assume its rights

to be such as the North West Territories Acts and constitutional usage having the force of law appear to give. They are therefore compelled to believe in the right of the majority not only to pass legislation, but to advise and control in the matter of its being given effect; that the North West Territories Acts interpreted in the light of constitutional usage, provide for control of the Executive by an Advisory Council having the confidence of a majority of the House; that the assumption of such control by any Members of this House not possessing its confidence is a violation of the spirit and intent of the North West Territories Acts, and an infringement upon the rights of the House, against which it feels compelled to enter its most solemn protest and to take such measures to protect itself as best it may.

"The disregard for and violation of all constitutional rules, the infringement upon the rights and privileges of the House and usurpation of its prerogatives by its Members composing the Advisory Council, in our opinion, renders those Members unworthy of taking any part in the business of the Assembly. As the only means in our power of vindicating in our case the common rights of majorities in representative Assemblies, *it is our duty to refuse all legislation and motions offered by these members.*²

"To further mark its disapproval of the course of the Advisory Council in ignoring its rights, *the House has seen fit not to allow the several members of the Council to serve on any of its Standing Committees* as long as they maintain their present attitude of defiance."

As indicated in this rather startling ultimatum, Messrs. Brett, Betts, Richardson and Secord were ostentatiously excluded from all committees; their resolution of protest was negatived on a vote of thirteen to seven. Messrs. Reaman, Plaxton, Hoey and Jelly voted with the Governor's party. Mr. Richardson seems to have been absent.

The entire reply to the speech from the throne was very critical in character. The House commented upon the "cold response" of the Dominion authorities to the yearly appeals made for assistance in the work of populating the many million acres of Dominion lands in the Territories, and upon the scant attention paid by the authorities at Ottawa to the memorials forwarded them by the Assembly, the disallowance of certain Territorial ordinances, and the Lieutenant-Governor's omission of all mention of the unhappy differences which had existed and which still existed between an overwhelming majority of the Assembly and His Honour's Advisory Council.

This address was voted at half-past three in the morning on Tuesday, November 11th, after thirteen hours' debate.

Three days later the Honourable Mr. Royal, through the Speaker, conveyed to the Assembly a written message explaining his understanding of the legal position in which he found himself in the matter under dispute.

² The italics are mine. N. F. B.

He pointed out, furthermore, that a recent ruling of the Minister of Justice, in his opinion, sustained his position, and that he was the more bound to abide by his original position in that the Minister was the legal adviser to the Governor-General in Council, under whose instructions the Lieutenant-Governor administered the Government to the Territories. He had accordingly been obliged to select a Council from among those members of the Assembly who were willing to comply with the law, and it was evident that no such Advisory Council could be formed which would command the confidence of the House.

During the remainder of the session the Assembly maintained its attitude of hostility towards the administration and severely criticised the executive in many regards, especially as the means taken to promote immigration. Unavailing attempts were made by Dr. Brett and Mr. Betts to induce the House to go into Committee of Supply, and on the 27th of November, after a long and stormy debate, a lengthy and extraordinary reply was passed in answer to His Honour's message of explanation, to which we have already referred. In the course of this address the Assembly offered the following observations with regard to the opinions expressed by the Minister of Justice for the Dominion Government:

"The Assembly feels bound to point out to Your Honour that the words of the Honourable Minister of Justice quoted . . . did not relate to or purport to be an expression of opinion regarding the position which Your Honour takes—that control of the Territorial Revenues rests with Your Honour and such Advisors as Your Honour may choose, and not with this Assembly—and that therefore the ruling of the Minister of Justice, quoted by Your Honour, does not apply to the case.

"The Assembly feels also further bound to inform Your Honour of its belief that the North West Territories Act, calling it into existence and defining its constitution and powers, is for the information and guidance of its several members and for that of the House as a whole, as well as for that of Your Honour or of the Minister of Justice, and that the members of this Assembly are severally responsible to the people of the Territories for their own interpretation of the Act, and the course they take based upon that interpretation; which responsibility they are not relieved from by an expression of opinion on the part of anyone, or by anything short of a declaration from a superior authority. The Assembly regrets that Your Honour has not seen fit to point out the section of the Act which invests Your Honour and your Advisors with what appears to us to be the very extraordinary and exceptional measure of financial control which Your Honour assumes to possess."

The Assembly furthermore declared that "Government by the minority against the expressed wish of the majority is a violation of the intent of the act. . . . Your Honour may govern under instructions from Ottawa (in cases when for any reason you cannot act with the House), or by and

with the advice and consent of the Legislative Assembly, but we can find nothing to show that your Honour is empowered to govern with advisers responsible only to yourself." The House based its claims to control moneys voted from year to year by the Parliament of Canada for Territorial Government, on the fact that these appropriations were voted in general terms for the purposes of local Government, which local Government must be carried on by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Assembly, and that, moreover, these grants were apportioned to purposes controlled by or depending upon the action of the local House. If the Territorial legislation were to be of full benefit to the people of the Territories, the Assembly must be made aware from year to year of the amount of funds which could be depended upon. Moreover, these funds they considered quite as much the property of the people of the North West Territories as that part of the local revenues derived directly from the issue of licenses. The Governor's attention was called to the fact that on December 11, 1888, he had given, as we have noted above, his assent to a Supply Bill in which the Assembly had actually voted upon the sums derived from Dominion sources, and that thus an inviolable precedent had been established. In view of His Honour's announcement that "His Excellency the Governor in Council for many years past had assumed without question the control of the expenditure of the moneys annually voted by the Parliament of Canada for school purposes in the Territories, the House would henceforth consider itself entirely relieved from any responsibility in regard to school expenses." Whether inadvertently or otherwise, it appears from the records of the House that no special person was designated to convey this indignant reply to the Lieutenant-Governor. Consequently, we read in a footnote of the Journal:

"This address was not presented to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor."

On November 28th the House adopted still another address to the Governor for transmission to the Ottawa authorities, stating that in the preceding session it had presented a memorial with regard to the present form of local Government in the Territories, the finances of the Territories and other matters; and that as no action with reference to many of these matters having been taken by His Excellency's Government the Assembly humbly reiterated the representations then made and prayed that action be taken thereon.

This stormy session terminated on the 29th of November, 1890.

In the following May, Messrs. Brett and Betts visited Ottawa with a view to securing for the Territories a fully responsible system of government, and thus relieve the extraordinarily complicated situation in which the Governor, his Advisory Council and the Assembly found themselves

entangled. In the Dominion general elections of the preceding March Messrs. D. W. Davis, Honourable E. Dewdney, N. F. Davin and D. H. MacDowall, all of them supporters of the party in power, had been the members elected by the Territorial constituencies to represent the North West in the House of Commons. These gentlemen, together with the North West senators, Messrs. Loughead and Perley, were consulted by the cabinet in connection with Dr. Brett's proposition. The majority of them, however, believed that the proposed change should be postponed until the Territories were divided into provinces. The agitation for a form of Government modelled after that of the existing provinces was, they believed, not the product of a general popular demand, but merely of the personal wishes and ambitions of members of the Territorial Assembly. Furthermore, it was urged that the premature establishment of any form of cabinet government, with its associated departmentalization, would involve the Territories in unnecessary expense.

To understand this clash of opinion between members of the Assembly and Territorial representatives in Parliament it is necessary to recall the social and political conditions of the times. Railways, telegraph lines and newspapers were few, postal facilities were inadequate, and the overwhelming majority of the people of the West were struggling with stern poverty, such as newcomers who have been in the country for only the last decade can scarcely realize. Moreover, the population was exceedingly small and scattered in isolated groups over a country of vast extent. When it is said that there was no very definitely organized force of the public favourable to or eagerly demanding responsible government the assertion is true, but it is true simply because under the circumstances there could be no very definitely organized force of public opinion on any subject. In so far as any public opinion on political subjects existed at all, it seems generally to have been favourable to the principle of Territorial control of local financial interests. An impartial examination of available evidence leads me to the opinion that the members of the Assembly more truly represented local sentiment than did the Federal members. Moreover, these were the days of open voting, and when the majority of the people were still dependent on the reports of government officials for the issue of the titles for their land it was not easy to get a free expression of opinion in Dominion elections. It required some courage and force of character to run the risk of alienating the good-will of the Federal Government; and the expressed opinions of Dominion members for the Territories were too frequently mere echoes of the opinions held by a cabinet at Ottawa astonishingly ill-informed regarding every Western interest and desire.

However, during the Dominion session of this year, 1891, the Honourable Mr. Dewdney introduced a new North West Territories Act which was duly

passed. It gave the Lieutenant-Governor authority to dissolve his Assembly and cause a general election when such action seemed necessary in the public interest. The powers of the Assembly were somewhat increased, perhaps, but a portion of the Dominion subsidy was still left under the immediate control of the Lieutenant-Governor. The new constitution eliminated from this assembly the appointed "legal experts" provided for in the Act of 1888. The Advisory Council was not formally and definitely abolished, but provision was made, though very obscurely, for a Committee of the Assembly, that came to be looked upon as rightfully inheriting the special functions of the Advisory Council and exercising others as well.³ Provision was made for the establishment of a ballot system by the local Government, and the number of members was raised to twenty-six.

The first Assembly elected under this act met in the following December, the election having taken place the preceding month. Mr. James H. Ross, of Moose Jaw, was chosen as Speaker. The new constitution left the Assembly with considerable latitude as to the details of administration and for some time the members devoted themselves to the discussion of the best form of government for them to adopt. As a result of these deliberations they passed "An Ordinance Respecting the Executive Government of the Territories." This provided for an Executive Committee consisting of four members of the Assembly appointed by and holding office during the Lieutenant-Governor's pleasure.

Mr. Haultain, as Premier, together with Messrs. Clinkskill, Neff and Tweed, were now appointed to the Territorial Executive Committee. However, Mr. Clinkskill withdrew very shortly, owing to a difference in opinion with regard to school matters. He favoured having separate inspectors for Protestant and Catholic schools, and his views having met with disapproval, he resigned from the Executive Committee, being succeeded by Mr. Cayley, of Calgary. The school controversies of this era and the important legislation associated therewith will be treated of at some length in a future chapter.

Meantime, in pursuance of the new North West Territories Act, the Governor-General in Council had passed an order assigning to the Lieutenant-Governor, acting by and with the advice of the Assembly or a committee thereof, the control of certain specified portions of the Dominion subsidy, totalling over \$143,000. This constituted a distinct advance toward

³ The relevant passages in the Amending Act of 1891 are as follows:

"The Legislative Assembly shall, subject to the provisions of this Act, or of any other Act of the Parliament of Canada, at any time in force in the Territories, have power to make ordinances for the Government of the Territories in relation . . . to the expenditure of Territorial funds and such portion of any moneys appropriated by Parliament for the Territories, as the Lieutenant-Governor is authorized to expend by and with the advice of the Legislative Assembly or of any committee thereof."

In practice the Assembly elected an Executive Committee under this clause, and the Lieutenant-Governor accepted its members as his Advisory Council.



PROMINENT BUILDINGS
MOOSE JAW

Territorial control of Territorial finances. The following year the corresponding amount was one-third greater.

In August, 1892, during the second session of the Second Legislature, Mr. Cayley headed a revolt against Mr. Haultain, and by a vote of thirteen to twelve carried through the Assembly a resolution of non-confidence. The next day Mr. Haultain informed the House that the resignation of the Executive Committee had been tendered to and accepted by the Lieutenant-Governor. Mr. Cayley was selected by His Honour, and associated with himself Messrs. MacKay, Mowatt and Reaman; but the new administration was rendered helpless by the unexpected resignation of Mr. Speaker Ross, who had been an ardent supporter of Mr. Haultain in his efforts to establish responsible government.

Mr. Ross has been severely criticised for his action in this regard on this occasion by his political opponents and by others who hold uncompromisingly to the principle that, by accepting his office, the Speaker of a British Legislature precludes himself entirely from, with propriety, participating in any partisan dispute. In judging Mr. Ross's action it should be viewed in its relation to the constitutional history of the preceding five years, and to the part he himself had played therein. Accordingly it is but fair to give his reasons in his own words, spoken from the floor of the House:

"In resigning the chair of this House, I desire to make the following statement: I was elected Speaker of a House, to which a large majority of those who for two years previously had been struggling for Responsible Government, had been returned, as one of the party which had been engaged in that struggle, and had been unsuccessful in the late general election. I reasonably expected that any Advisory Council or Committee which might be formed would be composed of those, and those only, that belonged to that party. In view of the defeat of the Executive advocating the principles which I had struggled for longer than any other member of the House, and the success of a party evidently, indeed necessarily, opposed to those principles, I feel that in duty to myself and my constituents I must place myself in such a position as to be able by voice and vote to advocate those principles and protect the interest of those who elected me to this House."

Mr. Cayley insisted on nominating Mr. Sutherland, despite that gentleman's protests, but as the proposed Speaker voted against his own election a tie resulted, and the business of the House was thus brought to a standstill. The record in the Journal of the House accordingly ends with the following abrupt announcement:

"The question having been put by the Clerk, the members divided, and, the votes being equal, the Clerk declared that no election had been held; and the Clerk having left his seat at the table, the members then dispersed."

On the following day the comedy was reenacted. Mr. Cayley was still impotently determined to put Mr. Sutherland in the chair and he and Mr. Haultain's other supporters were equally determined not to submit. As the members again dispersed, Mr. Cayley announced that the House would be prorogued.

Mr. Haultain was accordingly deputed by his adherents to interview the Lieutenant-Governor that evening to protest against this threatened prorogation. Mr. Haultain pointed out to His Honour the futility of attempting to compel any member to be Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, willy nilly. At the same time it was the manifest duty of the leader of the Executive Committee to secure the organization of the House so as to prevent paralysis of the business of the country. If Mr. Cayley could not end the deadlock, it did not follow that it was therefore irremediable. If the Government simply left matters alone the situation would soon be relieved in the natural course of events. As a matter of fact, though he could not tell the Lieutenant-Governor in so many words, Mr. Haultain had already been approached by some of his former supporters who had joined the Cayley faction, who felt that things had now gone far enough and were prepared to coöperate with their former leader in the choice of a Speaker. Mr. Royal, however, was very indignant over the turn affairs had taken and determined to maintain Mr. Cayley in power.

Next morning Messrs. Haultain, Tweed and Magrath waited upon the Lieutenant-Governor, and informed him that the opposition was willing that Mr. Magrath be elected Speaker in order that legislation before the House might be completed, but the Lieutenant-Governor had already signed a proclamation proroguing the Assembly. Mr. Haultain and his supporters then issued a manifesto protesting against the Governor's conduct, and specifically charging him "with having taken the position of a political partisan in thus unnecessarily and unjustifiably proroguing the House to the injury of public business and in defiance of constitutional law and usage." This indignant accusation was signed by half the members of the Assembly, and telegraphed to the Dominion Government.

In the *Leader* of August 25th Mr. Davin expressed editorially the following views upon the situation that had arisen, and his opinion may be taken as representative of that of many others:

"Shortly after three o'clock in the afternoon of the 24th, Mr. Haultain, leader of the Executive, rose to move the House into the Committee of Supply, and delivered his budget special. Messrs. Betts and Mowatt introduced a motion of non-confidence, which was followed by a debate of more than seven hours. Then Haultain's administration was defeated by a majority of one.

"The affairs of last night we cannot but regard as unfortunate. Its effect on the public business and on the eastern mind cannot be otherwise

than bad. With regard to who is to blame, the public will quickly judge. It needs no great discernment to see faults in both parties. Mr. Haultain is an able man, young, cultured and intellectually strong, and the country gives him credit for having, to the best of his rights, attempted to carry on the Government. But he is young in statesmanship, and, like the rest of erring mortals, makes mistakes. He has committed errors of judgment; he has sometimes been deficient in tact; he has perhaps gone on the idea that Haultain and the Executive were synonymous terms; this is the rock on which he has stranded. He is too wise a man not to profit by his present experience and not to see that perpetual watchfulness will alone save him from splitting on that rock. At the same time, it must be remembered that he was the choice of the country for position of Leader of the Executive, and that he was given the unanimous support of the Assembly. He and his colleagues had got well into harness and the business of the country was going on with complete satisfaction."

In September Mr. Royal went to Ottawa to consult with his Federal advisers regarding the deadlock. It is well known that they disapproved of his action in proroguing the Assembly. The situation of the Territories was certainly extraordinary, from a constitutional standpoint. Under the law of the land, unless the money at the disposal of the North West Government was appropriated by ordinance, by act of the Parliament of Canada, or by order of the Governor-General in Council, the Lieutenant-Governor in Council had authority to appropriate it for purposes of public services, reporting in detail such expenditure to the Assembly at its next session. This meant that Mr. Royal and Mr. Cayley, with their three colleagues, were left in absolute control of public money to the amount of three hundred thousand dollars. During the recess Mr. Cayley and the other members of the Executive Committee proceeded with the conducting of public affairs, but the death of Mr. Reaman, being followed by the election of Mr. F. R. Insinger, a supporter of Mr. Haultain, the executive manifestly faced defeat when the third session of the Second Legislature met in December of the same year, from the 7th to the 31st. Accordingly, the day before the session commenced, Mr. Cayley and the other members of the executive resigned, and with the approval of the House by a vote of fourteen to eleven they were succeeded by Messrs. Haultain, Neff, Tweed and Mitchell. Messrs. Ross and Sutherland were unanimously elected Speaker and Deputy Speaker.

Several important bills passed by the Assembly in recent sessions, notably that defining the composition and duties of the Executive, had been criticised as *ultra vires* by Sir John Thompson, Minister of Justice. Indeed, this was the ostensible reason for Mr. Cayley's resignation. Accordingly, the objectionable clause in the ordinance relating to the executive was eliminated and terms were substituted corresponding literally to the provisions of the Dominion Act. This involved an apparent surrender of the demand that the Lieutenant-Governor should administer the Government as to all matters

according to the advice of his Executive Committee, but such it was not. The ordinances of Mr. Royal's administration embody the persistent efforts of Mr. Haultain and his supporters to secure the maximum degree of territorial independence practicable under existing Federal laws. No loophole was surrendered by the western insurgents unless rendered untenable by further Federal enactment or the decision of the Governor-General in Council. When checked in one direction, moreover, Mr. Haultain and his friends simply changed their weapons or their mode of attack. In the present instance, upon amending its ordinance regarding the Executive Committee to conform with the Federal law, the House passed the following resolution and telegraphed it to Ottawa:

"That the House claims the right of the House through its committee to advise the Lieutenant-Governor in relation to all executive acts and appointments made necessary by Territorial Ordinances."

In point of fact the Governor and his Ottawa advisers had all but receded from the uncompromising attitude they had hitherto assumed, and the battle for responsible government was nearly won. Mr. Royal's present attitude was indicated in his speech of December 31, 1892, when he prorogued the House:

"I feel confident that my relations with the representatives appointed by you to advise me in matters of finance will be of the most cordial nature. I shall deem it my duty to give careful consideration to their advice in relation to the expenditure of public moneys in the manner determined by you for the carrying on of public service."

It is also interesting to read in the Journals of the 31st of December, 1892, that the Supply Bill was again presented and assented to in the constitutional terms that had been in disuse since 1888.

On August 17, 1903, the last session of the Legislative Assembly for Royal's administration was convened and sat for one month. This session was, upon the whole, relatively peaceable, but, when moving to go into supply, Mr. Haultain made an explanation and registered a protest regarding what may be considered as practically the last manifestation of the autocratic attitude hitherto adopted by North West Territorial Governors, or imposed upon them by the law of the land. Lieutenant-Governor Royal had framed his estimates and forwarded them to Ottawa without the knowledge or consent of his Executive Committee. Indeed the estimates so submitted were in important regards disapproved of by Mr. Haultain and his colleagues and were contrary to a memorial recently passed by the House praying that the Federal Government should grant a lump sum rather than detailed amounts for specific objects. Nowadays, if a Lieutenant-Gov-

ernor were thus to ignore his responsible advisers, a very serious crisis would be precipitated; but Mr. Haultain evidently thought that on this occasion a memorial to the Dominion Government and an explanation to the Legislature were sufficient to clear him from responsibility for the Governor's act and to prevent the repetition of such arbitrary methods. He knew, and the House knew, that the probability was so small as to be negligible that a future Governor would attempt seriously to thwart the wishes of his Legislature.

In addition to controversies with the Dominion authorities regarding the legislative powers of the Territorial Assembly, the establishment of responsible institutions and the determination of the special forms under which a constitutional government should be administered in the Territories, and numerous memorials as regards multifarious other grievances and requests, a struggle for better financial terms in the matter of a Dominion subsidy engaged the Territories throughout Royal's regime. From the first the Territorial subsidy was found insufficient to supply the public service required in the growing West. Moreover, as the Crown lands were still retained by the Federal Government, and as the Territorial Legislature was precluded from borrowing money, it was justly argued that the Territories were entitled to special consideration in the matter of subsidies. A memorial on this subject was presented in 1899 and thereafter from session to session. Hitherto an indefinite sum had been voted from year to year by the Parliament of Canada for the expenses of the Government in the North West, but its limited amount and uncertainty seriously hampered the Territorial Assembly and Executive. Consequently a fixed payment in the nature of a provincial subsidy was asked for. Owing to the rapid increase in population, the amount of such subsidy, it was concluded, should be revised at least every five years, but even in 1889 the population of the Territories was estimated at one hundred thousand, and would, in all probability, so increase during the next five years as to justify basing the subsidy on an estimated average population of one hundred and fifty thousand. The regular allowance to the Provinces was eighty cents per head, and if the Territories received a similar grant on the estimated population aforesaid it would amount to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Manitoba was in receipt of fifty thousand dollars as a specific grant for governmental purposes, and the Territories petitioned for a like sum, as well as for one hundred thousand dollars on account of the Crown lands remaining vested with the Federal Government. Other claims were also advanced, including which the Territorial Legislature felt that they were entitled to an annual subsidy of slightly over four hundred thousand dollars, which was considerably more than twice what they were getting.⁴

⁴ Journal of November 21, 1889.

In 1890 these representations were repeated, as no action had been taken on the matter by the Federal Government. Many needed public utilities had to be starved or postponed for lack of funds, and when the estimates for the year ending December 31, 1891, were brought down the Government nevertheless faced a deficit. Even if the mean population of the next four years were estimated only at one hundred and twenty-five thousand an ordinary provincial subsidy of eighty cents per head would yield one hundred thousand dollars, and the other grants corresponding to those previously asked for would make a total of more than three hundred and sixty-eight thousand dollars.

As a result of these representations Mr. Haultain was requested by the Government of Canada to go to Ottawa, March, 1892, to confer with regard to the financial claims of the Territories. A sub-committee of the Privy Council, consisting of the Ministers of Finance and the Interior, were appointed to confer with him and reported favourably with regard to his requests. This report, however, was not accepted by the Council, and Mr. Haultain was requested to make alternative propositions. He, however, insisted upon the terms as set forth in the Assembly's memorial, and the Premier and his Minister of Justice were added to the sub-committee to consider the matter. Again the Privy Council was obdurate, and Mr. Haultain then suggested that instead of an itemized vote, Parliament should vote a lump sum for the expenses of government in the North West Territories. Accordingly, by order in Council the bulk sum of \$193,200 was placed under the control of the Assembly—an advance of some fifty thousand dollars. A supplementary vote of twenty-six thousand seven hundred dollars was also allowed to cover a deficit in school moneys.

The circumstances under which this deficit had arisen require some explanation. The estimate for schools in 1891 to 1892 was over one hundred and eighteen dollars, but Parliament actually granted only one hundred dollars. Under the Governor-General's order in Council of July 18, 1890, the expenditure of this vote, according to the terms of the Territorial ordinance, was authorized, but on the 22nd of June, 1891, this order in Council was cancelled. Meantime trustees had engaged teachers and had incurred various expenses in their reasonable expectation that the grants mentioned in the ordinance would be available, and great public inconvenience resulted. Moreover, \$5,752.55 of a supplementary vote from a preceding year had lapsed, because circumstances rendered it impossible to expend it within the time it was available. The result was that for more than a year the Legislative held out grants which could not be paid, and so was involuntarily obliged to break faith. The Assembly felt so keenly the invidious position in which it was thus placed that it set apart ten thousand dollars of the local revenue to reduce the deficit in the school grants. It had accordingly requested that

moneys voted by Parliament for the Territories should hereafter be in a lump sum and not lapsable.

Mr. Haultain's efforts to secure better terms had met with at least a measure of success, but he was very far from being satisfied. Accordingly, in the last year of Royal's administration the Premier renewed his financial negotiations with the Dominion authorities. He had several conferences at Ottawa and obtained the time-worn promises that the Territorial claims would receive due consideration. However, for the time being, he had to be content with nothing more tangible than a mere promise.

We have seen that the regime of the Honourable Mr. Royal was from first to last marked by keen political battles and that in many of these the Governor himself stood for political principles very objectionable to the elected representatives of his people. Nevertheless, he always enjoyed a high degree of personal good-will and he should not be blamed for having been called upon to administer government under an impossible constitution. At all events friction between him and his Legislative had ceased before the expiration of his term of office, and this review of the political history of his administration may conclude by the quoting of the amicable address with which Mr. Royal bade farewell to his last Assembly:

"As this is the last public occasion upon which I may expect to meet you, allow me to say that, in resigning the Administration of the Government of the Territories into the hands of my successor, I shall do so with mingled feelings of regret and satisfaction.

"I shall regret to leave you because I have never failed, even under trying circumstances, to receive at your hands the loyal treatment due to the Representative of Her Majesty, notwithstanding the fact that at times our duty assumed to lie in opposite directions.

"It was mine to carry into effect what I considered to be the law, as laid down by the Parliament of Canada, for regulating your share in the responsibility in the administration of public affairs, and, whilst you claimed to exercise a more complete control over the expenditure, that Law placed me in a somewhat invidious position of appearing to oppose the popular interests. Notwithstanding this controversy, no unpleasantness ever arose between me and the Assembly.

"When on the 4th of July, 1888, I was sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories, the functions of that office were as totally different from those of the Lieutenant-Governors of the Provinces, as they will be from those to be performed by my successor. I was responsible to the Privy Council alone for all executive acts done in the Territories. The Assembly had hardly a voice in the Government of the country and the Lieutenant-Governor was practically a Political Commissioner under whose direct supervision and authority the affairs of the Territories were conducted and administered.

"Now all this had been materially changed, and hence my satisfaction.

"The Legislature today practically enjoys the rights and privileges of self-government. Let me congratulate you sincerely upon the wisdom and

discretion you have displayed in undertaking your new and important duties.

"My satisfaction is further derived from the fact that these Territories are at the present time enjoying a measure of peace and prosperity unsurpassed, if not unequalled, by any other portion of the Dominion of Canada. In this happy condition of affairs for which we have to thank the Divine Providence, I now take my leave of this Assembly."

CHAPTER XXXIII

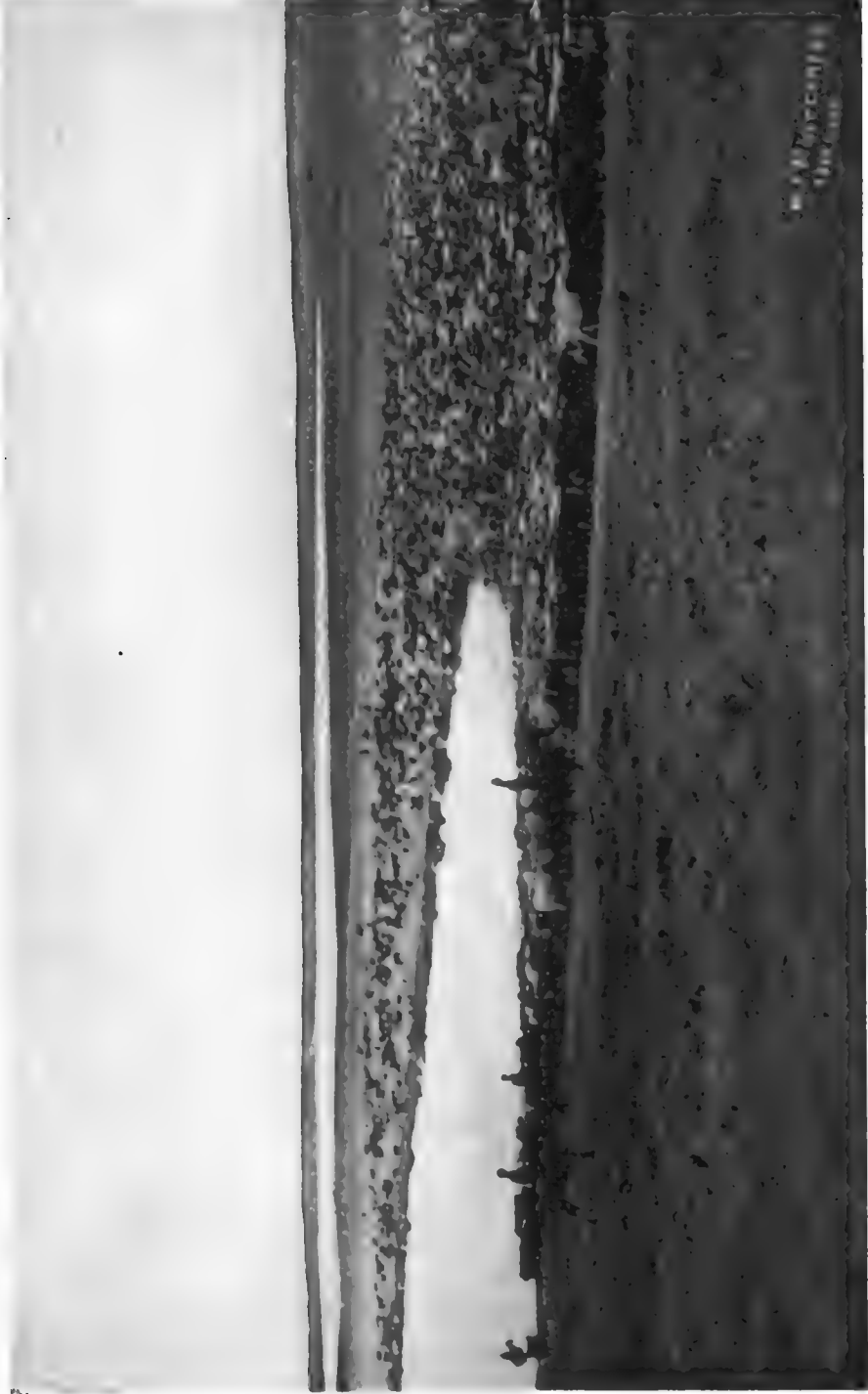
ROYAL'S ADMINISTRATION: SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

DROUGHT AND AGRICULTURAL DEPRESSION—CONDITION OF THE RANCHING INDUSTRY—RISE OF DAIRYING—BURDENSOME LAND REGULATIONS—RAILWAY DEVELOPMENT—IMMIGRATION PROPAGANDA—CONTINENTAL IMMIGRATION—EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT—TERRITORIAL BOARD OF EDUCATION CREATED—FIRST SASKATCHEWAN UNIVERSITY ACT.

During the later eighties and early nineties the North West Territories saw considerable development along many lines, but during this time the farmers suffered from many depressing circumstances. In 1889 an unprecedented drought prevailed practically all over the Territories, and in consequence prairie and forest fires were reported by the Governor as more extensive and disastrous than ever. The Mounted Police were unwavering in their endeavors to enforce the provisions of the fire ordinances, and very many persons guilty of criminal carelessness were brought to justice. Nevertheless it can easily be seen that in the conditions then prevailing it was a very easy thing to start a conflagration which, despite all efforts for its suppression, would in a few hours spread over many townships, causing much loss and distress.

On the whole, ranching proved more remunerative and encouraging than grain farming—yet the cattle men had their troubles. These arose in part from the spread of settlement both on the part of regular homesteaders and of numerous squatters, and in 1892 a large deputation of western ranchers interviewed the Minister of the Interior to explain their grievances and difficulties. In the spring of the following year a settlement was made with the cattle men on a new basis: the outstanding leases were cancelled and the ranchers were given the privilege of purchasing one-tenth of their holdings at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. This gave them the needed security and at the same time threw open large areas for settlement by grain growers. Moreover, in that year almost three million acres were surveyed—nearly twice as much as in the preceding year.

In the American states south of the Territorial border a serious epidemic of cattle disease occurred, and it was therefore necessary to rigidly enforce



TYPICAL CATTLE ROUND UP IN SOUTH WESTERN SASKATCHEWAN

quarantine regulations. Many Canadian ranchers complained that, though their herds were free from disease, they suffered much loss from the restrictions under which they were compelled to conduct their business. This was especially so during the last years of Royal's administration.

In the nearly nineties dairying developed into an important industry, and in 1892 a dairymen's association for the Territories was organized at Regina, which did much to stimulate this important industry. The association received substantial aid from the Legislature.

Much dissatisfaction manifested itself from time to time with regard to land regulations. Under the existing system a very large proportion of the land in the settlement districts was not available for homesteading. This seriously interfered with the organization of school districts and with various improvements, but the protests of the Assembly and the general public bore little fruit. Efforts were made to have the registration of land titles vested in the Territorial Government, but with no success. Under the regulations enforced in the Territories the settlers found themselves at a considerable disadvantage as compared with those of Manitoba. In a memorial passed by the Assembly, September 13, 1893, it was declared that the Homestead Commission's Estate Act had proved so unworkable and generally objectionable that under it only one registration had taken place in the Territories, although the act had been in force for a period of sixteen years.

In 1889 there was much agitation for the completion of railway lines to connect Saskatchewan with the south and for extensions in various directions. In this year the Qu'Appelle, Long Lake & Saskatchewan Railway between Regina and Prince Albert came into operation. Before the end of 1891 an important line was opened from Calgary to Edmonton and another from Calgary to MacLeod. This last named enterprise was associated with the attempt on the part of the authorities of the Canadian Pacific Railway to establish a new town to the detriment of MacLeod, but happily for the latter the prospect failed. In 1892 the Canadian Pacific Railway built a line through the Souris district to where the new town of Estevan was rapidly developing into a coal-mining centre of importance. Work was also progressing upon a road entering the Territories in the southeast, which would join the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway and thus open up a new and highly important route between the Mississippi Valley and Western Canada.

From the first, Royal and his Territorial advisors gave serious attention to the task of bringing before the European public the natural advantages of the West, and the opportunities it afforded intending immigrants. These endeavors were supported by the Assembly in so far as the local revenue would permit and the matter was persistently brought to the attention of the Dominion authorities. The Canadian Pacific Railway was also devoting considerable attention to the problem and, largely through its efforts, foreign

colonies were established before the end of 1888 in many parts of the North West on lands controlled by the railway company. The Scandinavian settlement of New Stockholm was established north of Whitewood. A Roumanian colony settled at New Toulecha, near the village of Balgonia. Germans and Galicians in considerable numbers founded homes at Rosenthal and Josephburg. Swedish immigrants settled at Fleming; Hungarians at Esterhazy; Finns at New Finnland; Icelanders at Medicine River; Russian Jews at Wapella, and Poles and Danes near Yorkton. By 1892 there had been a considerable immigration from the Dakotas. The settlers from that quarter were especially welcome, as to a large extent they were former Canadians from the East.

The World's Fair at Chicago in 1892-3 was an event of much interest throughout the Territories. Active measures were taken by the authorities in coöperation with agricultural and other societies to secure an exhibition of a suitable collection of Western Canada products, including timbers, cereals, minerals, grasses, fruits and vegetables, and the Hon. Senator Perley was appointed commissioner to represent the Territories at the Exposition.

Perhaps the best test of development throughout the Territories is supplied by the records of the growth of the school system. In 1889 it was very widely discussed in the newspapers of the Territories. There was already a widespread conviction that the schools should be rendered entirely non-sectarian. This opinion was voiced by the *Prince Albert Times*, the *Regina Journal*, the *Moosomin Courier*, the *Vidette* and the *Progress of Qu'Appelle*, and by various journals in what is now Alberta.

In his speech from the throne, October, 1889, Mr. Royal reported the existence of 164 schools attended by 4,574 children, an increase of 33 schools and 1,121 pupils over 1888. Provisions had been made for instruction of a more advanced character than that hitherto available, and under them Union Schools were established at Regina and Calgary, in which high school work was carried on. In the following year similar schools were established at Moosomin, Moose Jaw, Prince Albert and Lacombe. Parents in these districts were now afforded an opportunity of obtaining for their children a high class education within easy reach of their homes. The Territorial enrollment for 1890 showed an increase of well over 800 pupils. In the following year fifteen new schools were opened and the enrollment was further increased by over one thousand.

In 1892 some important changes were introduced in the school system. The new Territorial Board of Education was to hold office "during pleasure" instead of for two years, and was to meet whenever called by the Executive Committee of the Territories. The agitation adverse to sectarian schools resulted in the appointment of inspectors, who were under the control of the

executive, to inspect all schools under one system, whether Protestant or Catholic.

Provision was also made for examinations for teachers' certificates under a general board of examiners appointed by the executive. School grants were increased to \$420 and provision was made for the establishment of the single tax system as far as rural schools were concerned if three-fourths of the rate payers so decided. Unimproved lands were to bear the same taxation as improved lands, and all buildings and other improvements were to be exempt from assessment.

During 1892 fifty-three new school districts were established and the attendance continued to show a marked improvement. In this year a Council of Public Instruction was organized, being composed of the members of the Executive Committee and four appointed members, two Protestants and two Roman Catholics. The Lieutenant-Governor was chairman. Messrs. John Secord and Charles Marshallsay were the Protestant representatives and Messrs. C. B. Rouleau and A. E. Forget represented the Catholics. Mr. James Brown was the first secretary of the board.

An interesting evidence of the increased interest in education is found in the fact that on November 20, 1889, a resolution was adopted whereby the Assembly petitioned the House of Commons, suggesting the advisability of selecting and setting apart lands for university purposes, so that the same might be available when the country was divided into separate provinces.

A convention was also called in Regina in January, 1891, to which all university graduates residing in the Territories were invited for the purpose of discussing the formation of a university. The upshot of this movement was the passing of the Saskatchewan University Act by the Dominion Government.

It will be seen that the social and industrial progress of the Territories during Royal's regime was not rapid, but upon the whole steady and healthy. All Canada was suffering from commercial depression and the stringency of the money market, and this was especially felt in the new settlements of the West. European emigration was still directed almost exclusively to the United States, but the farseeing recognized the fact that the long era of tardy development in the Territories was nearing an end and that better things were in store in the near future.

CHAPTER XXXIV

MACKINTOSH'S ADMINISTRATION: POLITICAL HISTORY, 1893-1898

APPOINTMENT OF MACKINTOSH—THE FIRST ELECTION BY BALLOT IN THE NORTH WEST—SCHOOL CONTROVERSY—RECOGNITION OF JUSTICE MACLEOD'S SERVICES—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WITHHOLDS ASSENT TO SCHOOL ORDINANCE—BOWELL'S COMMENT—NEWSPAPER CRITICISMS—DIFFICULTIES OF THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR'S POSITION—HIS DEFENSE—MACKINTOSH EXONERATED—AGITATION FOR BETTER TERMS—FINAL VICTORY FOR RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT—MACKINTOSH'S FAREWELL TO THE ASSEMBLY.

On the 11th of November, 1893, Mr. Royal's term of office having expired, Mr. Charles Herbert Mackintosh, well-known Ottawa journalist and politician, arrived at Regina to undertake his duties as the newly appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories.

On the 16th of January following, a by-election occurred in the constituency of Whitewood, which is of special historical importance as the first Territorial election in which use was made of the secret ballot. Upon the suggestion of the Honourable Frank Oliver, territorial ballot papers were at first perfectly blank. The voter's choice was indicated by the color of the lead in the pencil he selected, each candidate having a distinctive color. The aim of this curious system was to enable the numerous immigrants, who were now exercising the franchise but could not read English, to register their wishes in an indisputable way. A somewhat amusing incident in this by-election, however, showed that complications might arise even under a variegated lead pencil system. Mr. Joseph Clementson, of Broadview, was the most popular candidate. Voters favoring him marked their ballot with a green pencil. At one polling station the supply of green pencils ran short and to procure another forthwith necessitated a thirty-mile ride through a January snowstorm.

Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh assembled the fifth session of the Second Legislature on August 2, 1894. A prominent feature of this session was the receipt by the House of a very large number of petitions for the suppression of the liquor traffic. Messrs. Oliver and Dill were the leaders

of a small group who favored a prohibition measure, but the majority of the members considered it undesirable that any legislation should be passed for the suppression of the traffic until the views of the country had been ascertained by a plebiscite.

Very interesting and important debates upon the school system occupied much of this session. At the request of the Governor-General in Council the Lieutenant-Governor laid before the Assembly copies of various memorials and other documents by Roman Catholic citizens of the Territories, including a memorial of His Grace the late Archbishop Taché, of St. Boniface. The Governor in Council expressed the earnest hope that the Assembly would take into consideration the various complaints and adopt speedy measures for the redress of any genuine grievance that might be found to exist. Numerous representative Catholics claimed the right to have under their control the general management of their schools, the arrangement for the examining and licensing of their teachers, the selection of their textbooks and the inspection of their schools by qualified persons of their own faith. They also claimed the right of establishing separate schools with boundaries irrespective of those of public school districts, the right of using the French language as a medium of instruction and the right of opening their schools with prayer.

On September 6th a lengthy report was tendered to the House by its Standing Committee on Education, which recommended that it should be permissible to open school with the Lord's Prayer and that no general regulations respecting (a) the management and discipline of schools, (b) the examination, grading and licensing of teachers, (c) selection of text books, (d) inspection of school, or (e) normal training should be adopted or amended except at general meetings of the Council of Public Instruction duly convened for the purpose. Otherwise the committee deemed it inadvisable to recommend any important change with regard to the matters under consideration. A report to this general effect was concurred in by a vote of nineteen to three.

Subsequent debates also occurred upon the best means of meeting the situation created by recent serious crop failures. This topic, however, will be treated of in another place.

The House adjourned on September 7, 1894, having passed a very large number of important ordinances.

Among the resolutions transmitted by the Assembly to the Governor-General in Council was one called forth by the death of Mr. Justice Macleod, whose services to Canada had been of so important a character. Having joined the North West Mounted Police in 1873, he became Assistant Commissioner in 1874 and Commissioner in 1877. Three years later he was made a Stipendiary Magistrate and in 1887 a judge of the Supreme Court



MOOSE JAW - SASKATCHEWAN

MOOSE JAW - SASKATCHEWAN

MOOSE JAW - SASKATCHEWAN

of the North West Territories. The House was of the opinion that the services rendered by him in the fearless enforcement of the authority of the Canadian Government in the Territories in early days merited special recognition, and it was therefore recommended that a suitable annuity be conferred by the Dominion Government to make provision for his widow and children.

On October 31, 1894, a general election was held in the Territories and on August 29, 1895, the Third Legislature of the North West Territories opened its first session. Mr. James H. Ross becoming a member of Mr. Haultain's Executive in place of Mr. Tweed, who had resigned, Mr. G. F. Betts, of Prince Albert, was elected to the Speakership, an office which he filled with much credit. Mr. Samuel Spencer Page was elected Deputy Speaker.

In his speech from the throne, Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh referred to the death of Sir John Thompson, K. C. M. G., K. C., P. C., the Prime Minister of Canada, which had occurred in London on the thirteenth of the preceding December, and was the occasion of universal mourning. He also mentioned Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Honourable T. M. Daly, Minister of the Interior, and Lord Aberdeen, Governor-General, as having recently paid important official visits to the Territories.

After the regularly recurring debate on the liquor question, the House this year passed by a vote of fifteen to thirteen a memorial praying the Parliament of Canada to cause a prebiscite on the question to be taken at the time of voting at the next Dominion general elections.

The most interesting political event of this session and, indeed, of Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh's whole administration, was his reserving, for the signification of His Excellency's pleasure, two bills, one of them being a bill to amend and consolidate the School Ordinance, to which the Assembly had devoted a great deal of consideration throughout the session. The action of Mr. Mackintosh in this connection is of sufficient constitutional concern to demand a careful review of the controversy growing out of it.

In the Senate on January 21st, Sir Mackenzie Bowell, replying to a question by Senator Perley, said the Government was aware that Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh had refused to give his assent to the School Ordinance passed last session by the Legislative Assembly of the Territories, but that in so doing he was not acting on the advice of the Dominion Government. The Premier also read a report of the late Minister of Justice, which had been adopted by the Council. The report stated that the Minister had under consideration the School Ordinance passed by the Legislative Assembly of the Territories at its last session, which was reserved by the Lieutenant-Governor for the assent of the Governor-General. In his report Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh had given as his reason for withholding his assent

that the bill had been passed by the Assembly on the last day of the session, and that he, consequently, had not an opportunity of examining its provisions. The Minister had pointed out that the Lieutenant-Governor had stated no question for consideration, with regard to the constitutionality of the measure, and no representations had been made to His Excellency from any other quarter that the Assembly had, by its enactment, exceeded its authority. The Minister was therefore of the opinion that the Lieutenant-Governor ought not to have reserved the bill for His Excellency's assent. For the reasons stated, he had therefore recommended that the Lieutenant-Governor be informed that His Excellency did not propose to signify his pleasure with respect to the reserved bill or to take any action upon it.

The *Regina Leader* was among the western papers most outspoken in criticism of the Lieutenant-Governor's action.

On January 16, 1896, the following comment upon it appeared in its columns:

"That act was the gravest offence of which His Honour has been guilty since the inauguration of his administration. It was as incomprehensible as it was unreasonable. No principle of the former school law had been infringed in the drafting of the new Ordinance. The changes made were merely changes of detail. Some of the changes were important in the direction of perfecting the feasibility and satisfactory working of the law, but none were of any constitutional significance. In the old law there were some incongruities and anomalies. Some of the clauses regulating the money grants to schools were contradictory. The only intrinsically important changes proposed to be made were changes in the method of apportioning the grants. These changes involved no constitutional question, and were entirely within the power and prerogative of the Assembly. Then why was assent withheld? Echo answers 'Why?' His Honour vouchsafed no reason to the Assembly. He did, we learn, privately state that he had adopted the course because he had not had time to review the Ordinance, and that he would give assent by proclamation later. His reason was not good, because on the morning prior to the prorogation of the House, his legal adviser, who is paid to relieve the Lieutenant-Governor of the burden of personally reviewing the legislation, informed His Honour that the new law was good. His reason therefore was subterfuge, and his promise was either subterfuge or ignorance. He possessed not the power to assent to the law by proclamation during the Assembly recess."

On the other hand, Mr. Mackintosh very vigorously defended the course he had followed. He visited Ottawa in this connection and withheld his resignation only because he believed himself vindicated by subsequent events from the charge of unconstitutional conduct.

It is to be remembered that school legislation is a matter which, though primarily of local concern, is of exceptional seriousness from the point of view of the Dominion authorities, upon whom may devolve, under the pro-

visions of the British North America Act, the delicate duty of passing remedial legislation in defense of the educational rights of an offended minority. At the time when Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh disallowed the North West School Bill of 1895, quasi-religious issues were prominent at Ottawa, owing to the alleged grievances of the Catholics of Manitoba, and a special moral and constitutional responsibility consequently devolved upon the Lieutenant-Governor to keep himself so informed, and exercise such precautions, as would prevent any serious sectarian dispute in connection with the educational affairs of the Territories.

The following is a copy of the Lieutenant-Governor's letter of defense and explanation:

Ottawa, Ontario, 31st January, 1896.

To the Honourable the Secretary of State,

Ottawa, Ontario.

Sir:

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the report made by the Honourable the Minister of Justice, dated December 20, 1895, and approved by the Governor in Council, upon an enactment passed by the Legislature of the North West Territories at its last session in September, 1895, and entitled "An Ordinance to amend and consolidate, as amended, the Ordinance respecting Schools."

As the above-mentioned report involves issues directly constitutional, I venture to give my reasons for the actions taken by me, and the authorities which, in my estimation, justified such procedure.

Section four (54-55 Vic., chap. 22), "An Act to amend the Acts respecting the North West Territories," provides: "There shall be a session of the Legislative Assembly convened by the Lieutenant-Governor at least once in every year, so that twelve months shall not intervene between the last sitting of the Assembly in one session and its first sitting in another session: and such Assembly shall sit separately from the Lieutenant-Governor and shall present bills passed by it to the Lieutenant-Governor for his assent, who may approve or reserve the same for the assent of the Governor-General."

The list of bills submitted for assent included "The Ordinance to amend and consolidate, as amended, the Ordinance respecting Schools," the provisions of which had in no form been submitted to me, as mentioned in my communication to the Honourable the Secretary of State under date October the 24th, 1895, as follows:

"The passing of this bill by the Assembly took place on the last day of the session, and almost immediately before the prorogation of the legislature, consequently, as I had no opportunity to examine its provisions, I reserved my assent thereto."

Being informed by the clerk of the Assembly that the measure was incomplete and not ready for inspection¹ (a large number of amendments having been passed immediately prior to prorogation), my natural inclination was to withhold assent; but this would have been to assume a serious

¹ The Bill had not yet been printed. N. F. B.

responsibility, in view of the fact that the North West Territories Act limited by jurisdiction to "approval" or "reservation." Thus I had either to assent to an Ordinance, the purpose of which, save and except the title. I was in utter ignorance of, or adopt the only remaining alternative under the statute, namely, to "reserve assent." To have rejected the Ordinance would, it seemed to me, have been rather a delicate proceeding from a constitutional standpoint, in view of the provisions of the Territorial Act, and prorogation of the Assembly, being then in active progress, I was far from convinced that I would be justified in staying proceedings, in order that the Bill might be arranged in such form as permitted a consideration of its provisions. Under these circumstances I deemed it wiser to reserve assent, quite aware that the Ordinance was a nullity, unless the federal machinery could be invoked to provide a process of legalization. I realized further that the matter would be submitted to the Minister of Justice, for it certainly appeared to be an anomaly to state that the Bill was not ready for assent, and yet be obliged to "reserve assent."

I would further respectfully call attention to the difference between the authority vested in a Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories, and a Lieutenant-Governor of provinces having a responsible executive. Todd in his work *Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies* thus defines these powers: "It equally devolves upon these high officers of the state (Lieutenant-Governors) in the Queen's name to open and to close these assemblies, and, in conformity with their instructions, or with the usage of Parliament, and pursuant to their constitutional discretion, to give or to withhold the assent of the Crown to the bills enacted therein, or to reserve the same for the consideration of their superior officer, His Excellency the Governor-General." And further (page 586), The British North America Act, 1867, section fifty-five as applied to the provincial constitutions, by section ninety, expressly empowers a Lieutenant-Governor, in his discretion, to withhold the royal assent from any bill presented to him.

The same authority points out that, in Nova Scotia, Lieutenant-Governor Archibald from 1874 to 1883 withheld his assent to bills. In New Brunswick the same course was taken by Lieutenant-Governor Wilmot in 1870 and 1872; by Lieutenant-Governor Tilley in 1875-77; and by Lieutenant-Governor Wilmot in 1882. In Ontario the Crown has never refused to withhold the assent to any bill passed by the provincial Legislature. Hence, while the Lieutenant-Governors of the other provinces have this power, a special enactment deprives and limits the representative of the Crown in the Territories.

I, therefore, venture respectfully to suggest that the attention of His Excellency's advisers may not have been directly called to the closing paragraph of my letter of the 27th October, 1895, or to the manifest difference between the powers with which the provincial Lieutenant-Governors are vested and the restricted jurisdiction of a Lieutenant-Governor of the Territories when called upon to deal with legislation presented for assent.

I remain, &c.,

C. H. MACKINTOSH,

Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories.

Upon consideration of his communication, the new Minister of Justice,

the Honourable A. R. Dickey, admitted the justice of Mr. Mackintosh's representations, and practically cancelled the official criticism previously passed on His Honour's action. The salient portion of the following document I have italicised.

Report of the Honourable The Minister of Justice, approved by His Excellency, the Governor in Council, on the 11th day of March, 1896.

Department of Justice, Ottawa, 10th February, 1896.

To His Excellency the Governor-General in Council:

The undersigned has the honour to report that he has considered a despatch from His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories to the Honourable the Secretary of State, dated 31st January, last, copy of which has been referred to the undersigned by Your Excellency in Council.

The despatch relates to a copy of the approved report of the predecessor of the undersigned, by which Your Excellency declined to give effect to a bill, passed by the Legislature of the North West Territories, entitled "An Ordinance to amend and consolidate, as amended, the Ordinance respecting schools," which bill was reserved by the Lieutenant-Governor for Your Excellency's assent.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor states in effect, that the constitution of the North West Territories differs from the constitution of the several provinces, in that no power is conferred upon the Lieutenant-Governor of the Territories to withhold assent to any measure which, having passed the legislative assembly, is presented to him; that he is required by the statute either to approve or reserve the measure for Your Excellency's assent; that the bill was not presented to him by the assembly in such form as to enable him to consider its provisions, nor until the proceedings for the prorogation of the assembly had so far advanced as to render delay inexpedient; that his inclination would have been to withhold assent had authority to do so been vested in him, but that having no such authority he pursued the only course which he regarded as open, in reserving the bill.

"The undersigned agrees with His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor in the view that he could not constitutionally withhold assent; also that the constitution does not contemplate that a Lieutenant-Governor should be called upon to exercise the discretion which is vested in him, with regard to any bill which may be presented, without having had a reasonable opportunity of informing himself as to the nature of its provisions." As to the question whether, in view of the circumstances, it would be justifiable to postpone prorogation of the assembly, the undersigned observes that the Lieutenant-Governor had authority to postpone the prorogation and, if the balance of the convenience stood against the exercise of such authority, that circumstance ought not to cast upon Your Excellency a responsibility which should otherwise be borne by the Territorial authorities; nor do any of the other observations of the Lieutenant-Governor appear to affect the view already stated, that a bill of the character in question should not receive effect under authority vested in Your Excellency. In future, arrangement will doubtless be made by the legislative assembly to

inform His Honour as to the provisions of the several bills which are to be presented for assent, and the undersigned does not consider it necessary at present to advise any amendment to the North West Territories Act.

The undersigned recommends that a copy of this report if approved be transmitted to His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor for his information.

Respectfully submitted,

A. R. DICKEY,
Minister of Justice.

The second session of the third legislature sat from September 27 to October 30, 1896. On the 25th of the preceding May, Mr. Oliver had addressed to the Speaker his resignation as member for Edmonton. The general regret with which his loss to the local House was viewed, was accompanied with confident hope that in the arena of Dominion politics which he was entering, his usefulness would be even greater than it could be in the Territorial House. Few men of the Canadian West have enjoyed so high a measure of esteem and respect from political foes and political friends alike. Mr. Oliver was succeeded by Mr. Mathew McCauley, who was elected on August 6, 1896.

The most interesting and important business of this session had to do with a memorial praying for certain amendments to the North West Territories Act, (a) with respect to the basis upon which the subsidy should be determined; (b) with respect to the powers and organization of the Territorial Government. Mr. Ross and Mr. Haultain were once more the principal powers in this matter. The memorial reminded His Excellency in Council of the numerous kindred representations made by the Territories in times gone by. Satisfaction was expressed at the advances that had been granted from time to time with the result that the Legislature now exercised control over certain funds placed by the Dominion at the disposal of the Lieutenant-Governor, and enjoyed much larger legislative powers than formerly. However, under existing conditions the Assembly was not in a position to exercise to the best advantage even those powers which it already possessed. The legislation of the Assembly not only was subject to the right of disallowance which was possessed by the Governor-in-Council over the Provinces as well, but was also subject to any act of the Parliament of Canada. Consequently it frequently happened that Dominion acts were passed, over-riding ordinances and otherwise interfering with the legislative power of the Assembly. Such concurrent powers necessarily produced insecurity and conflict. The Assembly therefore petitioned for exclusive authority within the defined field of its legislative activity.

It was further requested that the Executive Government be put on a firmer basis by substituting an Executive Council or Cabinet proper for the present Executive Committee, elected by the Assembly. The North



C.P.R.R. GARDENS - MOOSE JAW



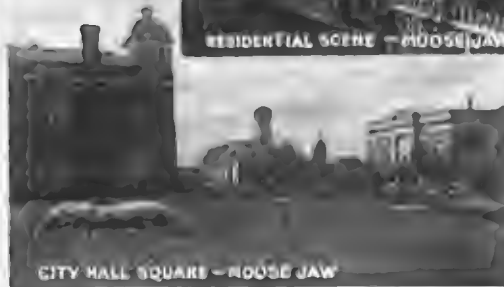
RIVER DRIVE AND BARN - MOOSE JAW



RESIDENCE - W.E. GRAYSON - MOOSE JAW



RESIDENTIAL SCENE - MOOSE JAW



CITY HALL SQUARE - MOOSE JAW



West Territories Act made no provision for any responsible body whose business it definitely was to advise the Lieutenant-Governor in executive matters in general, but only with relation to expenditure. In practice the Assembly had, in point of fact, been obliged to make provision in their several ordinances entrusting the administration of their laws to the Lieutenant-Governor, acting by and with the advice and consent of this Committee, created by Federal law simply as a Board of Financial Advisers. This course, while under the circumstances unavoidable, was questionable constitutionally. Moreover, the Executive Committee of the House was manifestly not authorised to advise the Lieutenant-Governor in matters not governed by the Territorial ordinances,—such, for example, as the appointment of Justices of the Peace, the convening of the Assembly, *et cetera*. The nature of the Executive Committee was not such as to admit of the organization of departments with responsible heads,—a reform that it was felt would soon be absolutely necessary; and, finally, a permanent committee of the House was a creation without precedent to guide it, and lacked the well defined constitutional status of British Executive Councils.

Regarding the financial position of the Territories the Assembly reiterated, in part, its memorial of four years earlier, asking that a fixed amount in the nature of a subsidy be substituted for an indefinite and variable annual grant. It was pointed out that while the financial resources had always been inadequate, they were steadily growing more so, as the grant was not being increased in proportion to the growth of the population. During the preceding five years, the population had increased by fifty-six per centum, and during the four years that a separate amount had been put at the disposal of the Assembly, this grant had increased only sixteen per centum.

On October 27th, Mr. Sutherland, member for the electoral district of North Qu'Appelle, from his place in the House declared his wish to vacate his seat as member for that district.

On October 29th, the School Bill, which had failed to obtain the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor, was read a third time and passed again. At the same time Mr. Speaker read to the House a special message from His Honour calling attention to the desirability of correcting what he declared to be an error in the Journals of the former session. With reference to the School Ordinance, the Journals stated that His Honour did "withhold his assent to this bill." This, he said, was incorrect, as the right to withhold assent was beyond his jurisdiction. What he had done was to "reserve assent." Upon this distinction, the House does not seem to have passed any judgment or based any action relating to the proposed correction.

Before the House reassembled on October 28, 1897, important changes had been made by the Dominion Parliament in the constitution of the Territories. In accordance with certain clauses of the recent memorial, the Execu-

tive Committee had been replaced by an Executive Council, and the offices of the Government had been reorganized, and public departments created for the more efficient carrying on of the public service. Accordingly, in his speech from the Throne, Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh was able to congratulate the Territories upon the ultimate attainment of a completely responsible system of government.

The vacancy created by the resignation of William Sutherland for North Qu'Appelle had been filled by the election of Mr. Donald H. McDonald. Mr. J. L. Reid, of Prince Albert, and Mr. F. R. Insigner, of Yorkton, had also retired and been succeeded by Mr. Thomas James Agnew, and Mr. T. A. Patrick. The members of the new Executive Council were Messrs. F. W. G. Haultain, James Hamilton Ross, Hillyard Mitchell, Charles Alexander Magrath and George H. V. Bulyea. These gentlemen, in accordance with constitutional practice, had vacated their seats by accepting appointment to the Cabinet, but were reelected by acclamation.

While much important work, especially in connection with the consolidation of Territorial ordinances, occupied the attention of the members during this session, which was of unusual length, nothing of a very startling nature occurred, and lack of space obliges us to pass over their work without further comment. In proroguing the House on December 15th, Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh spoke in part as follows:

"During no session since the creation of the Legislative Assembly has so much and so important legislation been passed. The consolidation of the Ordinances for which you have provided, and towards the completion of which a large portion of your labour has been devoted, will, I trust, prove of great benefit and convenience. The legislation for establishing and organizing the public service will, I am sure, enable the business of the Territories to be administered in keeping with the larger duties and responsibilities that have been imposed upon you. . . . The year about to close with your labours is a memorable one, not only in Territorial constitutional history, but in the larger history of the Empire itself, as having witnessed the completion of Her Majesty's sixtieth year of her reign. . . . In bringing this session to a close, I am for the last time meeting you in my present official capacity. During the four years in which I have had the honour of being Her Majesty's representative in the Territories, the Legislative Assembly has always displayed an assiduity and sense of responsibility in keeping with the important duties devolving upon it, and in now taking leave of you, I desire to express my best wishes for your personal happiness and my earnest hope and belief that your work will always result in the greatest possible benefit to the vast Territories whose interests and welfare are entrusted to your keeping."

CHAPTER XXXV

MACKINTOSH'S ADMINISTRATION: SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

PERIOD OF DEPRESSION CONTINUES—IMPROVEMENT IN 1895 AND 1896—
TERRITORIAL EXHIBITION—EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT.

In the corresponding chapter dealing with the periods covered by Royal's administration, we noted the signs of the dawn of an era of greater prosperity and more rapid development throughout the Territories, but the end of the long period of depression had not yet arrived. Indeed, in 1894, as a result of crop failures, owing to draught, especially in the Moose Jaw, Regina and Qu'Appelle districts, a very large number of settlers were reduced to such destitution as to require Government aid.

On August 21st, the Assembly passed a resolution that Mr. Speaker Ross and a member of the Executive Committee to be named by that Committee¹ be a deputation to proceed forthwith to the East to bring the matter forcibly to the attention of the Minister of the Interior. On the 31st the delegation reported having gone immediately to Winnipeg, and having there interviewed the Honourable Mr. Daly. That gentleman promised to urge upon his Government the necessity of supplying the money to meet the difficulty promptly, and agreed that it should be dealt with through the Executive of the North West. In consequence of these steps, Mr. Haultain was enabled to alleviate the conditions of those most in need by employing them upon the road work and other useful public labor.

In the following year there was a noticeable improvement in agricultural circles. Live stock was in demand at very fair prices, the sale of cattle being fully one-third greater than in the preceding year. There was also a promising increase in the amount of products of mixed farming marketed, and the general harvest was much more bountiful than it had often been in recent years. Indeed, the wheat crop was nearly double that of the preceding year, and the harvest of barley and oats was equally plenteous. Damage was done by frost in some portions of Northern Alberta, but it was not general. The records of this period are consequently marked by a distinctly increased feeling of hopefulness and contentment in most quarters. Nevertheless the hard times were not over. In 1895 the best grade of wheat in the Regina district sold for from thirty-five to forty cents a bushel and we read in the

¹ Mr. Neff was chosen.

reports of Superintendent Perry, N.W.M.P., that "some districts which were once well settled are now deserted, and in others there are only two or three settlers left."

However, in 1896 the farmers' returns were better in almost all parts of the Territories. Cheese and dairy associations became numerous, and, under the auspices of Professor Robertson, the Dominion Agriculture and Dairy Commissioner, Government creameries were established at Moose Jaw, Indian Head, Prince Albert and Regina. The question of irrigation had at last been seriously taken in hand with very promising results. The condition of the people continued steadily to improve throughout the balance of Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh's administration. Even horse ranching, which for a long time had been depressed, again revived and indeed showed gratifying progress.

Despite legislative measures adopted by the Territorial Assembly there appeared to be no diminution in the number and area of prairie fires until 1896. By that date it was at last realized that a principal source of disaster of this character was sparks from locomotives, and the railway companies vigorously undertook the ploughing of fire guards along their right-of-way. This had an excellent result.

The most important event falling within the scope of this chapter was the Territorial Exhibition of 1895. This undertaking was due to the initiative of the Lieutenant-Governor himself. He had urged its desirability from the moment of his arrival, and as a result of his representations, vigorously supported by the Territorial Legislature, the Parliament of Canada voted for this purpose the sum of \$25,000. It was considered advisable that this initial object lesson on the resources of the North West should take place at the capital, provided a suitable site could be procured. Accordingly, the little town of Regina voted \$10,000 towards erecting suitable buildings, while the townsite trustees, representing the Canada and North West Land Company, the Canadian Pacific Railway, and the Dominion Government, agreed to give a site whereon to erect the necessary structures; the result being that a well located and commodious plot of ground, a little west of the Territorial Assembly building, north of the railway track and immediately upon the main trail, comprising fifty acres, was secured. Great satisfaction was expressed when His Excellency Lord Aberdeen, the Governor-General, consented to open the proceedings, and many leading public men, both from Canada and the United States, promised to be present.

The Territorial Exhibition was not unmarked by mismanagement in some respects, and the newspapers of the day give evidence of abundant heart-burning and bickering, but there is no doubt regarding its general success and the valuable results attending it, and for these Mr. Mackintosh deserves the permanent gratitude of the West.

The exhibition proved the vast resources of the Territories, the vigor and industry of their farming population, and their ability to compete with the world in all things appertaining to intelligent husbandry.

The entries in the various classes were double the number anticipated, and each of the districts manifested patriotic interest in the enterprise. The stock parade was admittedly the finest ever held in any part of the Dominion, and this was emphasized by the fact that most of the herds of cattle were disposed of at good prices to prominent buyers. His Excellency, the Governor-General, after opening the Exhibition, remained for three days, the result being a written expression of his opinion, addressed to Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh. From this letter I make the following extract:

"It would be difficult to overestimate the advantages, direct and indirect, which may accrue from the successful carrying out of such a display of the capabilities of the vast districts which have been represented at the Exhibition, and from the incentive and encouragement that is thus offered to all who are interested in their development. Your Honour and your friends will always have the satisfaction of feeling that you, and those who have assisted you in this work, have given a definite impulse to the increased recognition by the inhabitants of the Territories of the important fact that they are not, as it were, scattered units, but that they are bound together by common interests and aims, with all the great possibilities which may be attained by judicious cooperation and combined action."

The presence on this occasion of Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Premier of the Dominion, was greatly appreciated.

The Committee had arranged to accommodate entries for between three thousand and four thousand exhibits, but ten days before the Exhibition opened it became apparent that almost double the building capacity would be requisite. Removed from any large business centre where it would have been possible to engage numerous extra employees and workmen, generally, it was deemed advisable to assume the responsibility of meeting the emergency as best the local authorities could; hence, builders and mechanics worked overtime; fast freight was arranged to convey tents and other necessities; and the advisory committee was thus able to protect all exhibits, and to ask His Excellency, the Earl of Aberdeen, Governor-General of Canada, to open the first Canadian North West Territorial Exhibition promptly at two o'clock on Tuesday, the 30th of July. The total number of entries in the various classes were as follows:

Horses	505
Cattle	712
Sheep	557
Swine	373
Poultry	1,007
Rabbits	32

Dairy Products	683
Field Grains, Etc.....	400
Roots and Vegetables.....	1,319
Plants and Flowers.....	370
Canary Birds	14
Bees and Honey.....	7
Manufacturers, Manitoba, and N. W. T.....	122
Fruit, Preserves, Etc.....	154
Leather and Leather Work.....	27
Preserved Meats and Fish.....	8
Ladies' Work	774
Fine Arts	334
Natural History	64
School Work	246
Indian Products	85

Total7,793

A comparison of the entries in cattle, sheep, swine, etc., at Regina and at large eastern exhibitions, established for many years, is certainly significant, demonstrating, as it did, the great resources of this then sparsely populated country.

	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Regina (1895)	505	712	557	373
Ottawa	254	408	201	112

School development may again be taken as affording a valuable index to conditions in the Territories. On August 2, 1894, there were 376 schools and 8,926 pupils. In the following year the enrollment increased by over 1,000, as the first report of the Commissioner of Education, covering the last year of the period under review, showed.

Mr. Mackintosh's first official act was to confirm the incorporation of Calgary as the first city of the Territories, December, 1893. In the following year, Saltcoat, Greenfell, Gainsborough, Medicine Hat and Yorkton became incorporated towns, and the growth in population throughout the Territories was steady and considerably more rapid than formerly. The efforts of the new Minister of the Interior, the Honourable Clifford Sifton, to bring before the people of Europe and the United States the advantages of the Canadian West were immensely more successful than had been those of any of his predecessors. In consequence the last years of Mr. Mackintosh's regime mark the real beginning of the phenomenal tide of immigration that since that time has transformed the Canadian West. In the optimism, enterprise and prosperity of the new era, the citizens of the Territories put behind them all memory of the dismal days gone by, never, it is hoped and believed, to return. The lessons of failure had been learned. New and better methods in agriculture and other lines of activity had been adopted that were bound to bring with them a secure prosperity.

CHAPTER XXXVI

CAMERON'S ADMINISTRATION

MR. CAMERON'S APPOINTMENT—JUDGE RICHARDSON ADMINISTRATOR DURING CAMERON'S ILLNESS—BULYEA'S MISSION TO THE YUKON—LIQUOR PERMITS FOR THE UNORGANIZED TERRITORIES—YUKON DISTRICT CUT OFF FROM NORTH WEST TERRITORIES—COMMENT OF THE ASSEMBLY—INCREASED REVENUE—UNTAXABLE LANDS—CONSOLIDATION OF TERRITORIAL ORDINANCES—INCREASING PROSPERITY—DEATH OF MR. CAMERON.

In June, 1898, Malcolm Colin Cameron became Lieutenant-Governor of the North West, arriving at Regina on July 1. Throughout his long political career he had manifested the keenest interest in western affairs, and it will be remembered from our discussion of Parliamentary debates of the early eighties that if his views had at that time been supported by a majority in the House of Commons, the grievances of the West might have been settled without the costly sacrifice of the year 1885. Unfortunately, Mr. Cameron's regime as Governor of the Territories was exceedingly short. During the first session of the Assembly the Lieutenant-Governor was taken seriously ill, and the duties of his office had to be performed chiefly by an Administrator.

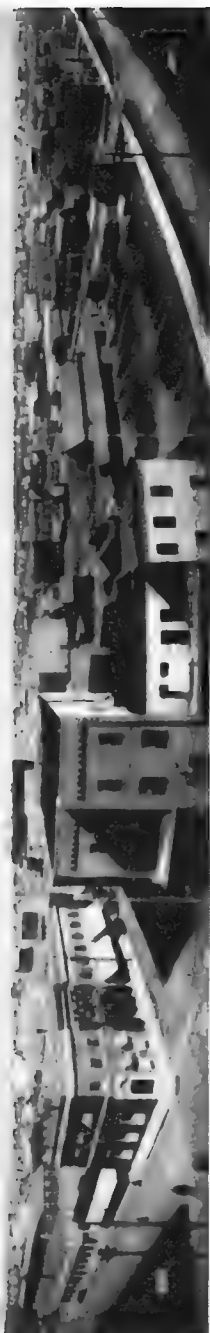
This officer was the Honourable Hugh Richardson, with whose name the readers of this History are already so familiar. From 1876 to 1887 he had been a Stipendiary Magistrate and official legal advisor of Lieutenant-Governors Laird and Dewdney, and since that date he had with dignity and efficiency occupied the position of Senior Judge of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories.

The Third Legislature assembled for its fourth session August 16, 1898. Since the last session, Mr. Bulyea, representing the Executive Council, had spent several months in the Yukon District, where the recent discovery of gold and a consequent influx of miners required that those responsible for the Territories should take steps for the security of law and order. One of the most important duties devolving upon the Territorial Government in connection with its administration of affairs in the Yukon District arose from the imperative necessity of regulating and restricting the import and sale of intoxicating liquors.

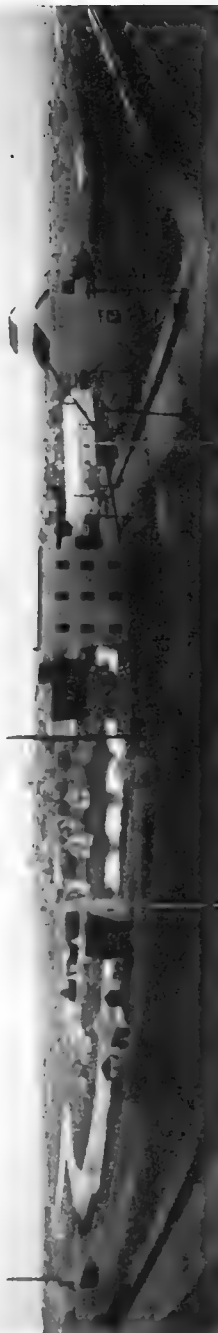
The difficult task was very satisfactorily performed. Satisfactorily especially from the standpoint of the citizens of Alberta, Assiniboia and Saskatchewan. There were distinctly humorous features in connection with this expedition of Mr. Bulyea's. By a whim of fortune the Yukon had suddenly become a gateway through which teeming multitudes of thirsty miners were crowding into the interior of the North West. The West shuddered at the thought that there was nobody there to collect funds payable in licenses for the sale of the spirituous liquors those miners would require for the efficient prosecution of their trade. Moreover, unless the collector of this revenue, acting on behalf of the North West Government, retreated to some inaccessible point forthwith, word might reach him at any time that he no longer had authority to take the money. The rumour was already in the air that the Dominion Government was on the point of separating, for administrative purposes, the Yukon District from the rest of the North West, so there was no time to lose. Mr. Bulyea was despatched in hot haste to turn to the best possible financial advantage the waning hours of Territorial jurisdiction in the far North. On the last day of 1907 he left Regina upon his long and arduous journey to the Yukon. He, of course, travelled *via* Vancouver and Skagway, from which latter point he set out for the Canadian Yukon in February. March 15th saw him at Lake Bennett, and on April 12th he arrived at Dawson. The race was won. In spite of friction with certain representatives of the Federal Government, Mr. Bulyea collected for the benefit of the Territorial Exchequer some one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, the reward of promptitude, before announcement was made by the Dominion authorities of the severance of the Yukon District from the North West Territories. The Territorial Commissioner on August 25th left Dawson on his return journey, arriving at Regina on the last day of the session, September 18th. Indeed, the members had deliberately remained at the Capital in order to welcome home their successful envoy, with his sorely needed contribution to the funds available for the roads and bridges of the prairies.

In connection with this amusing passage at arms between the Federal and Territorial Governments, Mr. Bulyea's colleagues had been far from inactive during his absence. The whole circumstance is interesting enough to call for review.

Under the North West Constitution as amended in 1891, the control of the liquor trade, in that portion of the Territories that was organized into electoral districts, was vested in the Lieutenant-Governor and his Assembly and Council, but in the unorganized districts it was controlled by the Lieutenant-Governor, acting under the instructions of the Minister of the Interior at Ottawa. In 1897, however, full Cabinet Government was accorded, an Executive Council being created. Henceforth, all the official acts of the



WEYBURN—PANORAMIC VIEW OF NORTH SIDE, 1912



WEYBURN—PANORAMIC VIEW OF SOUTH SIDE, 1912

Lieutenant-Governor required the advice and consent of the North West Cabinet. The new provisions came into force on October 1st. A number of large permits approved by Mr. Mackintosh were objected to by Mr. Haultain. The Premier agreed to recommend all permits that had been promised prior to October 1st, but required the production of the correspondence antecedent to that date by which the Government was committed to the issue. Mr. Haultain carried his point and enforced the payment into the North West Treasury of a considerable sum that, but for his determined action, would have been lost. A serious conflict between the Federal and Territorial authorities was now precipitated. After Mr. Bulyea's departure for the Yukon, to regulate the sale of intoxicants and vindicate the jurisdiction of the Territorial Government, the Secretary of State advised the Honourable Mr. Justice Richardson, who was acting as Administrator in the absence of Mr. Mackintosh from the Territories, that henceforth he was to issue no permits for taking liquor into the unorganized districts, except on the recommendation of the Minister of the Interior, the Honourable Clifford Sifton. Mr. Haultain considered this an unconstitutional curtailment of the jurisdiction of his Government, and presently advanced a test case by recommending for approval a specific application. In accordance with his instructions from Ottawa, Mr. Richardson refused to grant the permit and the North West Premier had the case, with his protests, referred to Ottawa. A deadlock now ensued as Mr. Haultain would not countersign and thus make legally valid permits approved by the Lieutenant-Governor and his Administrator, and that official would not countersign the permits supported by Mr. Haultain. Consequently, from early in the winter until the end of May, 1898, no permits whatever were issued. A spirited correspondence took place, Mr. Ross vigorously supporting his chief. Ultimately the Ottawa authorities realized that their position was constitutionally untenable and the obnoxious instructions were rescinded.

It was not intended, however, that this should work to the financial advantage of the North West government. Parliament had passed an act cutting off the Yukon District from the North West Territories for the purposes of separate administration and it was evidently intended that this act should come into force before Mr. Haultain could exercise the powers remitted to him by the cancellation of the former instructions. It so happened, however, that Parliament sat a fortnight longer than had been expected, so that this Yukon Act was not signed by the Governor-General till June 13th.

This respite offered an opportunity, which Mr. Haultain and his colleagues did not fail to grasp. Applications for permits had been pouring in and an indefinitely large sum might have been realized on permit fees. However, Mr. Haultain governed himself by Mr. Sifton's public statement

that the population of the Yukon was 40,000, mostly adult males, and by the statistics showing the average consumption of liquor throughout the Dominion to be two gallons per head. Accordingly permits were issued within the remaining two weeks of the Territorial Government's authority for the import into the Yukon District of 80,000 gallons. Upon this quantity Mr. Haultain collected the sum of \$160,000 in fees at \$2.00 a gallon.

The action of the Parliament of Canada in cutting off the Yukon District from the Territories did not meet with the entire approval of the Assembly, and the following resolution was incorporated in the reply to the speech from the Throne:

"While the cutting off of the Yukon official district may have been done in the general interests of the country, we cannot but view with apprehension any indication of the disintegration of the Territories as they are at the present constituted, and we note with satisfaction that your Government took the necessary steps to exercise their jurisdiction in the Yukon District, and we will await with interest the report of the member of the Executive Council entrusted with that duty."

On September 12th, the House passed a resolution affirming the desirability of an early and final determination of the boundary lines between the North West Territories and other Provinces and Territories, but denying the right of the Parliament of Canada to alter the limits of the North West Territories without the consent of the Territorial Government. The Assembly, on behalf of the people it represented, laid claim to equal rights with the people of the Provinces in this respect. However, the Legislature expressed its consent to such revision of boundaries as would separate from the North West Territories those regions lying North of the boundaries of British Columbia and Manitoba, respectively. At the same time, the Legislature declared itself firmly of the opinion that the political unity of the Territories should not be disturbed. After a lengthy debate this resolution was carried by a vote of eleven to ten.

As a result of the windfall arising from the policy of the Territorial Cabinet with regard to the importation and sale of liquor, the Lieutenant-Governor was this year in a position to make unprecedented announcement that the revenue of the past year had considerably exceeded the estimates. Moreover, as result of negotiations between the Government and the Minister of the Interior, a bill had been passed at the last session of the Federal Parliament relegating the North West Irrigation Act to the administration of the Territorial Commissioner of Public Works.

The old question of untaxable lands again came up for discussion. On motion of Mr. Haultain, seconded by Mr. Ross, it was resolved that in the opinion of the Assembly immediate action should be taken by the Federal Government to compel the location and patenting of all lands to which rail-

way and colonization companies were entitled. The failure of the Federal authorities to act upon this suggestion long enabled great speculating corporations to avoid their share of taxes for schools, local improvements and other purposes. It was the custom of the companies to make formal choice of a parcel of land within the reserve covered by their option, only when a purchaser had been secured. This anomalous privilege worked great hardship in many quarters for very many years. For example, in one school district known to the writer less than half the land was available for taxation, though the remainder was being offered in the market by a great land company which paid no taxes. In consequence, though the ratepayers allowed themselves to be taxed for school purposes at the highest rate permitted under the law, they were unable to maintain a yearly school without steadily going deeper and deeper into debt.

The task of the Commissioners who had so long been engaged in consolidating the Territorial Ordinances still occupied to a considerable extent the attention of the authorities, though it was now nearing completion. Among the numerous new Ordinances passed at this session was one amending the Irrigation Districts Law. This considerably simplified the procedure with regard to irrigation enterprises and rendered it much less expensive, to the great advantage of the south western portion of the Territories. The House was prorogued by his Honour the Administrator, on September 17th.

The records of the year evidenced substantial prosperity and offered bright prospects for the future. Immigration was rapidly increasing and it was evident that the Territories had entered upon a period of unprecedented growth and development.

Owing to his continued ill health, Mr. Cameron had been compelled to return to Ontario, and on the 26th day of September, 1898, the people of the West and of Canada generally were grieved to learn of the fatal issue of his illness.

CHAPTER XXXVII

FORGET'S ADMINISTRATION: POLITICAL HISTORY, 1898-1905

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FORGET'S PREVIOUS CAREER—FIRST SESSION OF FOURTH ASSEMBLY, 1899—SCRIP COMMISSION—THE "STRATHCONA HORSE"—THE ASSEMBLY OF 1900—APPARENT DISCREPANCIES IN PUBLIC ACCOUNTS—ROSS APPOINTED COMMISSIONER OF THE YUKON—DEBATES ON LIQUOR TRAFFIC—NEGOTIATIONS FOR PROVINCIAL STATUS—PROPOSED WESTERN EXTENSION OF MANITOBA—ELECTIONS OF 1902—FINANCIAL DISABILITIES OF THE TERRITORIES—INCREASED REPRESENTATION IN HOUSE OF COMMONS—DOMINION ELECTIONS OF 1903—AUTONOMY BILL INTRODUCED; RESIGNATION OF CLIFFORD SIFTON—HAULTAIN REPUDIATES PROPOSED CONSTITUTION—CONFLICTING OPINION REGARDING SCHOOL CLAUSES—CREATION OF PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN—FIRST PROVINCIAL ELECTIONS.

The Honourable Amedée Emmanuel Forget was already a well known lawyer in Montreal when in 1876 he removed to the North West Territories as Clerk of the Council and Private Secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor. When the Council was transformed into an Assembly he became its clerk. In 1888 he was appointed Assistant Commissioner of Indian Affairs for Manitoba and the North West Territories, and from 1895 to 1898 he was Indian Commissioner. He had also been prominently connected with educational matters, having been a member of the Council of Public Instruction in the Territories. When, therefore, Mr. Forget was chosen to succeed the late Mr. Cameron as Lieutenant-Governor, in 1898, he undertook his duties with most exceptional qualifications. His regime was of unusual length. On April 2, 1904, his appointment to a second term was gazetted, and when in 1905 the Territories were divided into Provinces, he still remained in Regina in the capacity of Lieutenant-Governor until 1910. The last five years of this period, however, we will treat as a distinct administration.

A general election having recently occurred in the Territories, Mr. Forget summoned the first session of the Fourth Legislative Assembly to meet on April 4, 1899.

Mr. William Eakin was elected Speaker. The personnel of the House had been considerably altered by recent events; Mr. Oliver was now a mem-

ber of the Dominion Parliament, Mr. Turriff had in 1890 retired from active Territorial politics and in 1896 he became Dominion Land Commissioner. Of the outstanding figures of earlier days the most prominent remaining were Mr. Haultain, Mr. Ross and Dr. Brett.

The Speech from the Throne dealt in fitting terms with the lamented death of the late Lieutenant-Governor at London, Ontario, and with the departure of Lord Aberdeen owing to the completion of his term of office as Governor-General. The Honourable F. W. G. Haultain, Premier and Territorial Treasurer, reported to the House the details of a lengthy correspondence with the Dominion Government in which he had endeavored to obtain better financial terms and increased constitutional authority for the Legislature. This report sounded the keynote of the political history of the next six years. That the Assembly had as yet not very definitely made up its mind as to just how much power it should ask for was indicated by a resolution introduced by the Premier on April 24th. This resolution claimed that the power to make ordinances in relation to the issue of land titles should be vested in the Assembly, and the House divided, fourteen to fourteen, so that Mr. Haultain's proposal was carried merely by the Speaker's vote. The most interesting and important debates of this session were probably those dealing with the necessity of opening up the Saskatchewan and Qu'Appelle valleys by railway lines, and of compelling the railways to give better facilities for the loading of grain. The House was prorogued on April 29th.

In the same year Colonel James Walker, a former distinguished member of the Mounted Police, was appointed Scrip Commissioner to deal with the Halfbreeds of Athabasca, and in 1900 he held the same office in the provincial districts of Alberta and Saskatchewan. The Halfbreed title to western land was now at last finally extinguished by the issue of scrip in full settlement of all remaining claims.

On October 11, 1899, a state of war commenced between the British Government and the Boer Republics of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State. Britishers will never forget with what disasters the early stages of the long struggle were marked. When the seriousness of the situation was realized, the various colonies, and prominent among them Canada, rose unanimously to defend the interests of the Empire. Even most of those citizens who disapproved of the ante-bellum policy of the Imperial Government felt that after Magersfontein the time had come for all Britishers to present a united front to the world. A Canadian regiment was promptly placed at the disposal of the British military authorities and proceeded to Africa.

In January, 1900, a second contingent was organized, almost wholly in the Territories, through the munificence of Lord Stratcona and Mount

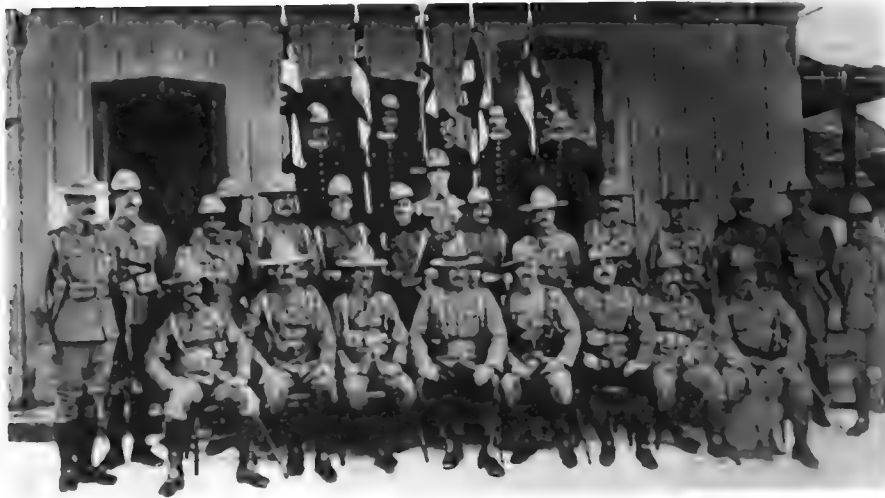
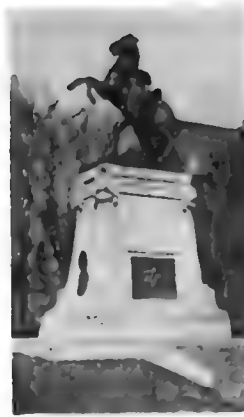
Royal. This was the famous "Strathcona Horse," a unique cavalry regiment, six hundred strong. It was enlisted chiefly from among the western cowboys,—men inured to hardship, incomparable as riders, famous as marksmen, and characterized by dare-devil courage and with all other qualifications that especially adapted them for guerilla warfare. It was precisely the kind of force most needed in South Africa and performed services that won for it and the land it represented the profound gratitude of the Mother Country.

The second session of the Fourth Assembly dated from March 29 to May 4, 1900. A new member was Mr. A. L. Sifton, who was elected for Banff and who was subsequently to rise to such prominence in Alberta.

The most interesting political events of this session arose out of the publication in the *Regina Standard* of evidence which had been taken before a Select Committee appointed in 1899, to inquire into certain apparent discrepancies in the Public Accounts. The *Standard's* version reflected very seriously on the Government. Moreover, though no one seemed to know just how the newspaper came by its alleged information, a breach of confidence had apparently occurred somewhere. Mr. Haultain demanded that the charge and all the circumstances attending it should be investigated by the House and the matter was referred to a Select Committee consisting of Messrs. MacDonald, MacKay, Villeneuve, Lake, Cross, Sifton, Prince, Elliot and Patrick. Six days later, on April 25th, the Committee reported that Mr. Richard Bedford Bennett, who was Mr. Haultain's chief opponent, had refused to appear before it, and an order by the House was issued to compel his attendance. The scope of the Committee's inquiry was also extended.

On May 3rd, the Committee reported that the account in the *Regina Standard* was an incomplete report of the evidence, and had been supplied to the press by Mr. R. B. Bennett. The whole misunderstanding arose out of the fact that, a couple of years earlier, Mr. Haultain had obtained for the Territories a supplementary Federal grant of \$20,000, which, though it had not yet become available for use by the end of the Territorial fiscal year, had been included in the year's receipts, by the North West Auditor. The Committee explained that by this error in bookkeeping, an item of \$45,000, estimated receipts from the Dominion, had been inserted instead of one of \$25,000, the sum actually received, and that all this had already been duly communicated to the Assembly. Accordingly, the Government was exonerated from any attempt to mislead the public. This report was confirmed by a vote of thirteen to three.

Early in 1901, Mr. Ross was offered, and accepted, the Commissionership of the Yukon, and was accordingly lost to the Territorial Assembly in which, for the preceding seventeen years, he had been so conspicuous a champion of



SEVEN OAKS MONUMENT

MONUMENT TO STRATHCONA
HORSE, MONTREAL

OFFICERS OF STRATHCONA HORSE

popular rights. His place, as member for Moose Jaw, in the third session of the Fourth Assembly (May 2 to June 12, 1901), was taken by Mr. Arthur Hitchcock, but on a recount the seat was assigned to Mr. George M. Annable.

The death of Queen Victoria had occurred on January 22, 1902, and one of the duties of the Assembly in its third session was the presentation of a loyal address to King Edward VII.

Perhaps the most noteworthy debate of the session was that arising on the perennial liquor question. A resolution was ultimately passed that, in the opinion of the Assembly, the interests of temperance would be promoted by a system of state monopoly of the liquor traffic. Accordingly, this troublesome problem was, for the time being, safely shelved by a resolution calling upon the Government to inquire into this system in other countries where it had been adopted.

Meanwhile the most important topic of serious political debate and negotiation with the Federal authorities had to do with the establishment of full provincial status in the Territories, an end for which Mr. Haultain had so long been agitating.

This, indeed, was the special object of consideration throughout the Fourth and last session, which was held from March 20 to April 19, 1902. As, however, a special chapter is to be devoted to the agitation for provincial autonomy, this important topic need here be mentioned only in passing. It may be remarked that the crux of the question was the dispute as to whether the Territories should be divided into two Provinces or remain intact as Mr. Haultain advised.

During this period, Mr. Roblin, the Premier of Manitoba, was pressing for the annexation of a portion of the North West Territory to his Province. His propaganda was received with popular disfavor and aroused a resolution of protest in the Territorial Assembly.

The Assembly was dissolved on April 25th, and the elections occurred on the 21st of the following month. It is to be remembered that Dominion party lines were not as yet recognized in Territorial politics. The Premier was a Conservative, but his two lieutenants, Mr. Sifton and Mr. Bulyea, were Liberals, and Messrs. MacDonald and Bennett, the leaders of the opposition, were Conservatives. The result of the contest was the election of twenty-four supporters of the Haultain Government, five Independents and six members definitely opposed to the Government platform.

Shortly after the election, Mr. Haultain left to attend the coronation of King Edward VII, and did not return until nearly the end of the year.

The first session of the Fifth and last Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories met in April, 1903. As a result of the rapid increase in population and general industrial expansion throughout the West, the necessary expenses of the public service were growing at a rate which the citizens

of the older Provinces of the Dominion seemed entirely unable to understand. In consequence, Mr. Haultain had not been able to secure an adequate financial grant from the Dominion Government, and the administration of Territorial affairs was seriously hampered. Indeed, the Territorial Legislature seems to have grown weary of legislating under such a handicap and relatively little was accomplished in this session.

However, the West derived encouragement from the introduction at Ottawa of a Redistribution Bill, increasing the number of Territorial representatives at the House of Commons from six to ten. There was, moreover, much discussion on the Provincial autonomy in the Federal Parliament this year, but a dissolution was impending, and the political leaders were manifestly hesitant about boldly committing themselves at present on the vexed questions sure to be raised in the creation of new Provinces, of majority and minority rights on matters political, educational and religious.

In the Dominion election, in the Autumn, 1904, Sir Wilfred Laurier's Government was handsomely sustained. In what is now the Province of Alberta, Mr. Frank Oliver and Dr. McIntyre were the successful Liberal candidates, and with them were sent to Ottawa two Conservative members, Messrs. M. S. McCarthy and J. Herron. In what is now Saskatchewan, the Liberals carried every constituency. The members elected were Messrs. Walter Scott, R. S. Lake, A. J. Adamson, J. H. Lamont and Dr. Cash.

When the Territorial Assembly met this year on September 22nd, their Excellencies, the Earl and Countess of Minto were among the guests and spectators. The Speech from the Throne commented on the recent more liberal response of Canada to the financial representations of the Territories, expressed regret that the advocacy of the Provincial autonomy had not produced more tangible results and intimated that no legislation dealing with large public questions would be introduced during the session.

On September 10, 1904, Earl Grey was installed at Halifax as the new Governor-General of Canada. As we have previously seen, Mr. Forget's first term of office as Lieutenant-Governor was completed this year and he was reappointed.

On February 21, 1905, Sir Wilfred Laurier introduced his bill for the creation of the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan, the famous "Autonomy Bill."

The pathway of the sponsors of the bills was a very thorny one. Many stalwart Liberals considered that the bill involved an unjustifiable surrender to the wishes of the Roman Catholic hierarchy. Even within the Cabinet itself, unanimity was manifestly lacking, and on March 1st, the Honourable Clifford Sifton, Minister of the Interior, resigned his post by way of protest.

The Government now called to confidential conference the western Liberals,—Messrs. Greenway, J. D. Turriff, Walter Scott and Frank Oliver—

to consider certain proposed modifications in the contentious clauses regarding Separate Schools. Other caucuses were also held, with some of the Ministers present, and on the seventh of March a sub-committee of the Cabinet was appointed to deal with the matter. On the twelfth, Mr. Haultain, at the sacrifice of the certain prospect of being called to the Premiership of which ever of the new Provinces he would choose, came out uncompromisingly against the bill in a remarkable open letter addressed to Sir Wilfred Laurier. The details of this communication will be found in another chapter. On March 20th, the Premier announced a compromise embodied in a revision of the obnoxious cause, and two days afterwards he proposed the second reading of the bill. The Premier's friends considered him vindicated of the charge of undue bias by the fact that the new clause was equally distasteful to the extreme wings of both the Protestant and Catholic parties. Both of these sections deluged the Government with petitions condemnatory of the educational clauses in the bill and various amendments of most contradictory character were introduced and vigorously defended in the House.

Meantime, Mr. Frank Oliver had succeeded the Honourable Clifford Sifton as Minister of the Interior, and his reelection by acclamation at Edmonton was interpreted as indicating western approval of the Government's attitude. As a matter of fact, the Territories themselves were much less excited over the controversy than was Eastern Canada. In the North West the term "Separate Schools" connoted very different ideas from those associated with it in Ontario.

On the second reading, the amendment introduced by Mr. R. L. Borden, leader of the opposition, was defeated by a majority of eighty-one, and shortly afterwards the bill became a law.

On the first of September, 1905, the Province of Alberta, and three days later the Province of Saskatchewan, were formally inaugurated. Mr. Rutherdale led the Liberals to overwhelming victory in Alberta in the first Provincial election, November 9th, and on December 13th, the Honourable Walter Scott, who, in view of Mr. Haultain's hostile attitude towards the new constitution, had been called to the first Premiership of Saskatchewan, won a victory only less decisive over Mr. Haultain and his followers, who entitled themselves the "Provincial Rights" party.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

FORGET'S ADMINISTRATION: SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS (1898-1905)

PEACE RIVER COUNTRY OPENED—TREATY NO. 9—SOCIAL CONDITION OF THE
INDIANS CONCERNED—ORGANIZATION OF LOCAL IMPROVEMENT DIS-
TRICTS—EXCESSIVE RAIN FALL—FIRST SERIOUS GRAIN BLOCKADE—
VISIT OF THE DUKE OF CORNWALL—EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS—RAIL-
WAY DEVELOPMENT.

The opening up of the district of Athabasca by Indian Treaty Number Nine in the first year of Mr. Forget's administration is indicative of the continued advance of settlement throughout the West.

It will be remembered that 1897 and 1898 were the years of the first great stampede for the Yukon. The desirability and possibility of opening up an all-Canadian overland route was widely discussed, and this enterprise was made the occasion of establishing colonization roads in far away Athabasca. Mr. James Ross was entrusted with these important public works and upon his return he also presented a noteworthy report in reference to the resources of the Peace River country and its suitability for settlement. As a preliminary to this settlement and as a preventative of friction with the Indians, another great Treaty was vigorously advocated by Mr. Ross. In the following year its consummation was entrusted to a commission of three, consisting of Mr. Laird, the former Lieutenant-Governor; Mr. Ross and Mr. James McKenna. The work of treaty-making among the Indians of Athabasca was very different in many respects from the task that had been faced in dealing with the tribes of the South. The northern Indians can scarcely be said to have any definite tribal organization, and there were therefore no powerful chiefs to deal with as the representatives of their tribes. The forest hunters lived in isolated small groups of families, rarely brought into contact with other Indians or with white men, except when marketing their furs. Each of these miniature clans of families held in hereditary possession a well defined tract of country, which constituted their hunting preserve, and they rarely moved beyond its narrow limits. There were, however, in every community, some hunters of special distinction, and Mr. Ross did preparatory work of special impor-

tance in securing the selection of some of these more prominent Indians to act as the spokesmen of the rest in the negotiations of the Treaty.

The territory ceded by Treaty Number Nine was enormous. The boundaries were extremely irregular, but it extended from about 105° to 130° West Longitude and from 52° North Latitude to MacLeod Bay on Lake Chipewyan. The Indians included several tribes of the Chipewyan Indians, as well as Crees and Iroquois.

Mr. Charles Mair, one of the Dominion Commissioners subsequently appointed for the issue of scrip to Halfbreeds in Athabasca, in his work entitled "Through the Mackenzie Basin," has given a striking picture of the conditions that hitherto had existed in these remote regions:

"It was a region," said he, "in which a primitive people, not without faults or depravities, lived on Nature's food and thrived on her unfailing harvest of fur; a region in which they often left their beaver, silver-fox or martin packs—the envy of Fashion—lying by the dog trail, or hanging to some sheltering tree, because no one stole, and each took his fellow's word without question, because no one lied. A very simple people indeed, in whose language profanity was unknown and who had no desire to leave congenial solitudes for any spot on earth. Solitudes which so charmed the educated minds who brought the white man's religion or traffic to their doors, that, like the Lotus-eaters, they, too, felt little inclined to depart. Yet they were not regions of sloth or idleness, but of necessary toil; of the labourous chase and the endless activities of aboriginal life; the region of a people familiar with its fauna and flora, of skilled but unconscious naturalists who knew no science.

"Such was the state of society in that remote land in its golden age, before the enterprising 'free trader' brought with him the first fruits of the Tree of Knowledge; long before the half-crazed gold hunters rushed upon the scene, the 'Klondikers' from the saloons and music halls of New York and Chicago, to whom the incredible honesty of the natives, the absence of money and the strange barter in skins (the wyan or aghti of the Indians) seemed a phantasmagoria, an existence utterly removed from 'real life'—that ostentatious and vulgar world in which they longed to play a part. It was this inroad which led to the entrance of the authority of the Queen—the Kitchi Okemasquay—not so much to preserve order, where, without the law, the natives had not unwisely governed themselves, as to prepare them for the incoming world, and to protect them from a new aggressor with whom their rude tribunals were incompetent to deal. To this end the Expedition of 1899 was sent by the Government to treat for the transfer of their Territorial rights, to ascertain, as well, the numbers and holdings of a few whites, or other settlers, who had made a start at farming or stock raising within its borders, and to clear the way for the incoming tide of settlement when the time became ripe for its extension to the North."

In his first speech from the Throne, Mr. Forget announced that the work of organizing the settled portion of the country into "local improvement districts"—rudimentary rural municipalities—was nearly completed.

four hundred and fifty districts being ready to commence work. Throughout his regime the social and industrial history was one of steady progress. Immigration continued to flow rapidly into the country, and upon the whole, agriculture, its fundamental industry, was distinctly prosperous.

As illustrating the nature of the stream of immigration flowing into the Territories at this time, the following figures, taken from the records of the Prince Albert Lands Office for the twelve months ending October 31, 1904, are of interest. One thousand seven hundred and twenty homestead entries were registered. The homesteaders and their families included 1,200 Americans (of whom many were former Canadians); 1,000 Germans from the United States; 700 Scandinavians, also from the American Republic; 500 Eastern Canadians; 300 Mennonites; 200 from the British Isles; 104 German-Russians, and 86 Hungarians.

It is noteworthy that where serious loss of crops occurred during this period, it was as a rule resultant from a cause far removed from that usually responsible for such disaster in earlier years. The country now suffered, not from drought, but from excessive rainfall. Great floods had marked the Spring of 1897, especially in Alberta. These caused the destruction of many bridges along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, drove many settlers from their dwellings and entailed heavy financial loss upon the country. In the records of the Assembly and the newspapers of the day one finds frequent reference to unprecedented rains and disastrous floods until about 1903.

In 1902 a new source of vexation presented itself, which ever since has been a serious grievance among the farmers of the West. This, however, arose in reality from the increased prosperity and rapid development of the country as it consisted in a grain blockade. In 1902 it was considerably relieved by the extensive shipment of grain to Duluth *via* North Portal.

This same year was marked by the visit of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall, who were destined a few years later to become the King and Queen of the United Kingdom.

A deplorable calamity occurred in the Territories on April 29, 1903. This was the memorable landslide by which the lower portion of the town of Frank was obliterated. In this sad disaster sixty-three men, women and children lost their lives.

During the period under review the school system of the Territories continued to show marked growth and to attract increasing numbers of highly qualified teachers from Eastern Canada. In a considerable number of districts in which the settlers were Halfbreeds or newly arrived Europeans, the local interest in education was not satisfactory, however, and in a number of cases it was found necessary to remove the schools from the control of local trustees and to appoint commissioners to administer them under

direct government supervision. This involved increased expense, but was amply justified in the interests of both parents and children. Partly as the result of the ingenious system of school grants,—based upon regularity of attendance, the equipment, the length of the school term and the grade of the teacher's certificate,—a most encouraging improvement is recorded in all these respects. In 1898 there were in the Territories four hundred and twenty-six schools in operation, with sixteen thousand, seven hundred and fifty-four pupils. In 1904 there were five hundred and forty-five schools, including six hundred and thirty-three departments, and between January 1st and September 1st, when the new Provinces were inaugurated, two hundred and thirty-one school districts were added.

An event of special importance to western Canada was the passing of a measure by the Dominion Parliament in 1904 providing for the building of a second transcontinental railway, the Grand Trunk Pacific. The measure was severely criticised by the Opposition, but it passed its third reading by a majority of forty-six. The Canadian Northern Railway System was also rapidly developing into a third transcontinental line, and on April 3, 1905, the first through train on this railway left Winnipeg for the Saskatchewan Valley. The Pasqua or Souris branch of the Canadian Pacific Railway, giving direct communication with St. Paul, was opened for traffic on September 25, 1893, an event of great importance in the development of Southern Saskatchewan.

CHAPTER XXXIX

THE AGITATION FOR PROVINCIAL STATUS

MEMORIALS OF 1900 AND 1901—SIFTON'S ARGUMENTS FOR DELAY, MARCH, 1902—HAULTAIN'S PROTESTS—DEBATES IN PARLIAMENT—HAULTAIN'S LETTER OF MAY 19, 1904—SIR WILFRID LAURIER'S REPLY—DISCUSSION IN THE PRESS—RISE OF THE SCHOOL QUESTION—SHOULD THERE BE ONE OR MORE NEW PROVINCES?—CONFERENCES AT OTTAWA—PROVINCIAL INSTITUTIONS ASSURED.

In the present chapter it will be our duty to review, in its main features, an agitation which extended over a considerable number of years and which culminated in the creation of the present Provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta. The limits of our space forbid the treatment of the subject in full detail, especially with regard to its initial stages. Indeed, for our present purposes, we may commence with the year 1900.

The Assembly, under the leadership of Mr. Haultain, having passed a resolution praying for provincial autonomy, Premier Haultain and Mr. J. H. Ross visited Ottawa in 1900 and in 1901 in connection with the matter. An elaborate statement of the whole case was submitted by the Territorial Premier to Sir Wilfrid Laurier, under date of December 1, 1901, and at Sir Wilfrid's request a Bill was prepared and presented to the Ottawa Government embodying the Territorial demands and requirements. The proposal was to join the four districts of Assiniboia, Saskatchewan, Alberta and Athabasca into a Province of the Dominion under the terms of the *British North America Act*, with four members in the Senate and ten in the Commons, and with the same local constitutional powers and rights as the other Provinces. Mr. Haultain and his colleagues recommended that the new Province should enjoy full control of its Crown Lands and subsidies of \$50,000 for legislative purposes, and of \$200,000 at the rate of eighty cents per head of its population. The Subsidy should increase at the same rate until the population reached 1,396,091. Moreover, interest at 5 per cent should be paid to the Provincial by the Federal Government on all lands previously granted for settlement by the Dominion Government within the bounds of the new Province.

Under date of March 27, 1902, the Honourable Clifford Sifton, Minister of the Interior at Ottawa, wrote Mr. Haultain as follows:

"It is the view of the Government that it will not be wise at the present time to pass legislation forming the North West Territories into a Province or Provinces. Some of the reasons leading to this view may be found in the fact that the population of the Territories is yet sparse; that the rapid increase in population now taking place will, in a short time, alter the conditions to be dealt with very materially; and that there is considerable divergence of opinion respecting the question whether there should be one Province only or more than one Province. Holding this view, therefore, it will not be necessary for me to discuss the details of the draft bill which you presented as embodying your views."

In his reply, dated April 2nd, the Territorial Premier concluded a vigorous protest in the following terms:

"We cannot but regret that the Government has not been able to recognize the urgent necessity for the change that has been asked, and can only trust that as you have denied us the opportunity of helping ourselves you will at least be impressed with the necessity and duty, which is now yours, of meeting the pressing necessities of these rapidly developing Territories. While we may, in your opinion, without inconvenience, mark time constitutionally, we cannot do without the transportation facilities, the roads, bridges, the schools, and the other improvements which our rapidly growing population imperatively requires—and at once. Whether we are made into a Province or not, our financial necessities are just as real, and in conclusion I can only trust that when the question of an increase to our subsidy is receiving consideration, more weight will be given to our representations in that respect than has been given to our requests for constitutional changes."

A few days later, on April 8th, Mr. Haultain moved the following resolution in the Territorial Assembly:

"Whereas, the larger powers and income incidental to the Provincial status are urgently and imperatively required to aid the development of the Territories and to meet the pressing necessities of a large and rapidly increasing population, be it resolved that this House regrets that the Federal Government has decided not to introduce legislation at the present session of Parliament with a view to granting Provincial Institutions to the Territories."

Dr. Patrick, for the opposition, proposed a 2,000 word amendment supporting the division of the Territories into two Provinces, each with about 275,000 square miles of territory, arguing that such an arrangement would cheapen administration and make transportation arrangements easier. It was lost by a large majority, and Mr. Haultain's motion carried in the same way.

The subject was shortly afterwards debated in the House of Commons at Ottawa,—April 18th,—in connection with a vote of \$357,979 for the North West schools. All the Western members spoke, and Mr. R. L. Borden declared existing grants to be inadequate, and supported Territorial

autonomy. Mr. Sifton, in reply, stated that the Government was considering the financial question of the future carefully. As to autonomy, he thought a settlement in three or four years would be quite reasonable. The granting of autonomy would not abolish existing difficulties, and many of the people in the Territories did not yet desire it, and even those who did were not agreed as to whether there should be one Province or two. The Government, he declared, would not be hurried in so important a matter.

On April 16, 1902, Mr. R. B. Bennett, of the Opposition in the Legislature, moved a long resolution urging autonomy as an imperative necessity. Mr. Haultain, however, declared it unnecessary, and the mover alone voted for it.

On May 19, 1904, Mr. Haultain wrote Sir Wilfrid Laurier, drawing his attention to this matter once again. He reviewed the correspondence which had passed between them, pointing out the importance of taking action in a matter upon which the members of his Legislature,—both Liberals and Conservatives,—were absolutely united and representative of the wishes of the people. He referred to resolutions then being passed at party conventions throughout the Territories as corroborative of his views, and indicative of the fact that some of Sir Wilfrid's supporters from the West were not giving him advice in harmony with the feelings of their constituents. Mr. Haultain asked that negotiations be resumed and legislation introduced into the Dominion Parliament at the earliest possible date for "organizing, upon a Provincial basis, that portion of the North West Territories lying between the western boundary of Manitoba and the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, and extending northward from the international boundary as far into the District of Athabasca as might be decided upon." He further requested that, whatever else it included, the legislation should contain provision for:

1. The application of the British North America Act as far as possible to the area dealt with.
2. Adequate representation in both Houses of Parliament, bearing in mind the difference in the ratio of increase in the population of the Territories from that of the longer settled parts of the Dominion.
3. Government, legislation and administration of justice.
4. The preservation of vested rights.
5. The transfer of the public domain, with all Territorial rights and the beneficial interest therein involved.
6. A subsidy, based as nearly as might be, upon those given to the Provinces.
7. Remuneration for that part of the public domain alienated by the Dominion for purely Federal purposes.
8. The placing of the burden of the Canadian Pacific exemption upon the Dominion, where it properly belonged.

All these matters, he added, had been repeatedly brought to the notice of Sir Wilfrid's Government, and he hoped they would now receive some consideration. In a supplementary note, Mr. Haultain drew attention to the fact that the population of the Territories being now about four hundred and fifty thousand, they were entitled, on the existing basis of Provincial representation, to eighteen members, instead of the ten given them in the Redistribution Act.

Apparently no answer was made to this communication, or to another one dated June 1st. Three months later, however, and on the verge of the general elections, Sir Wilfrid Laurier wrote to Mr. Haultain (September 3). He defended the allotment of representatives, under the recent redistribution, as being liberal in its basis of assumed population, and a larger number than would have been given had the Territories been Provinces and therefore subject to the decennial rearrangement only. As to the delay in granting autonomy, he was quite assured of its wisdom, not only because of the rapid current development and changing conditions in the West, but because of the fuller and more comprehensive information now available. As to the future, Parliament had just been dissolved, and action therefore would be better justified. The new House of Commons would contain not four, but ten representatives of the North West Territories, who, coming fresh from the people, would be entitled to speak with confidence as to the views and requirements of those whom they represented. Should the present Government be sustained, it would be prepared immediately after the election to enter upon negotiations for the purpose of arriving at a settlement of the various questions involved in the granting of Provincial autonomy, with a view of dealing with this problem at the next session of Parliament.

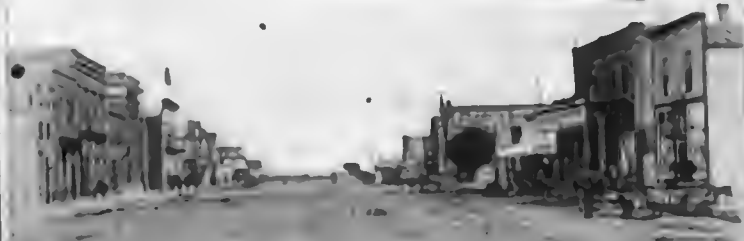
Prior to and between the dates of these communications, there had been the usual discussion of the subject throughout the Territories, with an occasional reference in the East to the possibilities of dangerous national controversy involved in it. Speaking to the *Winnipeg Telegram*, on January 8th, Mr. Thomas Tweed, President of the Territorial Conservative Association, declared the people to be overwhelmingly in favor of autonomy, and referred to the support given that policy by seventeen Liberal members in the Legislature, although its immediate grant was opposed by Liberal members from the West in the House of Commons. The *Calgary Herald*, on March 21st, handled the situation, without gloves, from the Conservative standpoint. It pointed out that according to its estimates, the Federal authorities had cleared, over all expenses, at least one million dollars in revenue from the public lands of the Territories, and nevertheless refused Premier Haultain a quarter of that sum, except as a loan, though desired for purposes of imperative necessity. "The conduct of the Administration of Ottawa," it



On 4th St. Estevan



Valley View School, Estevan, Sask.



Fourth St. Estevan from the East

proceeded, "is quite sufficient to raise another rebellion in the North West Territories."

An outside view of existing institutions in these regions was given by the *Montreal Star* of April 8, 1904, as follows:

"The people of the Territories are deprived of the control of their public lands, of their minerals, of their timber. They have no power to raise money on their own credit. They have no fixed subsidy, and are dependent on annual doles from the Dominion Government, small and uncertain in amount. They have no power to incorporate railway, steamboat, canal, transportation and telegraph companies. They have no power to amend their constitution, as the other Provinces have. They have no power to establish hospitals, asylums, charities, and those other eleemosynary institutions which the British North America Act assigns to the Provinces. They are not allowed to administer the criminal law, which is a right possessed by all the Provinces of the Dominion."

Speaking to the *Calgary Herald*, on March 17, 1904, Mr. Richard Secord, who had recently retired from the Legislature to run in Edmonton against Mr. Frank Oliver, quoted the local Premier's figures as indicating a revenue running from \$1,400,000 to \$3,000,000 under Provincial status, as against the present \$750,000 a year. Besides the inadequate sums allowed to the Territories up to this time (according to Mr. Haultain's contention) a heavy debt of \$4,925,187 was being charged up against them at Ottawa. The force of Mr. Secord's protest was weakened in Eastern Canada, however, by his defeat at the hands of the electors of Edmonton. Moreover, tables were given by supporters of the Dominion Government, showing the steady increase in the Dominion grants during recent years.

Meanwhile, the Territorial Premier was in the East, pressing upon the Dominion Government his claims for autonomy. He was accompanied by his colleagues, Mr. G. H. V. Bulyea, and by Mr. J. J. Young, M. L. A. In an interview in the *Toronto Star* of April 13, 1904, Mr. Haultain said that he and his colleagues were simply urging that the continued progress of the West now rendered it essential that self-government, similar in scope to that of the older Provinces, be no longer withheld. He doubted whether the people of the East realized that the North West Territories, if at once organized into a Province, would already, in the matter of population, stand fourth among all the Provinces of the Dominion. The people of the Territories had given no reason to suppose that they were incapable of self-government, and they wished their request for recognition to be seriously considered.

This visit to Ottawa was not very fruitful of results, if judged by the above quoted correspondence and succeeding period of inaction. In financial matters, the Territorial Premier did, however, gain materially, as we have mentioned elsewhere.

In another direction important developments were occurring. For some

time *The Toronto News* had hinted at a serious reason for the delay in granting autonomy, and on May 4th, a subject which the rest of the press either skimmed over or touched not at all was very plainly referred to: "The principal reason for the slowness to give autonomy to the West," said the *News*, "is that the Ottawa Government dare not give it. The Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church has served notice that when the bill to make a new Province or Provinces is drafted, it must contain a provision establishing Separate Schools."

Now it will be remembered that, under the Canadian constitution, if separate schools have been established by a Province, whether prior to or after its entry into confederation, such schools cannot subsequently be disturbed by the Provincial Legislature without the Assembly rendering itself liable to "remedial legislation" by the Dominion Parliament, in the interests of the minority affected. This somewhat extraordinary feature of the British North America Act manifestly made the school provisions of the Autonomy Act, matters of the greatest importance. It might mean school legislation not merely for today or tomorrow, but for all time to come.

Le Journal (Cons.) declared that the allegations of *The News* were a mere expression of fanaticism, but *The News* returned to the charge and it was soon supported by many other influential journals and public men.

Upon the matter of delay and inaction, Mr. R. B. Bennett, M.L.A., of Calgary, said to the *St. John Star* of December 24th:

"The opinion prevails that the neglect of the Federal Government to deal with the repeated demands of the Legislature for Autonomy has been owing to the difficulties that surround the solution of the educational problem. Whether Separate Schools shall exist by law, or whether they shall be prohibited, is the first question calling for decision; and second, shall the new Province or Provinces be given full power to deal with the matter without any limitations whatever."

He pointed out that while at the present time separate schools existed in the Territories, they were of a type different from the separate schools of Eastern Canada. The teachers were required to possess the same qualifications and submit to the same training as those in the public schools; the same text-books and courses of studies were used, and, in the matter of inspection, no distinction was made between the public and the separate schools of a given inspectorate.

While the school question provided the real bone of contention, opinion in the local press also varied considerably as to the area or areas that should be placed under the Provincial system of Government. Thus, for example, *The Moosomin World* argued strongly against Manitoban extension westward (though not objecting seriously to a northern addition to the Prairie Province), and opposed a multiplicity of governments, which it thought

would only serve to satisfy selfish individual ambitions. *The Edmonton Bulletin* and the majority of the papers in the western part of the Territories desired two Provinces with separate capitals and the boundary running north and south. *The Prince Albert Advocate*, however, favoured three Provinces, —(1) Assiniboia and part of Western Alberta, (2) Northern Alberta and the Peace River country, (3) Saskatchewan and Eastern Athabasca. This idea was based upon the transportation system. Other papers wanted the division made in harmony with natural productions, as one extensive region was distinctly cereal-producing, while another was, to an equally characteristic extent, an irrigable and ranching country. Underlying the diverse proposals advocated by the press in different parts of the Territories is the principle that public interests would be best served by such a subdivision of the North West as would render the home town of each given newspaper the natural Provincial Capital. The press supporting Mr. Haultain, as a rule, favoured one Province, while in the East, *The Globe*, on November 9, 1904, supported the extension of Manitoba's boundaries and the creation of two Provinces.

In *The Toronto Globe* of January 3, 1905, Mr. T. H. Maguire, lately Chief Justice of the Territories, wrote strongly opposing Mr. Haultain's proposals for the formation of one Province out of these vast regions. Mr. Maguire claimed that public opinion was in favour of two Provinces, if not three, as he himself desired. Manitoba should be extended, he thought, but northerly to the Saskatchewan River and easterly to Hudson's Bay.

Meanwhile, Mr. Premier Haultain, of the Territories, and Mr. G. H. V. Bulyea, his Commissioner of Public Works, had arrived at Ottawa to commence, on January 5th, another conference with the Federal authorities. As to the details of the succeeding consultations, the public was not informed, but the correspondent of *The Globe*, on January 18th, declared that there would be nothing in the form of a definite agreement until the return of the Minister of the Interior, who was not in Ottawa. The conference included Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Sir William Mulock, Mr. Fitzpatrick and Mr. R. W. Scott. On January 19th, the western delegates also discussed conditions with the members of the Commons and Senators from the North West, and it was shortly afterwards announced that the new Provinces would be two in number. The continued absence of Mr. Sifton, the official representative of the West, ostensibly through ill health, occasioned much comment in political circles.

However, it was evident that the first stage of the long struggle was over. Provincial institutions for the Territories were now assured.

CHAPTER XL

THE NEW PROVINCIAL CONSTITUTION

THE SCHOOL SITUATION IN 1905—THE SASKATCHEWAN ACT INTRODUCED—CROWN LANDS TO REMAIN VESTED IN THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT—FINANCIAL TERMS—SIR WILFRID LAURIER'S TRIBUTE TO SEPARATE SCHOOLS—MR. HAULTAIN'S LETTER—DISSENTIONS WITHIN THE PARTIES—MR. BORDEN'S AMENDMENT TO THE EDUCATIONAL CLAUSE—MR. CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON ON THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONTROVERSY—THE COMPROMISE—GENERAL OUTLINES OF SASKATCHEWAN ACT—UNWRITTEN ELEMENTS OF THE CONSTITUTION—THE PROVINCIAL CABINET SYSTEM.

Meantime, Parliament had met on January 12th, and the Governor-General's speech had promised a bill for the conferring of autonomy on the Territories.

The population of the region which was to be organized into the new Provinces—Alberta, Assiniboia East, Assiniboia West and Saskatchewan—was, according to the census of 1901, 158,940, with an accession by immigration, up to May 1, 1905, of 264,182.

During the twenty years from 1884, when the existing school system was established in the Territories, 1,360 school districts had been erected. of which only sixteen were for separate schools, and two of these were Protestant. Only four separate schools had been organized since 1892, when Roman Catholic control and management of their separate school districts was abolished, though according to the 1901 census, twenty per cent of the population of the new Territories was of the Roman Catholic faith. However, the leaders of that church now stood firm for the maintenance of separate school privileges. The Bishops of St. Albert and Mackenzie, and Father Lacombe, all revered throughout the West, to the welfare of which they had devoted their lives, united in the following pronouncement: "From our standpoint there cannot be any compromise on this question. Our schools are not only places where children are taught (secular learning), but where they receive their religious training, and it should ever be so. This is the only advice we have given to all our people and it is this we have urged them to obtain." How effectively these views were urged was indicated, when

on February 21, 1905, Sir Wilfrid Laurier introduced the long-looked-for Autonomy Bill.

The Premier commenced his speech by reviewing the history of the West from 1875, when the Mackenzie Administration gave it an "entirely independent government," by virtue of the charter under which its people had developed, and which had never been repealed, although provisions had been added from time to time. The Act of 1875 was the rock upon which had been reared the structure which was about to be crowned with complete and absolute autonomy. Sir Wilfrid called attention to the clause in this 1875 measure which introduced into the Territories the system of Separate Schools in force in the Province of Ontario. Discussing subsequent constitutional and administrative changes affecting the Territories, he reminded his hearers that in 1886 the North West was given representation in Parliament, and that two years later a local Legislature was created with an Advisory Council to deal with matters of finance. In 1891 additional powers had been given to the Legislature, and in 1897, by Federal enactment, an Executive Council, responsible to the members of the Legislature, was established.

The culmination of all this process was the measure now before the House. In framing this legislation, the main questions for settlement had been four in number: (1) The number of Provinces; (2) the ownership of the public lands; (3) the financial terms to be granted; (4) the school system to be introduced or continued.

As to the matter of size, he first gave certain comparative statistics upon the basis of which he drew the conclusion that a single Province of the extent advocated by Mr. Haultain would be too large for convenient and effective administration.

The ownership of the public lands was the next point dealt with. The plea of the Territorial leaders for Provincial ownership was based upon conditions in the four original Provinces of Canada, and upon the case of British Columbia, when, later on, she was admitted to the Union. The Premier claimed that the comparison was not a good one. All the Provinces indicated had had control of their Crown Lands prior to their entry into Confederation, but the Territories were in a very different situation. They never had the ownership of the lands. Those lands were bought from the Hudson's Bay Company by the Government of the Dominion and they had remained ever since the property of the Dominion Government. The main point, however, was one of policy, and upon this the Dominion Cabinet had decided to retain ownership and control, in the interests of the country's immigration propaganda. United States precedents were cited, and also the position of Manitoba lands, which still remain under Dominion control. Sir Wilfrid quoted, in this latter connection, an Order-in-Council

of the Macdonald Government dated May 30, 1884, refusing the demands of Manitoba on the ground that Provincial control would seriously embarrass the immigration policy of the Federal authorities.

With regard to financial terms, the Premier pointed out that the compromises necessary to the creation of the Confederation in 1867 had planted in the Constitution of Canada the condition of subsidy payments by the Dominion authorities to the Provinces for the carrying on of the latter's business. The government proposed in this case to grant a liberal provision. Last year there had been appropriated by the Dominion for Territorial purposes and, in a very small measure raised by local taxation, a total sum of \$1,636,000, or an average of \$818,000 for each of the regions now being made into new Provinces. It was now proposed to grant Alberta and Saskatchewan each \$50,000 a year for civil government; \$200,000 for capitation allowance upon a basis of 250,000 population, which would increase *pro rata* until the population reached 8,000,000 souls; a debt allowance of \$405,375; and a compensation allowance, for retaining the public lands, of \$375,000; making a total of \$1,030,375. To this would be added in each case, for five years, an allowance of \$62,500 per annum for the construction of buildings and public works.

Then came a prolonged consideration of the legislation of 1875 by which the Mackenzie Government had established Separate Schools in the new Territories of the West, for, as the Premier claimed, all time to come. In saying this he quoted George Brown again, as confirming this view in the Senate debates of that year. Sir Wilfrid's speech concluded with a much-discussed personal advocacy of Separate as opposed to Public Schools.

"I offer at this moment," said he, "no opinion at all upon Separate Schools as an abstract proposition, but I have no hesitation in saying that, if I were to speak my mind upon Separate Schools, I would say that I never could understand what objection there could be to a system of schools wherein, after secular matters had been attended to, the tenets of the religion of Christ, even with the divisions which exist among His followers, are allowed to be taught. We live in a country where, in the seven Provinces that constitute our nation, either by the will or by the tolerance of the people, in every school Christian dogmas are taught to the youth of the country. We live by the side of a nation—a great nation, a nation for which I have the greatest admiration, but whose example I would not take in everything—in whose schools, for fear that Christian dogmas in which all do not believe might be taught, Christian morals alone are taught. When I compare these two countries; when I compare Canada with the United States; when I compare the status of the two nations; when I think upon their future; when I observe the social conditions in this country of ours—a total absence of lynchings, and an almost total absence of divorces and murders—for my part I thank Heaven that we are living in a country where the young children of the land are taught Christian morals and Christian dogmas as well. Either the American system is right, or the Canadian system is right.

For my part, I say this without hesitation: Time will show that we are in the right. In this instance, as in many others, I have an abiding faith in the institutions of my own country."

The following was the provision in the Autonomy Bill as at first drafted relating to Separate Schools:

"The provision of section 93 of the British North America Act, 1867, shall apply to the said Provinces as if, at the date upon which this act comes into force, the territory comprised therein were already a Province. the expression 'the union' in the said section being taken to mean the said date.

"Subject to the provisions of said section 93 and in continuance of the principle heretofore sanctioned under the North West Territories Act, it is enacted that the Legislatures of the said Provinces shall pass all necessary laws in respect of education; and that it shall therein always be provided:

"(a) That a majority of the ratepayers of any district or portion of said Provinces or of any portion or subdivision thereof, by whatever name the same is known, may establish such schools therein as they think fit, and make the necessary assessment and collection of rates therefor, and:

"(b) That the minority of the ratepayers therein, whether Protestant or Catholic, may establish Separate Schools therein and make the necessary assessments and collection of rates therefor, and:

"(c) That in such case the ratepayers establishing such Protestant or Roman Catholic Separate Schools shall be liable only to assessment of such rates as they impose upon themselves in respect thereof.

"In the appropriation of public moneys by the Legislature in aid of education, and in the distribution of any moneys paid to the Government of the Province arising from the School fund established by the Dominion Lands Act, there shall be no discrimination between the Public Schools and the Separate Schools, and such moneys shall be applied to the support of Public and Separate Schools in equitable shares or proportions."

At the conclusion of Sir Wilfrid's speech on the introduction of the Bill, Mr. Borden briefly and mildly commented on the absence of the Minister of the Interior. Referring to the School question, he expressed the hope that on both sides of the House no disposition would be shown to make this a party question in any sense. Following this brief speech an adjournment of the debate took place during which the country discussed the Premier's deliverance. On March 9, and the succeeding day, Mr. Borden again drew attention to Mr. Sifton's absence.

On March 12, as we have elsewhere noted, Mr. Haultain published an open letter of the greatest political importance, addressed to the Dominion Premier. It was of considerable length, but all readers interested in clearly understanding the details of a controversy involving such important and enduring results, will be interested in an analysis of Mr. Haultain's letter. It commenced as follows:

"To the Right Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, K.C.M.G.,
President of the Privy Council, Ottawa.

"Sir:

"The somewhat hurried termination of the conference to which you were good enough to invite representatives of the North West Government, and the introduction of the Alberta and Saskatchewan bills, call for a final statement on the subject. In this statement I shall confine my remarks to some of the more important provisions of the Bill, leaving a number of minor matters requiring consideration to less formal mention.

"The first question which suggests itself is the question of the necessity for the creation of two provinces instead of one. After careful consideration I am more convinced than ever that there is no necessity for dividing the country into two provinces, with the consequent duplication of machinery and institutions."

Mr. Haultain argued that the machinery involved in provincial government was necessarily expensive, and suitable to the administration of public affairs over a large area with an extensive population. The Territories had for a number of years been under one Government and Legislature, exercising many of the most important powers of Provincial Governments and Legislatures, and there had never been any suggestion that the Territorial machinery was in any way inadequate for the purposes for which it was created.

"Our laws and institutions," said Mr. Haultain, "are admittedly efficient and satisfactory. Under them, the people of the Territories have acquired a political individuality and identity as distinct as that of the people of any Province. Up to the 13th of June next, this will continue to be the case, and there does not seem to be any reason, based on necessity or convenience, why on the first day of July they should be suddenly divided in two, separated by a purely arbitrary line, and obliged to do with two sets of machinery and institutions what they, to a great extent, have been doing quite satisfactorily and efficiently with one. I must, however, state that this opinion is by no means unanimously shared in the Territories, and that the proposed action of the Government will not call forth much hostile criticism. I must also state my opinion that the dividing line between the two provinces should have been placed at least seventy-five miles farther East.

"I must take strong exception to the way in which the subject of education has been treated both in the conferences and in the Bills. I must remind you of the fact that your proposition was not laid before my colleague or myself until noon of the day upon which you introduced the Bills. Up to that time the question had not received any attention beyond a casual reference to it on the previous Friday, and I certainly believed that we should have had an opportunity of discussing your proposals before twelve o'clock on the day the Bills received their first reading. No such opportunity, however, was afforded, as unfortunately you were unable to be present at the session when this section was submitted; neither was Mr. Mulock. I feel sure that you will acquit me of any feeling in the matter other than that such an important subject should have been fully discussed before any

definite conclusion was arrived at by the Government and the Bills dealing with it were laid before Parliament.

"With regard to the question of education generally, you are no doubt aware that the position taken by us was that the Provinces were left to deal with the subject exclusively, subject to the provisions of the *British North America Act*, thus putting them on the same footing in this regard as all the other provinces in the Dominion except Ontario and Quebec."

Mr. Haultain submitted that Parliament is manifestly and necessarily bound by the provisions of the *British North America Act, 1867*, in passing legislation of the kind involved in the Autonomy Bill. He argued at some length that the *British North America Act* gave no authority to Parliament to create, contrary to the wishes of the people directly connected, an inferior and imperfect provincial organization.

"If the Provincial jurisdiction can be invaded by positive Federal legislation such as is proposed in this case," Mr. Haultain inquired, "what limit is there to the exercise of such a power? Similar restrictions might be imposed with respect to any or all of the matters in relation to which, under the *British North America Act, 1867*, the Provincial Legislatures possess exclusive powers.

"The only jurisdiction possessed by Parliament in this respect is the remedial jurisdiction conferred by sub-section four of section ninety-three of the *British North America Act, 1867*.¹ The proposed attempt to legislate in advance on this subject is beyond the power of Parliament, and is an unwarrantable and unconstitutional anticipation of the remedial jurisdiction. (Section 15)—Pre-existing laws, orders and regulations not inconsistent with regard to a subject coming within its exclusive jurisdiction and necessitating requests for Imperial Legislation, whenever the rapidly changing conditions of a new country may require them. On the fifteenth of July, 1870, the North West Territories were 'admitted into the union,' in the express terms of section 146 of the *British North America Act, 1867*."

To speak of the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan being "admitted into union" on the 1st of July, 1905, was therefore an improper and indefensible use of the expression, in Mr. Haultain's opinion. The territory included within the boundaries of these proposed Provinces had been "admitted into the union" on July 15, 1870, and immediately upon creation of these Provinces, the provisions of section 93 of the *British North America Act, 1867*, would become, as a matter of indefeasible right, a part of their constitution.

¹ "In case any such Provincial law as from time to time seems to the Governor-General in Council requisite for the due execution of the provisions of this section is not made, or in case any decision of the Governor-General in Council on any appeal under this section is not duly executed by the proper Provincial authority in that behalf, then and in every such case, and as far only as the circumstances of each case require, the Parliament of Canada may make remedial laws for the due execution of the provisions of this section and of any decision of the Governor-General in Council under this section."

The Autonomy Bill was framed, he said, in direct contradiction of this principle. It was an attempt to create a Province retroactively. It declared Territorial Schools and laws to be Provincial schools and laws; whereas, as a matter of fact the people of the Territories had never yet had an opportunity of expressing their wishes with regard to the maintenance or abolition of a Separate School System, as Territorial Laws passed hitherto in this connection had manifestly been shaped in accordance with Federal Legislation, which the Territories had been powerless to repeal. The North West Premier continued:

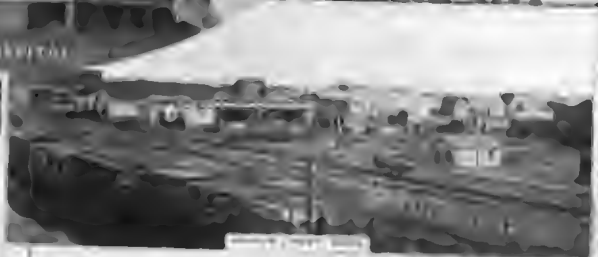
"I, therefore, most respectfully demand, on behalf of the Territories, that the same terms, and no others, imposed by the Queen in Council on the admission of Prince Edward Island and British Columbia, be prescribed in this instance. The draft bill I submitted more than three years ago contains the clause which will be found in the orders in Council admitting those Provinces. To impose more or to prescribe less would, I submit, be equally contrary to the law and the Constitution. The clause referred to is as follows:

"On, from and after the said first day of January, 1903, the provisions of the British North America Act, 1867, except those parts thereof which are in terms made or by reasonable intendment may be held to be especially applicable to or to affect only one or more, but not the whole of the Provinces under that Act composing the Dominion, and, except so far as the same may be varied by this Act, shall be applicable to the Province . . . in the same way and to the same extent as they apply to the several Provinces of Canada, and as if the Province had been one of the Provinces originally united by the said Act."

"The fact that since the acquisition of the North West Territories, Parliament has passed certain laws affecting those Territories does not involve the principle that those laws must be perpetuated in the Constitution of the proposed Provinces. In this respect, laws relating to education do not differ from laws relating to any other subject. To state that the law passed in 1875 with regard to education must forever limit the power of the Province with regard to a very important Provincial right, involves the theory that Parliament might practically take away all the jurisdiction of a Province and leave it shorn of every power which it is supposed to possess under the Constitution.

"I wish to lay great stress on the fact that this is a purely Constitutional question and is not concerned in any sense with the discussion of the relative merits of any system of education. The question is one of Provincial rights. It is not a question of the rights of a religious minority, which must properly and may safely be left to the Provincial Legislatures to deal with, subject to the general Constitutional provisions in that regard. It is the question of the right of a minority of Canadians in the wider arena of the Dominion to the same rights and the same privileges, the same powers and the same Constitutions, as are enjoyed by the rest of their fellow-citizens, and which they claim to be their inalienable possession under the one and only Canadian Charter, the British North America Act."

PROMINENT BUILDINGS
MAPLE CREEK



Mr. Haultain then discussed at length the bearing the new measure would have on the existing law with regard to the reservation and sale of school lands under the Dominion Lands Act of 1872 (amended 1879, 1883, 1886), and closed his discussion of the educational clauses as follows:

"I, therefore, wish to express my most emphatic objections to the legislation in regard to this subject. I recognize no power in Parliament to make laws for the new Provinces in contravention of the letter and of the spirit of the British North America Act. Further, I recognize neither right nor justice in the attempt to dictate to the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan the manner in which they shall conduct their own business. I very sincerely regret that it is necessary to give this turn to this discussion. I trust you will believe it is in no sense from any desire of my own to introduce an inharmonious note into these comments. The new Provinces have their own future to work out, and I deplore the possibility that they may commence their careers torn with dissention upon such subjects as these. It seems to me that a great deal of this trouble might have been avoided had we been afforded an opportunity of discussing these proposals, and I feel that I must place on record the fact that we are not responsible for the situation."

The Territorial Premier then proceeded to a criticism of the provisions of the Bill relating to the administration of public lands. The Bill provided that the public domain in each Province should be administered by the Government of Canada for the purposes of Canada, an annual grant being made, based upon certain varying rates of interest upon the capitalization of twenty-five million acres of land at \$1.50 per acre. Here again Mr. Haultain found it necessary to express dissent. The Provinces were entitled to be recognized as the beneficial owners of the Crown Domain, and as such their right to administer their own property for themselves was one that should not be taken away without their consent.

A number of smaller matters in the Bill were also criticised and various suggestions were offered by Mr. Haultain, after which he closed the letter as follows:

"As the conference has come to an end and the Government has expressed its opinion publicly in the form of Bills, the whole of this matter now has become a subject for public discussion, and I propose to make this letter public at the very earliest opportunity, and not to treat it as an official communication, only to be made public in the ordinary way.

"In concluding this letter I beg to express, on behalf of the North West Government, our high appreciation of the attentive and courteous consideration extended to us by yourself and the other members of the sub-committee of the Council throughout the whole conference.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"F. W. G. HAULTAIN."

On March 15 the Opposition leader in the House of Commons once more raised the question of the measure being introduced and, in part, at least, prepared, in the absence of Mr. Sifton and Mr. Fielding—two most important members of the Cabinet, and both rumored to be in opposition to the school policy embodied in its clauses. He also discussed Mr. Premier Haultain's open letter to Sir Wilfrid Laurier, and deprecated the failure to consult that gentleman as to the Educational portion of the measure.

The Constitutional issue now before the country was great enough to overshadow ordinary political affiliations and prejudices and both Sir Wilfrid and Mr. R. L. Borden had to deal with defection and opposition among men who had hitherto been their strongest supporters. Mr. Borden's proposed amendment to the educational clause in the Autonomy Bill read as follows:

"That all the words after 'that' be left out, and the following substituted therefor: 'Upon the establishment of a Province in the North West Territories of Canada, as proposed by Bill Number 69, the Legislature of such Province, subject to, and in accordance with the provisions of the British North America Act, 1867 to 1886, is entitled to and should enjoy full powers of Provincial Government, including powers to exclusively make laws in relation to education.'"

Upon the constitutional aspect of the controversy a widely quoted opinion was given by the well known legal authority, Mr. Christopher Robinson, K.C. His decision was as follows:

"The right of the Dominion Parliament to impose restriction upon the Provinces about to be formed, dealing with the subject of education and separate schools, is, I think, not beyond question. This would require more consideration than I have yet been able to give it, and must ultimately be settled by judicial decision. I am asked, however, whether Parliament is constitutionally bound to impose any such restriction, or whether it exists otherwise, and I am of opinion in the negative. It must be borne in mind that I am concerned only with the question of legal obligation; what Parliament ought to do or should do in the exercise of any power which they may possess is not within the province of counsel.

"Such a restriction, I apprehend, must exist or may be imposed, if at all, under the provisions of Section 93 of the British North America Act, 1867, and on the ground of their application to the Provinces now to be formed. If that section applies, it would seem to require no enactment of our Parliament to give it effect, and if not, no such enactment, so far as I am aware, is otherwise made necessary.

"Upon the whole, I am of the opinion that Section 93 does not apply to the Provinces now about to be established. Its provisions would appear to me to be intended for and confined to the then Provinces and the union formed in 1867. There is not in any part of the North West Territories, as a Province, any right or privilege with respect to denominational schools possessed by any class of persons, created by the Province or existing at

such union, and a right subsequently established by the Dominion in the part now about to be made a Province does not appear to me to come within the enactment."

It soon became evident that a compromise was essential, and on March 20, Sir Wilfrid Laurier gave notice of the amendments to the educational clauses of the Autonomy Bills, decided upon by the Cabinet in substitution for the educational clauses in these measures when first introduced. These amendments were as follows:

"Section 93 of the British North America Act, 1867, shall apply to the said Province with the substitution for sub-section one of said section of the following sub-section:

"'1. Nothing in any law shall prejudicially effect any law or privilege with respect to Separate Schools which any class of persons have at the date of passing this act, under the terms of Chapters 29 and 30 of the Ordinances of the North-West Territories passed in the year 1901.²

"'2. In the appropriation of the Legislature or distribution by the Government of the Province of any moneys for the support of schools organized and carried on in accordance with said Chapter 29, or any act passed in amendment thereof, or in substitution thereof, there shall be no discrimination against schools of any class described in the said Chapter 29.

"'3. Where the expression "by-law" is employed in Sub-section 3 of the said Section 93, it shall be held to mean the law as set out in said Chapters 29 and 30 and where the expression "at the union" is employed in Sub-section 3, it shall be held to mean the date at which this Act comes into force.'"

After nearly a month of agitation, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, on March 22, proposed in the House of Commons the second reading of the Autonomy Bill.

Other speakers followed, including the Honourable W. Paterson and F. D. Monk. The latter, though one of Mr. Borden's prominent lieutenants in Quebec, deprecated the needless agitation and mischievous utterances in connection with this question; argued at length in favour of religious instruction in schools; illustrated his remarks by opinions regarding the alleged deplorable condition of the United States public schools; and differed generally from the stand taken by his leader.

Mr. Henry Bourassa dealt at length with the legislation as not granting adequate or just rights to the Catholic minority.

Indeed, as we have elsewhere remarked, the bill was now about equally objectionable to both the ultra-montanes and the Orangemen,—a fact which the majority of moderate men, who had neither time nor inclination to investigate the controversy deeply for themselves, interpreted as an evidence of reasonableness. Resolutions of protest continued to pour in from Protes-

² The ordinances defining the N. W. School Law as it existed at the end of the Territorial era.

tant sources, and at Montmagny, Quebec, on September 18, Messrs. A. Lavergne, M. P., and H. Bourassa, M. P. (Liberals), and Dr. Emile Paquet, M. P. (Conservative), denounced the Government for its surrender to the Orangemen of Ontario, and for its gross injustice to the minority in the West; and, in the words of Dr. Paquet, appealed to the people to "crush this perfidy."

Largely as a result of the contradictory extravagances of its opponents, the bill passed safely through Parliament and was accepted with reasonable equanimity by the citizens of the Territories.

Another act constituted the new North West Territories as comprising the region formerly known as Rupert's Land, and the North-Western Territory, with the exception of Manitoba, the new Provinces, Keewatin and the Yukon, and including also, all other unorganized British territories and possessions in Northern Canada, and all islands adjacent thereto with the exception of Newfoundland's dependency, Labrador.

As the Autonomy Bill of 1905,—or to call it by its official name, The Saskatchewan Act,—constitutes the chief written portion of the Constitution of the Province of Saskatchewan, it will be in place here to recapitulate its principal features, especially with a view to rendering its workings intelligible to persons not intimately familiar with responsible government as it exists in Canada. It recalls in its preamble the provisions of the British North America Act, empowering the Parliament of Canada to 'from time to time establish new provisions in any Territories forming for the time being part of the Dominion of Canada, but not included in any Province thereof.' The introductory sections define the territory henceforth to be known as the Province of Saskatchewan. Then follows the following important paragraph (Section 3):

"The provisions of the British North America Act, 1867 to 1886, shall apply to the Province of Saskatchewan in the same way and to the like extent as they apply to the Provinces heretofore comprised in the Dominion, as if the said Province of Saskatchewan had been one of the Provinces originally united, except in so far as varied by this Act, and except such provisions are in terms made or by reasonable intendment may be held to be specially applicable to or only to affect one or more and not the whole of the said Provinces."

Section 4 provides for the representation of Saskatchewan in the Senate by four members and authorises the increase of this number to a maximum of six, by act of the Federal Parliament. Section 5 provides in like manner for the provincial representation in the House of Commons for the time being, and Section 6 guarantees that after the next following census this representation "shall forthwith be readjusted by the Parliament of Canada in such manner that there shall be assigned to the said Province such a

number of members" as the principle of proportionate representation on the basis of population should require. In estimating this number Quebec, with a permanent representation of 65, constitutes the basis as regards all other Provinces of Canada. Under Section 7 the qualifications of voters in the election of Saskatchewan's representatives in the House of Commons are made the same as they had been in the Territories heretofore. In like manner the powers and duties of the Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories are transferred to the Lieutenant-Governor of the new Provinces. (Section 10)—"The Legislature of the Province shall consist of the Lieutenant-Governor and one House to be styled the Legislative Assembly of Saskatchewan." (Section 12)—And "until the said Legislature otherwise provides," the Legislative Assembly should be composed of twenty-five elected members. (Section 13)—Until otherwise provided by the Legislature "all provisions of the law with regard to the constitution of the Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories and the election of members thereof" should "apply *mutatis mutandis* to the Legislative Assembly of the said Province." (Section 14)—Writs for the first Provincial election were to be issued within six months of the forming of the Saskatchewan Act. (Section 15)—Pre-existing laws, orders and regulations not inconsistent with the Act were to remain in force subject to repeal by the Parliament of Canada, or the Legislature of Saskatchewan, according to their several authorities. Section 17 treats of education. It first refers to Section 93 of the British North America Act of 1867, which reads as follows:

"In and for each Province the Legislature may exclusively make laws in relation to education, subject and according to the following provisions:

"1. Nothing in any such law shall prejudicially affect any Right or Privilege with respect to Denominational Schools which any class of persons have by law in the Province of the union.

"2. All the powers, privileges and duties at the union by law conferred and imposed in Upper Canada on the Separate Schools and school trustees of the Queen's Roman Catholic subjects shall be, and the same are hereby extended to the Dissentient Schools of the Queen's Protestant and Roman Catholic subjects in Quebec.

"3. Where in any Province a system of Separate or Dissentient Schools exists by law at the union or is thereafter established by the Legislature of the Province, an appeal shall lie to the Governor-General in Council from any Act or decision of any Provincial authority affecting any right or privilege of the Protestant or Roman Catholic minority of the Queen's subjects in relation to education.

"4. In case any such Provincial law as from time to time seems to the Governor-General in Council requisite for the due execution of the provisions of the Governor-General in Council or any appeal under this section is not duly executed by the proper provincial authorities in that behalf, then and in every such case, and as far only as the circumstances of each case require, the Parliament of Canada may make remedial laws

for the due execution of the provisions of this section and of any decision of the Governor-General in Council under this section."

The Saskatchewan Act provides that the foregoing section of the British North America Act shall apply to Saskatchewan except that for sub-section (1) of Section 93 the special provisions previously quoted in this chapter are to be substituted.

The provisions made for the financial interests of the Province are contained in Sections 18 to 20, but as these are of a technical and formidable character they are relegated to a footnote below.³

"All Crown lands, mines and minerals, and royalties incidental thereto and the interest of the Crown in the waters within the Province under North West Irrigation Act of 1898 are to continue vested in the Crown and to be administered by the Federal Government as hitherto." Under Section 22 arrangements were made for an equitable division of Territorial Assets between the two new provinces. There are a number of other provisions of less general interest. Two of these protect the rights of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Canadian Pacific Railway Company.

³ 18. The following amounts shall be allowed as an annual subsidy to the Province of Saskatchewan, and shall be paid by the Government of Canada, by half-yearly installments in advance, to the said province; that is to say:

(a) For the support of the Government and Legislature, fifty thousand dollars:

(b) On an estimated population of two hundred and fifty thousand, at eighty cents per head, two hundred thousand dollars, subject to be increased as hereinafter mentioned; that is to say: A census of the said Province shall be taken in every fifth year reckoning from the general census of one thousand nine hundred and one, and an approximate estimate of the population shall be made at equal intervals of time between each quinquennial and decennial census; and whenever the population by any such census or estimate exceeds the two hundred and fifty thousand which shall be the minimum on which the said allowance shall be calculated, the amount of the said allowance shall be increased accordingly, and so on until the population has reached eight hundred thousand souls.

19. Inasmuch as the said Province is not in debt it shall be entitled to be paid and to receive from the Government of Canada, by half-yearly payments in advance, an annual sum of four hundred and five thousand, three hundred and seventy-five dollars, being the equivalent of interest at the rate of five per cent per annum on the sum of eight million one hundred and seven thousand, five hundred dollars.

20. Inasmuch as the said Province will not have the public land as a source of revenue, there shall be paid by Canada to the province by half-yearly payments in advance, an annual sum based upon the population of the province as from time to time ascertained by the quinquennial census thereof, as follows:

(1) The population of the said province being assumed to be at present two hundred and forty thousand, the sum payable until such population reaches four hundred thousand, shall be three hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. Thereafter until such population reaches eight hundred thousand, the sum payable shall be five hundred and sixty-two thousand five hundred dollars. Thereafter, until such population reaches one million two hundred thousand, the sum payable shall be seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and thereafter the sum payable shall be one million one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

(2) As an additional allowance in lieu of public lands there shall be paid by Canada to the province annually by half-yearly payments, in advance, for five years from the time this act comes into force, to provide for the construction of necessary public buildings, the sum of ninety thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars.

Readers unfamiliar with British institutions will, perhaps, be surprised to find such a superlatively important matter as the composition and duties of the Provincial Cabinet defined so summarily and indefinitely as they are by the Saskatchewan Act in Section 8. That paragraph reads as follows:

"The Executive Council of the said Province shall be composed of such persons, under such designations, as the Lieutenant-Governor from time to time thinks fit."

This, of course, simply relegates the whole matter to the realm of the unwritten usages and conventions which form the basis of Cabinet Government under the British Constitution. These tacit understandings have all the force and indeed more than the force of any written law, and their violation, if such violation may for the purposes of discussion be considered possible, would entail a revolution.

The unwritten Constitution requires that the King's representative, in any part of the British dominions under responsible government, shall select as head of his Executive Council, a member of the Legislature who commands the support and is the recognized leader of the majority of those elected by the people to seats in the Assembly or House of Commons, as the case may be. This important personage is popularly designated as the Premier or Prime Minister, and he is in point of fact for the time being the real ruler of the country despite the fact that his extraordinary rights and functions are all but entirely ignored in the written law of the land.

The Premier selects from among his supporters, generally upon consultation with the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor, those persons who, together with himself, are to constitute the Executive Council or Cabinet, as it is popularly called. Each of its members must already have a seat in the Legislature, or must forthwith secure one. As there is a salary attached to Cabinet appointments, and as the acceptance of any office of emolument under the Crown vacates a member's seat, Cabinet members are obliged to face a new election immediately after accepting office.

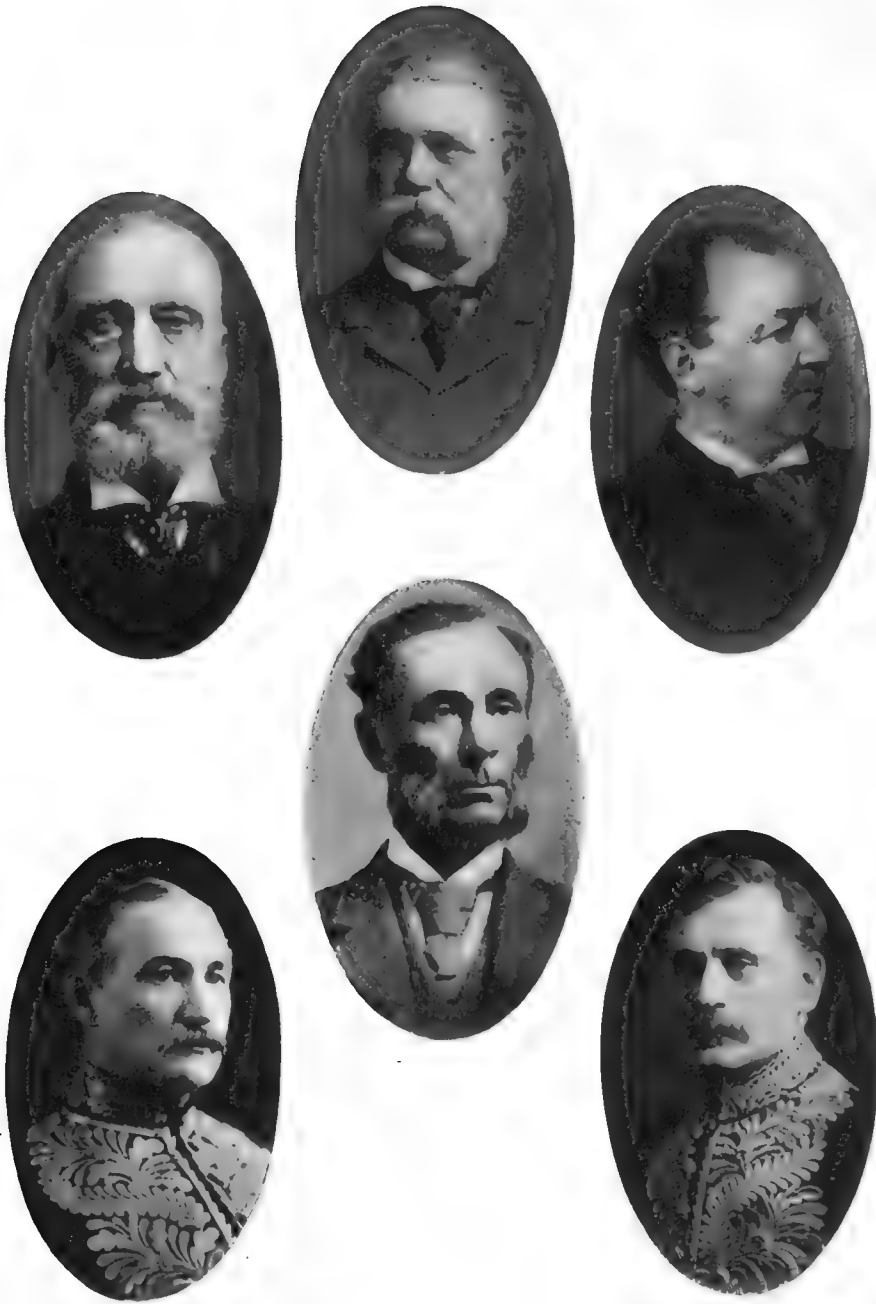
While the Constitution provides for the presence in the Executive Council of "members without portfolio," the essential body of the Executive Council is made up of the officials who are the responsible heads of the chief branches into which the administration of state affairs is divided. At the same time, they are of necessity the trusted political leaders of the majority of the popular representatives. They therefore control not only the executive business of the Government, but also its legislative functions. So soon as this control is lost, the Cabinet must resign in a body. The ministers must act as a unit in all matters of political importance so long as they are associated as members of the same Cabinet. Each member is in a special sense responsible for his own department, but he is also answer-

able to the House for the official acts of each of his colleagues and of the Cabinet in its corporate capacity. These are some of the familiar elementary rules under which British Government is administered in the Mother country and all her self-governing colonies.

Furthermore, it is to be remembered that where the written law assigns legislative and executive functions to a Governor or Lieutenant-Governor, in a community where responsible government has been established, it means the King's representative acting by and with the advice and consent of the Cabinet of the hour or the special member thereof whose department of public affairs is directly concerned. The Lieutenant-Governor of a Canadian Province, however, exercises a dual function. He must act not only in intimate coöperation with the Provincial Cabinet, but also as the representative appointed and paid by the Federal authorities. He holds his office "during the pleasure of the Governor-General"—that is, subject to the approval of that officer, acting as the mouthpiece of the Dominion Cabinet. However, he is not removable within five years "except for cause."

As indicated in Clause 3 of the Saskatchewan Act above quoted, the written Constitution of the Province includes those portions of the British North America Act bearing on Provincial administration which are not definitely annulled by the Autonomy Act itself. Under the Canadian Federal system, all powers not specifically assigned to exclusive exercise by the Provincial Legislatures come within the jurisdiction of the Dominion Parliament. Those concerns in which the Federal Government cannot constitutionally interfere are set forth in Section 92 of the British North America Act, which is appended to this chapter. As regards agriculture and immigration, the Provincial Legislatures share with the Dominion the right to make laws, but "any law of the Legislature of a Province, relative to agriculture or immigration, shall have effect in and for the said Province as long and as far only as it is not repugnant to any Act of the Parliament of Canada." It is to be understood that the Provincial Assembly has no legislative authority with regard to any class of matters not assigned to it by a Dominion statute, such as the Saskatchewan Act, or by the British North America Act itself.

Sections 53 to 57 of the British North America Act deal with money votes and royal assent in relation to the Dominion Parliament, and by Section 90 these are made to apply *mutatis mutandis* to Provincial Legislatures. Accordingly, it would not be lawful for the Assembly to pass any vote involving the expenditure of money for any purpose not previously recommended by a message from the Lieutenant-Governor acting on the advice of the Provincial Cabinet. When any Bill passes the Assembly, the Lieutenant-Governor "shall declare, according to his discretion, but subject to the provisions" of the written Constitution and to his instructions from



LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS OF THE TERRITORIES.

Laird, 1876-1881.
Mackintosh, 1893-1898.

Dewdney, 1881-1888.
Cameron, 1898.

Royal, 1888-1893.
Forget, 1898-1905.

the Governor-General in Council, either that in his representative capacity he assents to the Bill, refuses to assent to the Bill, or reserves it for the consideration of the Governor-General in Council. He must transmit copies of all legislation to the Federal Government, which, upon the advice of the Attorney-General may, within one year, disallow any Act judged to be *ultra vires*. A Bill reserved for the signification of the Governor-General's pleasure remains invalid unless and until within one year the assent of the Governor-General-in-Council is officially announced.

Under the amendments to the British North America Act passed in 1871, it is provided that "the Parliament of Canada may, from time to time, with the consent of the Legislature of any Province of the said Dominion, increase or diminish or otherwise alter the limits of such Province."

Section 92 of B. N. A. Act:

"In each province the legislature may exclusively make laws in relation to matters coming within the classes of subjects next hereinafter enumerated, that is to say:

"(1) The amendment from time to time, notwithstanding anything in this act, of the constitution of the province, except as regards the office of lieutenant-governor.

"(2) Direct taxation within the province in order to the raising of a revenue for provincial purposes.

"(3) The borrowing of money on the sole credit of the province.

"(4) The establishment and tenure of provincial offices, and the appointment and payment of provincial officers.

"(5) The management and sale of the public lands belonging to the province, and of the timber and wood thereon.

"(6) The establishment, maintenance, and management of public and reformatory prisons in and for the province.

"(7) The establishment, maintenance, and management of hisoutaks, asylums, charities and eleemosynary institutions in and for the province, other than marine hospitals.

"(8) Municipal institutions in the province.

"(9) Shop, saloon, tavern, auctioneer, and other licenses, in order to the raising of a revenue for provincial, local, or municipal purposes.

"(10) Local works and undertakings other than such as are of the following classes:

"(a) Lines of steam or other ships, railways, canals, telegraphs and other works and undertakings connecting the province with any other or others of the provinces or extending beyond the limits of the province:

"(b) Lines of steamships between the province and any British or foreign country:

"(c) Such works as, although wholly situate within the province, are before or after their execution declared by the Parliament of Canada to be for the general advantage of Canada or for the advantage of two or more of the provinces.

"(11) The incorporation of companies with provincial objects.

"(12) Solemnization of marriage in the province.

“(13) Property and civil rights in the province.

“(14) The administration of justice in the province, including the constitution, maintenance and organization of provincial courts, both of civil and of criminal jurisdiction, and including procedure in civil matters in those courts.

“(15) The imposition of punishment by fine, penalty or imprisonment for enforcing any law of the province made in relation to any matter coming within any of the classes of subjects enumerated in this section.

“(16) Generally all matters of a merely local or private nature in the province.”

CHAPTER XLI

FORGET'S ADMINISTRATION: POLITICAL HISTORY (1905-1910)

INAUGURATION OF PROVINCIAL INSTITUTIONS—FORGET'S INAUGURAL SPEECH
—CHOICE OF CAPITAL—LAMONT'S RAILWAY BILL—PROVINCIAL
FINANCES—ACRIMONIOUS PARTY WARFARE—PRINCE ALBERT ELEC-
TIONS—PROVINCIAL EDUCATIONAL LEGISLATION AND THE SUPPLE-
MENTARY REVENUE ACT—SUPREME COURT AND DISTRICT COURT
JUDGES—TAXATION OF RAILWAY CORPORATIONS—NEW ELECTIONS
ACT—REDISTRIBUTION BILL—PROVINCIAL ELECTIONS OF 1908.

In the presence of the Governor-General, the Premier of the Dominion, and many other distinguished guests, on the occasion of the inaugural celebration of September 1, 1905, Mr. Forget took his oath of office as the first Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Saskatchewan. In reply to the Governor-General's announcement of the new dignity conferred upon the former Lieutenant-Governor of the Territories, His Honour spoke in part as follows:

"My first words must be of thanks to your Excellency for the high distinction just conferred upon me. I tender those thanks most sincerely. I appreciate the honour, and I hope I fully recognise the responsibility of the office on which I have entered. It is no little matter to be the firstly appointed Lieutenant of Your Excellency for the new Province of Saskatchewan.

"Even in ordinary circumstances the event just witnessed by this large gathering would have great interest and significance, and the circumstances are not ordinary. It has often been said lately that the change of status now achieved by the North West is the most important event that has occurred to Canada since confederation. This may well be so, for are we not today completing the structure of federated Canada? I say then that the event is one of general interest and significance, and if I may be excused a personal reminiscence, I would say that it is to me especially a matter of peculiar fascination. Today this immense throng of North West people have witnessed the swearing-in of the first Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Saskatchewan, and my mind goes back to a small gathering at Fort Pelly on the 26th of November, 1876, when I witnessed the swearing-in of my esteemed, distinguished and venerable friend, Commissioner Laird, as the first Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories. There is a shade of sadness on the pleasing recollection in the

fact that Commissioner Laird and myself are the only survivors of those who witnessed that historic event. From that day to this I have lived a North Wester, have been associated with the Government of the Territories and have been closely associated with the growth of the institutions around which we now live."

The political history of the next few years abounded in events of the first importance. Premier Scott, with his Cabinet colleagues, Messrs. Calder and Motherwell, and the members of the Assembly generally, enjoyed such an opportunity for constructive statesmanship and the handling of large public questions as but rarely, if ever, can occur again.

On March 29, 1906, the Lieutenant-Governor opened his first session of the First Legislature of the Province of Saskatchewan. Mr. McNutt was elected Speaker, and Mr. Sutherland, of Saskatoon, Deputy Speaker.

The choice of a Provincial Capital was one of the most interesting issues before the First Assembly. Claims were raised in many quarters, but especially in Moose Jaw, Regina, and Saskatoon. The members of the Legislature in a body visited Regina's two chief rivals, and every species of pressure, legitimate and illegitimate, is said to have been brought to bear upon the Assembly. Finally, however, the Premier on May 23d announced the decision of the Government in favor of Regina, and received the endorsement of the House.

An important railway bill was introduced in this session by Attorney-General Lamont, and duly approved by the Assembly. It provided that any railway company obtaining a railway charter from the Provincial Government must complete at least thirty miles of its line within two years, and the whole road within five, and that railway companies must fence their right-of-ways. The bill vested in the Government the power to expropriate any railway constructed under a provincial charter, and to transform it into a government road. Mr. Haultain, the leader of the opposition, criticised the bill in various regards, and in a number of instances his suggested improvements were adopted by the Government. The companies incorporated during this first session were: The Saskatchewan Central Railway Company, The Moose Jaw and Suburban Railway Company, The Canada Central Railway Company, and The Saskatchewan Railway Company.

The Hon. J. A. Calder delivered his first budget speech on May 16th. There had been expended under warrant between the date of inauguration and December 31, 1905, \$118,601.00. The Government estimated the needs of the public services for the fourteen months ending February 28, 1907, at \$2,067,567.00. The revenue for the North West Territories for the year 1904 had amounted to only \$841,846.00. It was thus rendered evident that under the new regime the Government was enjoying a much freer hand than had Mr. Haultain's administration.

A number of resolutions of general interest were passed during this first session. The Assembly placed upon record its regret at the death of Mr. Thomas Tweed, who for so long had been a prominent citizen of the Territories. The Dominion Government was urged to grant an investigation into the claims of the retired servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, and their descendants, in the matter of Lord Selkirk's lands and deeds. The sum of \$5,000.00 was voted by the House in aid of the sufferers in the San Francisco earthquake. A measure was introduced by the Premier raising the sessional indemnity of members of the House from \$500.00 to \$1,000.00. In committee Mr. Haultain proposed that the amount be set at \$700.00—a proposition defeated only by the chairman's vote. Considerable other legislation was also passed, in all sixty-four measures.

The opposition, led by F. W. G. Haultain, criticised the Government chiefly with regard to financial matters. Under the new system the Premier was in receipt of a salary of \$6,000.00, and his colleagues of the Cabinet were to be paid \$5,000.00 per annum, in addition to their sessional indemnity. Mr. Haultain considered these salaries and the cost of legislation generally to be disproportionate to the Provincial income. Seventy-five thousand dollars had also been allowed as the Province's share for the maintenance of the North West Mounted Police force. It was argued that the Government should have insisted upon the Federal authorities retaining the complete financial responsibility for the maintenance of the force. The opposition also disapproved of a vote of \$2,500.00 for the Western Immigration Association. A vote of non-confidence passed upon these criticisms was defeated by a strictly party vote of fourteen to eight. The House was prorogued May 26th.

Reference must be made to a series of disagreeable events arising out of the Provincial election. Mr. J. F. Bole had been declared elected in Regina with a majority of three. His opponent, Mr. H. W. Laird, together with his supporters, alleged, however, that the ballot boxes had been tampered with, and in due time the case was ventilated in the courts. The upshot of the matter was that Mr. Bole retained his seat.

A series of suits for alleged criminal libel also arose from the acrimonious party warfare of the day. The Premier won a verdict and trifling damages in his case against the editor of the *Regina Standard*, but lost a similar action against the editor of the *Regina West*.

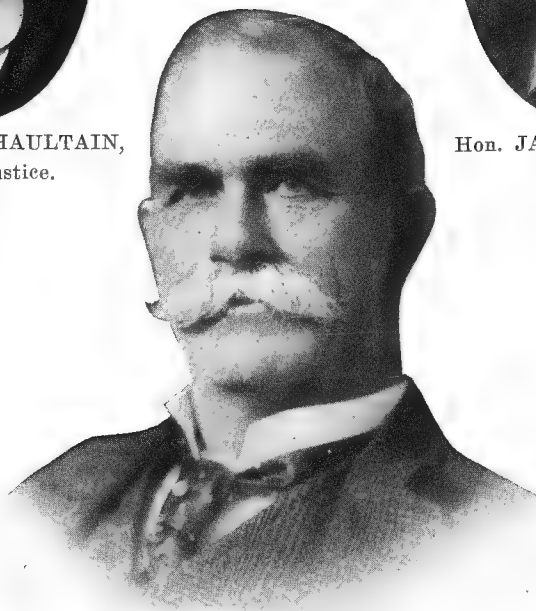
The election in Prince Albert County was attended by deplorable circumstances. Very shortly before the election the retiring officer ordered the establishment of three new polls some three hundred miles north of the city of Prince Albert. Apart from these polls, the opposition candidate, Mr. S. J. Donaldson, had a majority of fifty-six, but when the deputy returning officers from these remote localities returned to Prince Albert,



Hon. F. W. G. HAULTAIN,
Chief Justice.



Hon. JAMES H. ROSS.
Senator.



His Honor GEORGE WILLIAM
BROWN,
Lieut-Gov. of Saskatchewan.



Mr. ARCHIBALD McDONALD,
Retired Factor Hudson's Bay Co.



Dr. J. H. C. WILLOUGHBY.

some ten days after the election, their ballot boxes were found to contain one hundred and fifty-one ballots all marked for the Liberal candidate, Dr. P. D. Tyerman. This turned Dr. Tyerman's minority into a majority of ninety-five. It was quite evident to everybody, however, that a fraud had been perpetrated. One of the deputy returning officers promptly absconded, and the others were arrested. They admitted that they had never even reached the polling places in question, and were fined \$200.00 and costs each. Nevertheless, when the official recount took place before Mr. Justice J. E. P. Prendergast, he decided that, under the law, he had no function to perform except that of counting ballots actually found in the boxes. In recalling this extraordinary incident it is but just to say that Mr. Donaldson himself vigorously resented reflections cast in certain quarters upon the Judge's integrity, and that opposition newspapers, such as the *Regina West*, admitted that, under the circumstances, Judge Prendergast could not have acted otherwise. Accordingly, Dr. Tyerman was gazetted as member for Prince Albert, though he did not take his seat. Action was entered against the returning officer, and the matter was before the courts off and on for more than a year, when at last a verdict was given.

However, in April, 1907, the committee of the Legislature on privileges and elections took into its consideration the claims of Mr. Donaldson, and found them valid. Accordingly, by a unanimous vote of the Legislature, Mr. Donaldson was declared duly elected.

A large number of other protests had been commenced, when, to the amazement of the public, Mr. Prendergast admitted the legality of an objection raised by counsel claiming that as the Autonomy Bill had not distinctly declared the continued validity of Territorial legislation respecting elections, the Courts of the Province had as yet no jurisdiction in such matters. This judgment was subsequently upheld by the Court *en banc*. Under the circumstances, the Assembly itself alone had power to consider protests.

The separation of the Territories into two Provinces necessitated the organization of a separate educational council for Saskatchewan. Its members were Messrs. William Grayson, of Moose Jaw; W. R. Sparling, of North Battleford; T. H. McQuire, of Prince Albert; A. H. Smith, of Moosomin, and the Rev. David Gillies, of St. Andrews.

In July, 1906, Messrs. Scott and Lamont visited Ottawa, where they arranged with the Dominion Government for the transfer of the Land Titles System and various other important public institutions from Federal to Provincial control.

Toward the end of the year the Premier's ill health obliged him to leave the Province for some months, and during his absence the Hon. J. H. Lamont acted as Premier.

The second session of the First Legislature met on February 20, 1907. Important changes were introduced in connection with the administration of justice. A jury act was passed increasing the number of jurors required by law from six to twelve. A new Supreme Court Act provided for a judicial system to replace that of Territorial days. The new Supreme Court was to consist of five judges residing at the Capital, but going on circuit at regular intervals. This Court was to have both original and appellate jurisdiction. Salaries were placed at \$7,000.00 per annum for the chief justice, and \$6,000.00 for each of his colleagues in the Supreme Court. The Province was also divided into eight districts, with district courts, the judges of which were given a wide jurisdiction, though in civil causes it did not extend to cases involving a sum of money larger than \$300.00, which has since been extended to \$500.00. The Law Society was also reorganised as a Provincial body, and was given large disciplinary powers.

In presenting his second budget, Hon. J. A. Calder, Provincial Treasurer, was able to report that the receipts had been somewhat in excess of the estimates, and that a surplus of \$482,280.00 was carried forward. The chief item in the estimated expenditures for the current year was that for public works. This provided for the outlay of a million and a quarter dollars on small bridges, and a quarter of a million on roads. The estimate for education was only \$25,000.00 larger than this last sub-item.

Next day Mr. Haultain introduced a resolution calling for the "early establishment of a telephone system owned and operated by the Province." An amendment was introduced by Mr. George Langley on behalf of the Government and duly carried. This proposal was one affirming the desirability of Government ownership of telephones, but instructing the Government first to make thorough inquiry into existing systems.

Much other important legislation occupied the attention of the House, and some of the measures will be further discussed elsewhere. Prominent among them was an Act defining the scope, functions and character of the prospective University of Saskatchewan, while another bill dealt with the organization and maintenance of a system of High Schools. Closely associated with these measures was the Supplementary Revenue Act, which was introduced by Mr. Calder. It provided for the levying for educational purposes of a tax of one cent an acre upon all taxable land outside of village and town school districts. As a portion of this money would be used for the support of High Schools, the law provided that the children from the rural portions of the Province should be admitted to these institutions without fee.

Early in the summer of 1907 Mr. Scott was again able to take up his work, and on June 21st he was the guest of honour at a very large and noteworthy public banquet at Regina.

In the autumn Attorney-General Lamont resigned his seat as member for Prince Albert city, and was appointed to the bench of the Supreme Court. Mr. William Ferdinand Alphonse Turgeon succeeded him as Attorney-General, and writs were immediately issued for an election at Prince Albert. The opposition candidate was Mr. J. S. Bradshaw, formerly Mayor of Prince Albert, to whom the uncontested ballots gave a majority of one. There were, however, 339 contested ballots, and when these had been reviewed in court, Mr. Turgeon was ultimately declared elected by a majority of fifty-four. Meantime, Mr. Scott's health made necessary a second leave of absence, during which Mr. Calder acted as Premier.

The Hon. Edward Ludlow Wetmore was appointed Chief Justice of the new Supreme Court, September 16th. The other judges appointed to the Court, in addition to the Hon. J. H. Lamont, were the Hon. J. S. P. Prendergast, Hon. H. W. Newlands, and the Hon. T. C. Johnson. On November 21st the appointment of the district court judges was also gazetted: Reginald Rimmer for the Cannington District; A. G. Farrel for the Moose Mountain District; T. C. Gordon for the Yorkton District, and T. F. Forbes for the Prince Albert District.

The third session of the First Legislature was opened by Chief Justice Wetmore, acting as Administrator. An important measure of this session was the Provincial Treasurer's Bill providing for the taxation of railway companies upon their gross yearly earnings within the Province. A rate of three per centum was to be levied in the case of lines seven years in operation, and one and one-half per centum on those in operation for five years and up to seven. The chief reason advanced in justification of this mode of taxation was the Canadian Pacific Railway Company's claim by virtue of its charter to be exempted from taxation on its roadbed, superstructure and buildings.

Attorney-General Turgeon introduced legislation to take the place of the old Territorial Elections Act. The colored lead pencil system was replaced by printed ballots similar to those used in Federal elections. Whereas formerly an individual's right to vote, if it were questioned, was investigated after the election, it was now provided that such inquiry should be made before. Voters' lists were to be prepared by registrars and their deputies, on the basis of personal registration in cities and towns and registration by enumeration in rural districts. The district judges were to be revising officers. While the bill was adversely criticised in some of its details by the opposition, Mr. Haultain on the whole approved of the measure. "I think," said he on May 1st, "that the Government had dealt with an important matter in a broad and effective manner, and I congratulate the Attorney-General."

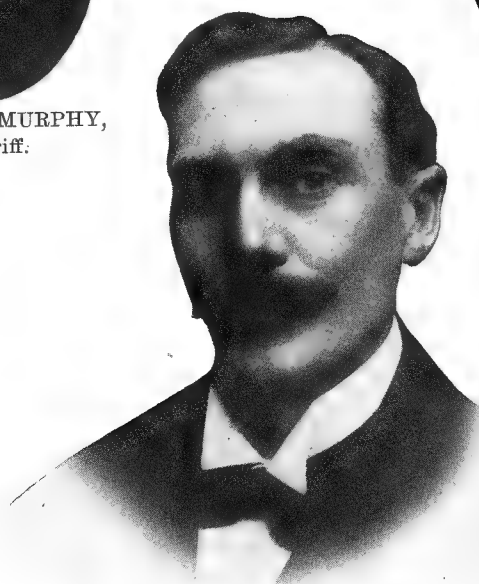
Much debate of a somewhat less amicable nature attended the passing



Mr. G. B. MURPHY,
Sheriff.



Mr. JOHN DIXON.



Hon. WALTER SCOTT,
Premier of Saskatchewan.



His Worship Wm. TRANT,
Police Magistrate.



Hon. THOMAS MCKAY.

of the Redistribution Bill. The whole subject was placed in the hands of a select committee. The members of the committee representing the Government and the opposition, respectively, prepared and exchanged elaborate maps on the basis of which the Province was first divided into four sections to be represented by so many members each, and was ultimately mapped out into forty-four constituencies. This was an increase of sixteen. Among the other bills passed during the session was one providing for a five-year term for future legislatures, subject, of course, to the Lieutenant-Governor's right of dissolution.

The House was prorogued on June 12th and on July 20th the First Legislative Assembly of Saskatchewan was rather unexpectedly dissolved. The ostensible reason for the dissolution was the passing of the Redistribution Act, and the desirability of bringing it promptly into effect. However, less than three years had elapsed since the elections of 1905, and the opposition claimed that the advice given to His Honour in this connection was not justified by any public necessity and was based simply on a desire of the Government to take their opponents by surprise. The elections resulted in the return of twenty-seven Liberals and fourteen Conservatives, but involved the defeat of the Hon. Mr. Motherwell, Minister of Agriculture, and the Hon. Mr. Calder, Minister of Education and Provincial Treasurer. A short time afterwards, however, the Federal elections caused vacancies in Saltcoats and Humboldt through the election of Mr. Thomas McNutt and Dr. D. B. Neely to the House of Commons. Mr. Calder was returned for the former constituency and Mr. Motherwell for the latter.

The election of 1908, like that of 1905, was associated with a number of cases of criminal libel. During the campaign the Premier had made deliberate charges reflecting upon Mr. W. H. Laird, the Conservative candidate for Regina. The resulting lawsuit went to the Supreme Court, and on February 1, 1909, the jury announced the impossibility of agreeing upon a verdict. The case, with others that had been based upon it, was withdrawn, as also was one entered by Mr. J. G. McDonald against the Premier, and another commenced by Mr. Scott against the *Moose Jaw News* for defamation of character. At the close of 1908 Mr. Scott announced that a royal commission would be appointed to inquire into charges against the Minister of Education in connection with the letting of school book contracts. Wholesale accusation and insinuations in this regard had no doubt been influential in bringing about the personal defeat of Mr. Calder. The commission consisted of Chief Justice Wetmore and Mr. Justice Newlands. Its report, dated April 8, 1909, exonerated the Minister of Education.

As approach is made nearer and nearer to the time at which a history is actually written, difficulties confronting the historian become, in many

important respects, increasingly disconcerting. The lapse of time is essential in order to any general agreement as to the meaning and permanent importance of the events that might or should find a place in a record of political, social and industrial development. The portion of the present work devoted to these topics will therefore conclude with the expiring of Lieutenant-Governor Forget's term of office and the succession of His Honour, Lieutenant-Governor George William Brown, in 1910.

CHAPTER XLII

FORGET'S ADMINISTRATION: SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT (1905-1910)

EXTRAORDINARY DEVELOPMENT—GRAIN BLOCKADE—MUNICIPAL TELEPHONES—PROVINCIAL EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION—UNIVERSITY OF SASKATCHEWAN—PARTIAL CROP FAILURE; DISTRIBUTION OF SEED GRAIN—GOVERNMENT OWNERSHIP OF ELEVATORS—TREATY NUMBER TEN.

From the point of view of industrial expansion and the growth of population, the year in which Saskatchewan reached its provincial status surpassed all previous records. Canadian immigration statistics are notoriously unreliable, as no proper records are kept of the number of people leaving or merely passing through the country; however, we know that during the year ending with June 30, 1906, about 190,000 persons entered Canada, most of whom settled in the West. Of this number, some 7,000 were immigrants from the United States, bringing with them property in the form of settlers' effects and cash estimated at \$21,000,000. In the five years that had elapsed since the last decennial census of the Dominion, the population of Manitoba had almost doubled, and that of Saskatchewan had more than trebled. The grain production of the year 1905 for the three Prairie Provinces was something in excess of 200,000,000 bushels, while the wheat harvest of Saskatchewan alone amounted to 26,000,000 bushels—an increase of 10,000,000 bushels over that of the preceding year. Dairying proved prosperous; lumbering was exceedingly profitable; the export of cattle unusually large; the horse trade good; and sheep grazing flourishing. New villages were springing up everywhere and rapidly developing into towns. Railway lines were being constructed or projected in many directions, and everywhere with the rising tide of prosperity land values rose correspondingly. For example, in 1903 the C. N. R. brought into existence the town of North Battleford, which in six months rose to a population of four hundred.

The phenomenal development of the Canadian West brought with it staggering problems, especially for those concerned with transportation. In 1907 it proved impossible to market more than a fraction of the grain crop in the fall, and as the winter advanced, the railway companies found

themselves entirely unable to meet the demands pouring in upon them from every quarter for the transportation of fuel. The Provincial Government had been obliged to take energetic action in order to prevent general distress by securing supplies of fuel for the public from every available source. Even in 1906 a serious coal famine had occurred as a result of a strike at Lethbridge.

The citizen body gradually came to realize that it is not sufficient merely to induce settlers to take up land, but that it is also necessary to surround them with social conditions which will keep them permanently a contented and prosperous farming community. Accordingly, throughout Mr. Forget's last administration one subject of perennial interest was the development of a telephone system which would meet the social and business necessities of the growing West. At conventions of grain growers and representatives of Boards of Trade, and at other like assemblies, resolutions were passed in favor of the government ownership of telephone lines. On the other hand, the Union of Saskatchewan Municipalities recommended municipal ownership of telephone lines. In view of the difference of opinion the Government appointed Mr. Francis Dagger, its telephone expert, to investigate the matter and report.

On April 3, 1908, he had presented his report. It stated that there were in use in Saskatchewan 3,250 telephones, or about one to every ninety-two inhabitants. More than half of all the telephones in the Province belonged to the Bell Telephone Company, and the remainder, with the exception of about three hundred and ten rural telephones, were the property of four other private companies. Mr. Dagger pointed out that the convenience and interest of the public generally rendered it undesirable that the same private interests should control both the long-distance lines and the local exchange system. The unnecessary duplication of long-distance service should be avoided, and these lines should all be owned and controlled by the Provincial Government. In cities, towns and villages the provision of local telephone service, Mr. Dagger thought, should be left to Municipal Councils, to avoid too great a present expenditure of Government funds. Mr. Dagger recommended that the Government should select three or four sparsely settled districts and, by way of an object lesson, show how cheaply a complete rural service could be established.

Upon the basis of this report a Bill was introduced by Mr. Calder in 1908, and duly passed. It went even further than Mr. Dagger had for the present recommended, as not only were rural lines established and encouraged, and trunk lines taken over from the private companies, but the system in the towns and cities was also included with the others that had been brought under Government control. The underlying principle of the Scott telephone policy was the building and operation of long-distance lines by

the Provincial Government, coöperating with rural telephones owned and controlled by the farmers themselves under necessary regulations. The Department of Railways and Telephones commenced actual work on July 1, 1908, and by the middle of August, 1910, one hundred and twenty-three rural telephone companies had been incorporated, representing almost three thousand subscribers and practically the same number of miles of line, with capitalization of \$363,628. The price paid for the Bell system was \$357,999.00, with about \$10,000 to be returned for advance subscriptions paid, and the new Government enterprise involved an immediate additional expenditure of \$436,000.

Among the interesting events of 1908 was the establishment of a Provincial Educational Association. At the initial convention held in Regina, some five hundred delegates were present.

Great interest was also shown in the establishment of the University of Saskatchewan, which on October 16, 1907, had held its first convocation, electing chancellor and senate. Saskatoon, Regina, Prince Albert, Moose Jaw and other towns offered themselves as suitable homes for the new university. The responsibility of choice lay with the Board of Governors, which was organized on May 23, 1908, with Mr. A. F. Angus of Regina as chairman. Saskatoon was ultimately chosen as the Provincial University centre, and Professor Walter C. Murray, M. S., LL. D., of the department of Philosophy and Education in Dalhousie University, Halifax, was appointed the first president.

Despite the general prosperity with which Saskatchewan was blessed in the period under review, the losses by frost and hail were serious on different occasions. Indeed, in 1908 the Provincial and Federal authorities were obliged to coöperate for the distribution of seed grain in large quantities. Approximately 1,200,000 bushels of wheat, about the same amount of oats, and about 200,000 bushels of barley were supplied at moderate rates and under generous conditions as seed grain, to settlers who had lost their crop the year before.

The problem of the Government ownership of elevators was the subject of much discussion. The Grain Growers' Association was naturally keenly alive to the necessity of supplying the farmers of the Province with better facilities for disposing of their products, and the Cabinet Ministers of the Prairie Provinces held important conferences to consider the matter. However, in Saskatchewan the proposal to apply the principle of government ownership was not approved by the authorities and some years elapsed before the Government matured the policy which will be discussed elsewhere.

In spite of the difficulty of handling the Provincial trade and notwithstanding occasional losses from causes not subject to control, before the end

of Mr. Forget's regime, Saskatchewan stood third amongst the Provinces of the Dominion and the States of the Union as a producer of oats and wheat. As the enormous crop was produced from less than thirteen *per centum* of the estimated acreage south of the fifty-fifth parallel, it was evident, moreover, that only a beginning had been made.

During the epoch under review, there took place the last great Indian surrender affecting the Province of Saskatchewan. This was Treaty No. 10. The natives concerned were the Chippeways, Crees and other Indian inhabitants of the northern portions of Saskatchewan, Alberta and a part of Keewatin, not covered in previous surrenders—an area of about eighty-five thousand eight hundred square miles. The original commissioner was Mr. J. A. J. McKenna, who had assisted Messrs. Laird and Ross in the negotiation of Treaty No. 9; and among those who aided him were Messrs. Charles Fisher of Duck Lake and Charles Mair of Ottawa, secretaries to the commission, Mr. Angus McKay and other officers of the Hudson's Bay Company and of the Mounted Police, and Bishop Pascal. The original treaty was signed at Canoe Lake, September 19, 1906. Further adhesions to Treaty No. 10 were negotiated in the following year (August 19, 1907) by Mr. Thomas A. Borthwick, among whose assistants was Mr. W. J. McLean, the well-known Hudson's Bay Company chief factor. It helps one to realize something of the vastness of our undeveloped hinterland when we read that Mr. Borthwick's mission involved a canoe journey of over two thousand miles. The duties of the commissioners included the investigation of the claims for scrip advanced by Halfbreeds in the regions surrendered. Thus was opened for settlement, immigration, trade, mining and lumbering the last portion of the mighty realm over which the native races of Saskatchewan had for so many generations held sway practically undisputed and unshared.

CHAPTER XLIII

COLONIZATION COMPANIES AND ANALOGOUS ENTERPRISES: ANGLO-SAXON IMMIGRATION

REGULATIONS FOR COLONIZATION COMPANIES, 1882—COLLAPSE OF EARLY COMPANIES—LAND GRANTS TO COLONIZATION AND RAILWAY COMPANIES—HARDSHIPS ATTENDANT UPON THE CREATION OF SUCH RESERVES—GIGANTIC FARMING ENTERPRISES—THE BELL FARM—THE SIR JOHN LISTER KAYE FARMS—"THE AMERICAN INVASION"—IMMIGRATION FROM THE BRITISH ISLES—CROFTER SETTLEMENTS—THE BARR COLONY.

The problem of peopling and bringing under cultivation the vast prairies of Saskatchewan and other western provinces has involved various experiments of historical interest. In this portion of our treatise we will review as fully as space permits the story of these enterprises, devoting special attention to a few typical examples.

Upon January 1, 1882, there came into force certain land regulations which guided the operations of colonization companies for a number of years.

Any person or company satisfying the government of good faith and financial stability might obtain, for colonization purposes, an unsettled tract of land anywhere north of the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, not being within twenty-four miles of that road or any of its branches, nor within twelve miles of any yet projected line of railway. The even numbered sections were held for homestead and preëmption purposes, but the odd numbered sections would become the property of the colonization company, on payment of two dollars per acre in five equal instalments. The company would also pay five cents an acre for the survey of the land purchased, and interest at six per centum would be charged on all overdue payments.

The contract into which the colonization company entered with the Government required that within five years the company's reserve should be colonized by placing two settlers on each odd numbered section, and also two settlers on each of the free homestead sections. When such colonization was completed the company was to be allowed a rebate of one hundred

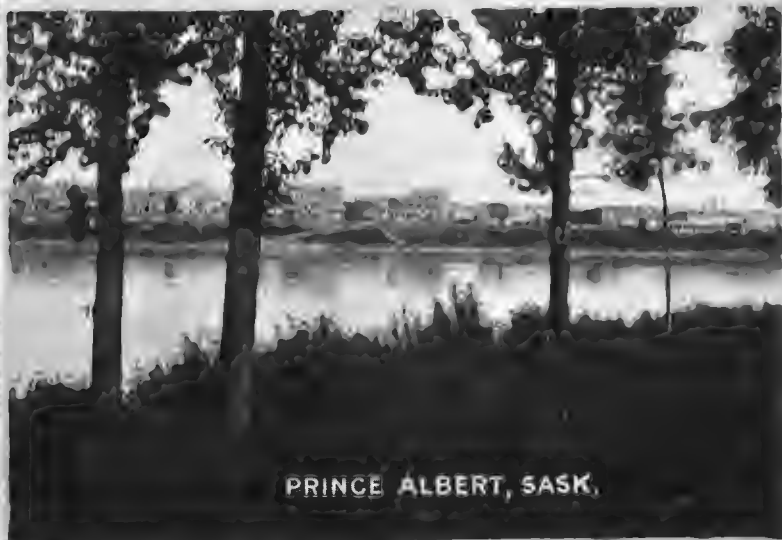
and twenty dollars for each *bona fide* settler. On the expiration of the five years, if all conditions had been fulfilled, such further rebate would be granted as would reduce the purchase price to one dollar per acre. If, however, the full number of settlers required by the regulations had not been placed upon the land in conformity with the official regulations, the company was to forfeit one hundred and sixty dollars for each settler fewer than the required number.

Under what is called plan number two, provision was made for the encouragement of settlement by those desiring to cultivate larger farms than could be purchased under the regulations requiring two settlers to be placed on each section. A colonization company of this sort was called upon to bind itself simply to place one hundred and twenty-eight *bona fide* settlers in each township.

After the boom of 1882, colonization companies sprang up like mushrooms, in every direction. As a general rule, their careers were likewise of mushroom brevity.

It is impossible in the space at our disposal to treat of these companies in any detail. Most of them proved financial failures, as far as the original investors were concerned, and none of them succeeded in placing any considerable number of permanent settlers on their lands. Many of the settlers they did secure were not well adapted to agricultural life in such a country as this then was, and in consequence were soon dissatisfied and restless.

Accordingly, in September and November, 1884, meetings were held in Toronto by the representatives of many of these companies, with a view to obtaining from the Government readjustment or cancellation of their contracts. A petition was addressed to Sir David L. McPherson, in which the colonization companies complained of the unfair competition of interested railway companies, themselves controlling large reserves, of the formidable agitation conducted by a portion of the public press in hostility to their enterprise, and of the opposition of the Farmers' Union and other bodies. Owing to these hindrances, immigration had been checked. Moreover, as large areas of land more eligibly situated for railway facilities were yet available for settlement free, the companies found the sales of the odd numbered sections, as required by the agreement with the Government, to be simply impossible. Furthermore, it having become necessary to grant the railways lands free, which at the date of the contracts with the colonization companies were to cost \$1.00 per acre, these companies, by paying the price stipulated for their lands, were thereby subjected to unequal and hopeless competition. The petitioners therefore prayed that patents might issue to them for such portions of their lands as they might fairly be judged to have earned, and that their charters be cancelled. They would thus be



enabled to grant perfect titles in fee simple for those odd numbered sections, for which they were able to obtain purchasers.

The Minister of the Interior recognized that, to a large extent, the failure of the companies was owing to circumstances over which they had no control. Some of them had honestly and earnestly proceeded with the task they had undertaken, and had expended large sums of money in promoting immigration, disseminating general information about the North West and in establishing mills, roads, bridges, stage lines and other improvements. But while they had doubtless been instrumental in bringing into the country a considerable number of its immigrants, a large proportion of these had not settled on the companies' tracts, but had homesteaded elsewhere, or purchased from the Canadian Pacific Railway Company.

The Department of the Interior felt that it would be impossible to adopt any hard and fast basis of settlement that would be fairly applicable to all the defaulting companies. However, it was agreed that every settler placed by such a company upon its lands should be credited as a payment of \$160.00 which should be included with such other expenditure as might in the Minister's opinion have materially conduced to the progress of colonization. On such a basis a final settlement was arrived at and the companies concerned were dissolved between 1884 and 1891, chiefly in 1886.

The Saskatchewan Land and Homestead Company, part of whose holdings were south-west of Yorkton, part at the Elbow, and part at Red Deer River, Alberta, had placed two hundred and forty-five settlers on its reserve of 491,746 acres. It had paid on account over \$150,000. In the final settlement it was therefore given the title to 119,200 acres and scrip for \$32,000 additional applicable on the purchase of public lands.

The York Farmers' Colonization Company, operating near Yorkton, placed one hundred and sixty-four settlers and obtained finally 51,358 acres.

The Dominion Lands Colonization Company placed one hundred and forty-three settlers on its reserve in the Fill Hills and ultimately received 56,672 acres and scrip for \$33,586.

The Primitive Methodist Colonization Company, operating between Yorkton and Qu'Appelle, placed one hundred and four settlers, and obtained in the final settlement approximately 36,600 acres.

The Temperance Colonization Company had control of fourteen contiguous townships south of the Saskatchewan, with the Village of Saskatoon as its chief settlement. It placed one hundred and one settlers and received in settlement 100,000 acres.

The Touchwood and Qu'Appelle Colonization Company placed ninety-six settlers and received scrip for 48,300 acres.

The Montreal and Western Land Company, south of Yorkton, had paid approximately \$16,400 on account, which, together with rebates, brought up the amount to its credit to slightly over \$49,000. It had placed sixty-four settlers and received in settlement of its claim 24,586 acres.

These seven companies were all those included in the settlement that had succeeded in placing fifty or more settlers in what is now Saskatchewan. The records of the Land Department at Ottawa, to which the writer was given access, show the terms of settlement arrived at with a number of other concerns which secured some settlers, but fewer than fifty. Their land grants ranged from about four thousand acres down.

Finally seven other such companies, though they had expended much money, had not obtained a single settler. However, they were granted scrip representing considerable sums; four, eight, twelve, fourteen to eighteen thousand dollars apiece.

As a general result of this epidemic of colonization companies, upon the 2,842,742 acres set apart for their reserves, 1,243 settlers were placed. Prior to the final settlement the companies had sold rather less than 1,500,000 acres and in cash payments or rebates had to their credit with the government approximately one and a quarter million dollars. On the cancellation of the contracts, they became the proprietors of tracts of land in the best agricultural districts, aggregating 438,208 acres and scrip in addition to the value of \$375,518.33.

It will be seen that the general issue of this disastrous fiasco in colonization was, without any adequate public advantage gained, to place in the hands chiefly of eastern speculators, the absolute proprietorship of vast blocks of arable lands that in course of time became exceedingly valuable.

The principalities thus alienated to colonization companies are, however, almost insignificant as compared to the kingdoms given away to railway companies. The land grant earned by the Alberta Railway and Coal Company exceeded 1,100,000 acres. By building the Souris Branch alone the Canadian Pacific Railroad earned over 1,400,000 acres, an area considerably greater than that of the whole province of Prince Edward Island. The Manitoba & North West Railway was granted over 1,800,000 acres, an area considerably greater than that of Scotland. By such a policy, Parliament, prior to 1896, alienated to Railway Companies, in the choicest sections of Manitoba and the North-West Territories, the stupendous area of 30,569,354 acres. When this area has a population averaging five persons to each quarter section it will accommodate a rural population of 955,295 persons. A very large proportion of these lands lie within the Province of Saskatchewan. They represent one special form of contribution for railway and settlement purposes, the burden of which is borne and will continue to be borne by the citizens of Saskatchewan, in addition to their share of the

cash subsidies voted by the Federal Parliament and responsibility for bonds guaranteed by the Provincial Assembly.

The practical exemption from taxation enjoyed under their charters by many of these vast corporations has always been a source of infinite public vexation. Moreover, in the early days, especially when relatively little of the country was surveyed and when means for the publication of information to the scattered settlers was yet very inadequate, it could not but happen that much hardship was wrought by the creation of these vast reserves. A prominent Winnipeg physician and politician related to the present writer an instance in point. In 1879 he "squatted" on a piece of land that was subsequently taken up by a large Colonization Company. He had erected buildings, made other improvements and been about three years on his land, before he learned that his title was likely to be subject to question. He received his notice first from the company's local manager, who, in the most insulting manner possible, ordered him off the place, for which courtesy he was properly thrashed by the squatter. As there were a number of other squatters on the tract, an official was sent down from Winnipeg to investigate their claims for indemnity.

Our informant met this functionary on the train and the latter, being in an ultra-communicative frame of mind and of course ignorant of his companion's identity, told him how he had been wined and dined by the company's manager and what an enjoyable visit he had had. He had not troubled to go near the complaining squatters. This was rather interesting information and on reaching Winnipeg its recipient announced his intention of publishing the whole circumstance through the press. To prevent this the company immediately paid him an indemnity of \$4,000.00 for his improvements. The settler notified two fellow squatters to present their claims at the same time and they were likewise met. So far as he was able to inform the writer, none of the several other squatters on the tract received any compensation. This episode is typical except for the fact that the company were dealing with at least one man who knew how to defend his rights.

An interesting phase in the development of Saskatchewan has been that involved by the history of a number of gigantic farming enterprises, financed chiefly by British capitalists. Just before the first notable boom in territorial land values in the early eighties, Major W. R. Bell organized in Winnipeg and partly with the aid of British funds the Qu'Appelle Valley Farming Company. Large areas were purchased at Indian Head, Qu'Appelle, Balgonie and other points in what is now Southern Saskatchewan. Most of the land was bought from the Canadian Pacific Railway Company and the Hudson's Bay Company at one dollar an acre. For a time the prospects of those concerned in this venture seemed very bright and it was thought

that the enterprise would bring into the country a large number of valuable settlers.

The company acquired a tract of 50,000 acres of the best wheat land in America, lying to the north of Qu'Appelle and Indian Head. It was, of course, entirely unsettled, except for the presence of a few squatters. Even before any active settlement had been made, the company had secured "upwards of a hundred thrifty and intelligent settlers and their families wherewith promptly to inaugurate farming operations." The general plans were somewhat similar to those that had previously been adopted by the great wheat kings of Dakota and Minnesota. They involved, however, various novel and characteristic features, chief among these was an arrangement by which the settlers at once became working share-holders in the company and the recipients of a large proportion of the fruits of their own labor. The enterprise was received with such popular favor that before the publication of the prospectus was completed every syndicate share had been subscribed and the stock was at a very high premium. Mr. Dewdney himself was one of the first presidents. From his actual report presented in January, 1884, we learn that during the summer and fall of 1882, when active operations commenced, 2,700 acres of land were broken. The land seeded this spring yielded an average of twenty bushels to the acre. In 1884 about six thousand were under crop. In 1883 a thirty thousand bushel granary was built, together with two large barrack cottages for the accommodation of men at the main station, buildings for the storage of implements, a blacksmith shop, a horse infirmary and twenty-two cottages with their outbuildings, costing about eight hundred dollars each. Fencing, bridging, tree-planting and other improvements on an ambitious scale also received attention. During the first two years of its history, the company spent approximately \$250,000. Various means were taken to reduce by co-operative methods the expenses of the enterprise. The whole tract was divided into smaller farms. Two-thirds of each of these, as they were broken, were cropped each year, and one-third summer-fallowed.

The management, however, seems to have been extravagant and haphazard and few of those concerned had any practical knowledge of agriculture as it must be pursued in such a country as Western Canada. The share-holders were soon land poor and their great estates fell to pieces, and were disposed of at a sacrifice to smaller holders.

A similar history has to be recorded in regard to the John Lister Kaye farms. Sir John's first investment consisted of some six sections of lands near Balgonie, which he commenced to farm in 1885. Associated with him in this venture were Lord Queensbury and others. In 1888 there was formed

the Canadian Agricultural, Coal and Colonization Company, Limited. This concern took over the Balgonie farm and established nine others.¹ These various farms averaged thirty-six square miles each in area.

Unfortunately the immediately available capital was invested with injudicious haste in buildings, stock and implements, and the management of the farms in many ways soon manifested deplorable ignorance of prairie conditions. The policy of the company was directed by a board in England, the majority of whom had never seen this country. As a colonization enterprise the whole scheme proved the same failure that it was as an investment. In a few years, however, some of the farms were sold and the control of the others passed to a new organization, the last of these being the Canada Land and Ranch Co., which under the management of practical business men proved profitable.

Of colonization companies drafting immigrants from Continental Europe, we shall speak in succeeding chapters.

The Province of Saskatchewan has within its broad limits many thousands of Galician, German, French, Scandinavian, Icelandic, Doukabor, Finnish, Hungarian, Roumanian and Hebrew settlers, but it must not be forgotten that the mass of its citizens are Anglo-Saxons.

The first decade of the twentieth century saw a most remarkable immigration from the United States. Many thousands of these newcomers were returning Canadians, and the vast majority of the rest have thrown in their lot with their British brethren so heartily that in a very short time they are properly counted as genuine Canadians. They retain the affection for the Republic that a Scottish Canadian feels for Scotland, but it does not lessen their loyal appreciation of cabinet government, a non-partizan judicial system, swift and certain justice and other ideals for which Canadian citizenship stands.

The "British-born" citizens of Saskatchewan constitute the fundamental element in the body politic. Most of these have come from Eastern Canada. They are to be found everywhere and the history of their settlement would be simply the history of the Province rewritten.²

Various attempts have been made to establish colonies made up entirely of settlers from the British Isles, but the individualism of the race has not tended to encourage this policy.

In the spring of 1883, Lady Gordon Cathcart sent out a number of Crofters from her estates in Scotland, who settled in what is now known

¹ The ten farms were situated at the following points: Balgonie, Swift Current, Rush Lake, Gull Lake, Crane Lake, Kincorth, Dunmoore, Stair, Bantry and Namako.

² According to the census of 1911, Saskatchewan's citizens of British origin numbered 251,010; of these 124,091 were of English origin, 53,865 of Irish, and 70,753 of Scotch. The corresponding figures a decade earlier were 17,543, 10,644 and 11,674; the total number of settlers of British origin then being 40,094.

as the Benbecula Settlement, south west of Moosomin. The success of at least some of these immigrants caused further attention to be drawn to the advisability of assisting a larger body of Crofters to settle in the fertile North West. Mr. W. Peacock Edwards, of Edinburgh, and Mr. Ranald MacDonald, of Aberdeen, visited Manitoba and the North West Territories in 1884 and, not confining themselves to the district of Benbecula Settlement, they drove through and inspected large tracts of country. The result of their report was the sending out of about one hundred additional families in the following spring, some from the estates of Lady Gordon Cathcart, some from those of the Duke of Argyle, and some from those of the Earl of Dunmore. They were located along the district south of Moosomin, Wapella and Red Jacket. In 1889, a Crofter settlement was also founded at Saltcoats. Progress was slow at first in these various settlements, owing partly to the inexperience of the Crofters with regard to methods of farming adapted to Saskatchewan, and partly to extravagant expenditures, especially upon machinery. The settlers were inadvertently encouraged in their improvidence by the fact that the promoters of the movement advanced to them loans of \$500 to \$600. Many of the first settlers became discouraged and abandoned their homesteads, but those who tenaciously stayed on the land have prospered in the end.

Financial aid was also extended to old country immigrants to the East London Artisans' Colony, south of Moosomin, prospected by Major-General Sir Francis DeWinton and other prominent citizens of London. The Church Colonization Land Society and various other like bodies also engaged in assisting emigration movements, but, upon the whole, the policy did not prove very encouraging, as far as immediate results were concerned, at all events.

The most remarkable attempt to transplant to a given locality in Saskatchewan a large group of Old Country immigrants is that associated with the name of Rev. I. M. Barr.

In 1901 this gentleman went to England from the United States, with the purpose of organizing a British colonization enterprise in South Africa. In this he met with insufficient encouragement, and in 1902 he applied for an appointment in the Canadian immigration service, but was rejected. Nevertheless he visited Canada and made preparation to bring out a large number of settlers. He led his clients to believe that he had made full arrangements for the immediate establishment in full operation of a store syndicate, a transportation organization, a colony hospital and a home building and plowing department for late arrivals.

In all his arrangements, however, Mr. Barr was hampered by inexperience, lack of capital and imperviousness to all suggestions emanating from immigration officers. For example, a number of bronchos were purchased

at Calgary and loaded into an ordinary box car, so that they reached their destination smothered! When his party of English immigrants reached Saskatoon—the settlement nearest to the site of the proposed colony—Barr was yet in England, still strenuously refusing to accept the help or advice of the Canadian immigration officials. However, the Immigration Department erected tents at Saskatoon and did all in its power to assist the inexperienced settlers in their two hundred miles trek westward to their homesteads and in their subsequent efforts to establish themselves there.

At the colony, Barr indeed established his store syndicate, but owing to the excessive prices charged by it, it collapsed, the headstrong promoter obstinately refusing the coöperation of the Department, which proposed floating supplies down from Edmonton. Barr was ultimately deposed by the settlers from the leadership of the colony, his place being taken by the Rev. Mr. Lloyd, who had accompanied the party as chaplain. This gentleman by his business ability and incapacity for discouragement saved the situation when it seemed almost desperate. A memorial to the services he rendered his comrades remains in the name of their chief settlement—Lloydminster. In due time the colony took healthy root and gradually attained prosperity. Progress in this direction was hastened as other settlers more experienced in the ways of the country came into the district. The settlement thus ceased to be "All English," but all concerned have benefitted by the intermingling of stocks and the opportunities afforded for the comparison of agricultural methods favored by peoples from various environments.

CHAPTER XLIV

IMMIGRATION FROM CONTINENTAL EUROPE (NORTH WESTERN)

CONTRACT WITH NORTH ATLANTIC TRADING COMPANY: CONSUMMATED
1899: ANNULLED 1906—SUBSEQUENT IMMIGRATION PROPAGANDA—
EASY ASSIMILATION OF IMMIGRANTS FROM NORTHERN AND WESTERN
EUROPE—ICELANDIC IMMIGRANTS—THE MENNONITES—SETTLERS
FROM AUSTRIA HUNGARY—HEBREWS.

The census of 1911 indicated the presence in Saskatchewan of approximately 160,000 settlers of continental origin,¹ hailing from North Western Europe. For a number of years the immigration propaganda under which such settlers were secured was largely controlled by an organization known as the North Atlantic Trading Company. In 1899 this company entered into an agreement with the Canadian Government to spend annually not less than \$15,000 in presenting to the agricultural classes of Holland, Denmark, Germany, Northern and Western Russia, Austria-Hungary, Luxemburg, Norway, Sweden, Finland and Switzerland the advantages of immigration into Canada. For each farmer or domestic brought into the country by the company it was to receive from the Canadian Government a bonus of £1 sterling. In 1904 the contract with the North Atlantic Trading Company was given a ten years' renewal. The agreement, however, was made subject to cancellation on four years' notice in case of a breach of its terms.

In most European countries it is illegal to engage in immigration propaganda, and it was therefore necessary for the company to enshroud itself in impenetrable secrecy. Outside of the innermost circle of the Government confidential officials, no one knew and indeed no one yet knows even who the members of the company were. Such a state of affairs left room for the wrongful manipulation of subsidies and aroused steadily increasing public disfavor. It was believed that the company was receiving the bonus in the case of very many immigrants whose coming to the country was not owing to its influence. Moreover, it was claimed that undue attention was being given to eastern Europe. On these grounds the contract was therefore annulled, terminating November 30, 1906. In the seven years of its operations this secret corporation had received from the Government the sum of

¹ Exclusive of 23,251 settlers of French origin, chiefly from eastern Canada.

\$367,245.00. This is practically Canada's only experiment in the farming out of immigration propaganda and it entailed such serious and persistent criticism that such a method of inducing settlement is not likely again to be met with favorable consideration.

Indeed, the need for such an organization, if it ever existed, had disappeared. The tide of immigration had set strongly toward Canadian shores, and the problem was no longer to induce, but to safeguard and assimilate. Formal measures for the securing of continental immigrants have almost entirely ceased as far as the Canadian Government is concerned. It has continued to some extent in France, where the *entente cordiale* has resulted in the French Government winking at the operations of Canadian immigration officials. In Scandinavia the Government does not actively discourage emigration, but supervises emigration propaganda carefully in the interests of its citizens. To reliable information, however, from official Canadian sources they have given wide and effective publicity through the schools and otherwise. Practically all other European countries, however, vigorously suppress any such movement. The Scandinavians in Saskatchewan in 1911 numbered 33,991, as against only 1,452 in 1901. Many of these were born or had lived for years in the United States.

No influence for the securing of desirable citizens is so important and effective as personal letters from successful settlers to their friends in the old lands, or reports carried back by prosperous immigrants revisiting the homes of their childhood. Consequently the best "foreign settlements" in Saskatchewan consist largely of settlers who have not come in a body, but who were friends and neighbors in the home land.

Generally speaking, the immigrants from northern and north western Europe, and from Teutonic countries and provinces in particular, are an acquisition the value of which is unquestionable. As a general rule, they rapidly adapt themselves to Canadian institutions. Though, as a rule, they retain their mother tongue for domestic intercourse, they promptly set themselves to the learning of English. Their assimilation therefore presents no very serious problems. The present writer has been the guest in many scores of the homes of such settlers and has observed with interest the frequency with which certain important topics formed the staple of conversation around the family circle in the evening. These topics included the freedom these new settlers enjoyed from excessive taxation and onerous police supervision; the exceptional opportunities here presented for the poor man to enjoy the benefit of his own labor; the security of life and property, and the freedom from army conscription. As contrasted with these hopeful themes, the old folks would tell of the hardships and hopeless poverty from which they had escaped. Such topics habitually discussed with the rising generation cannot fail to produce excellent results.

Though a surprisingly small percentage have come direct from Germany, a very large proportion of our immigrants from continental Europe are German speaking. These include many thousands from Austria; a considerable number from Hungary; and a very large body of settlers from the German provinces of southwestern Russia.

A relatively small but exceedingly valuable immigration has come from Iceland. The movement to America commenced about 1874 and in 1875 some five hundred Icelanders settled about Lake Winnipeg. Six years later they numbered over six thousand. The early settlers experienced many hardships, suffering severely from epidemics of smallpox. Moreover, the lands they had chosen had been favored on account of their facilities for hunting and fishing, and were not particularly good for agricultural purposes. In spite of these drawbacks the Icelanders have made extraordinary progress, and the overflow of their immigration into Saskatchewan has been heartily welcomed.

Another body of immigrants of continental origin, whose settlements in Saskatchewan have been offshoots from settlements in Manitoba, are the Mennonites. The members of that sect in this country are chiefly German Russians. They are representatives of a religious body dating to early in the 16th century. The most outstanding tenets of whose creed are those forbidding all oaths or preparations for warfare, and demanding the absolute separation of church and state. These doctrines involved them in serious difficulties with the authorities in their mother land, and the Canadian Government offered them an asylum, promising them exemption from military service and the right to live in colonies instead of upon their homesteads. The first settlements of Russian Mennonites were chiefly in Manitoba, the Mennonites of eastern Canada being of Pennsylvanian origin. The immigration commenced in 1874 and by the end of the century the western Mennonites numbered over thirty thousand. While they are possessed of many virtues, their exclusive habits have rendered them very difficult of assimilation. In recent years, however, rapid progress has been made, especially through the belated establishment of public schools in the Mennonite communities.

The citizen body of Austria-Hungary is made up of very diverse racial elements; approximately forty-five per cent. are Slavs; about twenty-five per cent. are Servian; sixteen per cent. are Magyars; the remainder include many thousand Croatians, Ruthenians (popularly known as Galicians), Poles, Bohemians, Hebrews and other races. The immigrants to Canada are chiefly from the province of Galicia, and the movement from that quarter was brought about by the North Atlantic Trading Company. As a

general rule these settlers are primarily agriculturists. Those who have settled in the cities, however, have tended to congregate in congested slums where their presence has greatly added to the difficulties of those entrusted with the maintenance of law, order and the proper hygienic conditions.

Since 1906 the Canadian Government has made no further effort to secure this class of immigrants, but they have continued to come in large numbers. In 1907-8 the immigrants from Austria-Hungary numbered over 21,000; in 1908-9 nearly 11,000; in 1909-10 approximately 10,000; in 1910-11 over 16,000. Those that have not made for the urban centres have chiefly chosen timber lands in eastern Manitoba, north-central Saskatchewan and Alberta. These immigrants, as a rule, were very poor, but large numbers of them are already well-to-do. On account of their tendency to segregate themselves in self-contained communities, their assimilation has so far been rather discouragingly slow. Of late, however, most encouraging improvement in this respect has been prominently in evidence. Numerous Ruthenian districts have established schools, which, as regards building and equipment, at all events, would put to shame many prosperous and long established settlements in the best parts of eastern Canada. And in these schools, despite many errors in the matter of management, the work of nationalization is proceeding apace.

Various Hebrew agricultural settlements have been established in Saskatchewan, notably at Hursch, at Edenbridge and near Lyton. These, however, have proved a doubtful success. The experience of centuries during which the Jews have been deliberately excluded from agricultural pursuits has rendered them essentially city dwellers. In too large a proportion of instances they have not prospered as farmers, and as soon as the titles to their homesteads have been obtained, the farms have usually been sold and their owners have removed to the urban centres. There are many exceptions to these general statements, however, and the census of 1911 showed in Saskatchewan the presence of 356 Jewish farmers, occupying with their families, over 76,000 acres of land. The grain they produced in 1912 was valued at over \$170,000, and their assets over liabilities amounted to nearly a million dollars. Since 1907 Hebrew settlement has been under the general management of the Canadian Committee of the Jewish Colonization Association.

Our Jewish immigrants have shown a most praiseworthy interest in education. Owing to the provisions made by the Government of Saskatchewan for the establishing and support of rural schools, each Jewish colony is provided with an English School. To supply the want of Hebrew and religious education every colony has a Hebrew teacher. In newer districts where the farmers are not as yet able to support their own teacher the Jewish Colonization Association is making liberal provision in this

regard. The Hebrew Teachers are carefully chosen. Apart from instructing the children, it is also their duty periodically to arrange lectures and debates for the benefit of the parents and the young men of the colonies. Monthly reports and close records are being kept of the children's progress, the results proving highly gratifying.

Several of the Colonies are in possession of Modern Synagogues, provided with libraries and recreation halls. Of great importance has also proven the establishment of "Free Loan Associations" in most of the colonies which is materially supported by this association. The Jewish Colonization Association also renders financial assistance in the shape of loans to Jewish settlers coming to western Canada with a view to establishing themselves on homesteads. A Jewish homesteader, after living on his land from one to two years and showing some progress can apply to this association for a loan which he receives at a very low rate of interest, viz: three or four per cent; thus enabling him to purchase the stock and implements necessary for a farmer.

Since 1907 the Canadian Committee has done a great deal to further the success of Jewish Colonization all through the Dominion, and the increasing success of our Hebrew settlers in recent years has been the result of its wise and liberal guidance.

CHAPTER XLV

IMMIGRATION FROM SOUTH EASTERN EUROPE: THE DOUKHOBORS, ETC.

A PECULIAR PEOPLE—ORIGIN OF DOUKHOBOR SECT—PETER VERIGIN—PETITION TO ALEXANDRA—EVIDENCES OF THE SEVERITY OF DOUKHOBOR PERSECUTIONS—THE WEAPON-BURNING OF 1895—THE IMMIGRATION—DIFFICULTIES REGARDING LAND REGULATIONS, MARRIAGE LAWS AND LAWS REGARDING VITAL STATISTICS—PETITION OF PROTEST—LIBERAL ATTITUDE OF GOVERNMENT—PILGRIMAGE OF 1902—ARRIVAL OF VERIGIN—HIS CHARACTER—UNCONTROLLABLE FANATICS—NUDITY PARADES—LAW BREAKERS RESORT TO SELF-STARVATION—REDUCTION OF DOUKHOBOR LAND GRANTS—DISSATISFACTION—PARTIAL EMIGRATION TO BRITISH COLUMBIA—TREATMENT OF WOMEN—EDUCATION—ASSISTANCE RENDERED BY QUAKERS—GENERAL ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS—SUCCESS AND FAILURE OF THE DOUKHOBOR COLONIZATION ENTERPRISE—RUTHENIANS, ETC.

The first large party of Doukhobors to settle in Saskatchewan arrived in January, 1899. Ever since that date these peculiar people have been the object of so much public interest, sympathy, distrust and anxiety that the reader will probably welcome a somewhat lengthy discussion of their characteristics and of the problems growing out of their settlement in this country.

The Doukhobors ("Spirit Wrestlers") are a sect who call themselves "The Christian Community of the Universal Brotherhood." The sect is of obscure origin. It first attracted widespread attention of the authorities in the middle of the Eighteenth century, in certain Russian settlements north of the Black Sea. For politico-religious reasons the Doukhobor communities in the Crimean peninsula were broken up by the Russian authorities and their members scattered through the Caucasus between 1841 and 1844.

For many years their most distinguished leader has been Peter Verigin, who, with his section of the Doukhobors, is a profound believer in internationalism, communism and vegetarianism, all of which are taken to be essential elements of Christianity. The first of these tenets involves the doctrine of non-resistance and was the special source of friction between

the Spirit Wrestlers and the military authorities of Russia. It resulted in the banishment of Verigin and many of his disciples to Siberia. Nevertheless, the movement continued to grow and persecution became more general and severe.

As indicating the point of view of these unfortunate people, the following petition from Peter Verigin to Czarina Alexandra is of special interest:

"May the Lord God preserve thy soul in this life, as well as in the future age, Sister Alexandra.

"I, a servant of our Lord Jesus Christ, am living in the testimony and glad tidings of His truth. I am in exile since the year 1886, from the 'Spirit-Wrestlers' (Doukhobor) Community of Transcaucasia. The word 'Spirit-Wrestler' should be understood thus: that we see in the spirit and with our soul profess God (see, in the Gospel, the meeting of Christ with the Samaritan woman at the well).

"I implore thee, sister in Christ the Lord, Alexandra, pray thy husband Nicholas to spare the Spirit-Wrestlers in the Caucasus from persecution. It is to thee that I address myself, because I think thy heart is more turned towards the Lord God. And there are at this moment more women and children suffering; husbands and parents are confined in prisons, and families are dispersed in the native villages, where the authorities incite the population to behave coarsely with them. This falls especially heavy upon the Christian women. Lately they have been putting women and children into prisons.

"The fault on our part is that we, as far as it is possible to us, endeavour to become Christians. In regard to some of our actions, their understandings may not be sufficiently enlightened.

"Thou are probably acquainted with the teaching of vegetarianism; we are sharers in these humanitarian views. Lately we have ceased to use flesh as food, and to drink wine, and have forsaken much of that which leads to a dissipated life, and darkens the light of the human soul. Refusing to kill animals, we in no case regard it as possible to deprive men of life. If we were to kill an ordinary man, or even a robber, it would seem to us that we had decided to kill Christ.

"The state demands that our brethren should learn the use of the gun, in order to know well how to kill. The Christians do not agree to this; they are put into prisons, beaten and starved; the sisters and mothers are coarsely defiled as women, very often with railing exclamations: 'Where is your God?' 'Why does he not help you?' (Our God is in heaven and on earth and fulfills all His will.)

"This is sad, especially because it is all taking place in a Christian country. But our community in the Caucasus consists of about twenty thousand men. Is it possible that such a small number could injure the organism of the State, if soldiers were not recruited from among them? At the present moment they are recruited, but uselessly. Thirty men are in the Ekaterinograd penal battalion, where the authorities are only tormenting themselves by tormenting them.

"Man we regard as the temple of the living God, and we can in no



GRAIN FIELD NEAR
PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.



WATER FRONT
PRINCE ALBERT



STEAMER PASSING THROUGH THE DRAW— PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.



SUNSET
PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.

case prepare ourselves to kill his, though for this we were to be threatened by death.

"The most convenient manner of dealing with us would be to establish us in one place where we might live and labor in peace. All State obligations in the form of taxes we would pay, only we cannot be soldiers.

"If the Government were to find it impossible to consent to this, then let it give us the right of emigration into one of the foreign countries. We would willingly go to England or (which is most convenient) to America, where we have a great number of brothers in the Lord Jesus Christ.

"From the fulness of my soul I pray the Lord for the welfare of thy family.

"The servant of Christ,

PETER.

"(living in exile in the Government of Tobolsk)."

Perhaps this petition may have had something to do with the ultimate grant of permission to the Doukhobors to leave the country, but until the very last their sufferings "for conscience sake" were extreme. So many of their men had been killed or banished that when these unfortunate people escaped from the land of their persecution, their women were in a majority of three to one as compared with the number of men. Indeed, the sufferings of the Spirit-Wrestlers had become so fearful that by common consent they concluded that it would be wrong to bring into the world more children to suffer such persecutions as they were enduring. This remarkable decision was given practical effect, a fact profoundly significant from the point of view of those desirous of judging the moral earnestness of this peculiar people.

The Doukhobors had that in their breast against which compulsion is of no avail. In 1895 a large number of the peasants gathered together all the weapons in their district and publicly burned them, thus signaling in a dramatic manner their fixed determination never to give way before the forces of militarism.

Tolstoi now took up their cause and, with the active co-operation of numerous influential Quakers in Great Britain and America, funds were raised to assist a general emigration, leave for which was granted early in 1898. Mr. Aylmer Maude, with Prince Hilkof and two Doukhobor families visited Canada to negotiate and liberal terms were offered by the Canadian Immigration Authorities. In 1899 seven thousand three hundred and sixty-three of the brethren came to Canada, where they were welcomed with remarkable cordiality by the Minister of the Interior, his numerous officials and the public generally. Some five thousand five hundred settled in the vicinity of Yorkton,¹ and the remainder in the neighborhood of Rosthern.

¹ These settlements were some thirty miles distant from Yorkton, but as that place was the nearest railway town its name (much to the disgust of the citizens of Yorkton) has been given by the public to the Doukhobor reserves. The reader will remember, however, that Yorkton and the Yorkton Doukhobor settlements are many miles apart.

where some two hundred and seventy thousand four hundred and eighty acres was set apart as Doukhobor reserves. Very soon after their arrival, however, they commenced to protest with great earnestness against the Canadian Land Laws and certain other regulations, which conflicted with what they conceived to be their religious rights and duties. Their views were set forth in the following petition, dated June 22, 1900:

"Petition to the Canadian Government from the delegates of the Society of Universal Brotherhood, near Yorkton, Assa.

"Before everything else, we must extend to you, from the communities which delegated us, their sincere and heartfelt thanks for opening the country which is governed by you to us, for your endeavours to help us to settle and for your interest in our welfare. We feel and express to you our great gratitude. But now, after becoming acquainted with the laws of your country, we are obliged to make another request, that you take into consideration our beliefs, which we consider to be the laws of God, and grant us the possibility to settle and live in your country without breaking those laws. You doubtless understand that we cannot break laws, as we believe them to embody the Truth of God, but we have found out that you have in force laws, the fulfillment of which will be a direct breaking of such Truth. Enumerating below what points in your laws do not correspond with our understanding of the Divine Truth, we ask you not to enforce against us such of your laws as contradict our beliefs, and thus give us the possibility of living in your country without breaking, openly or tacitly, directly or indirectly, our conception of the Truth.

"(1) The laws of your country require that every male emigrant, 18 years of age, who wants to settle on vacant government land, has to record it in his name, and, after a certain term, such land becomes his property. But we cannot accept such a law, cannot record homesteads in our individual names, cannot make them our private property, for we believe that in so doing we would break directly God's Truth. Who knows this Truth knows also that it opposes the acquisition of property. But if, through human weakness, a man may be forgiven for considering as his own anything which he has acquired by his labour, and which is necessary for his daily use, like clothing, food, or household goods and utensils, there is no excuse for a man who, knowing the law of God, still appropriates, as his own, something that is not the fruit of his labour, but was created by God for the use of everybody. Is not the division, the ownership and the recording of land the main cause of wars and strife among men, and is it not the cause of there being masters and serfs? The law of God commands men to live like brothers, without divisions, but in union for mutual help; but if a man cuts out and appropriates land for himself—land which he did not work to create—how is he going to divide with others the results of his own labour? And as every breaking of Divine Truth brings evil, so did evil creep among us when we thoughtlessly accepted land under your homestead laws. Already the division of land between our various settlements has caused quarrels about that land among us, quarrels unknown to us heretofore. And what will be the result if each one of us becomes the owner of a separate piece, and the land under our settlements becomes

private property? It will prove a great temptation to the strong, and fatal to the weak. Taking all the above into consideration, we petition you to let us have the land for settlement and agricultural purposes, but upon the conditions given to your Indians—that is, the land is to be held by the community, and not by individual members. It matters not to us whether the land be considered our community property, or the property of your country; but we would like it to be considered as given to us for an indefinite period of time, and if you wish us to pay rent we are willing to do so, provided we shall be able.

“(2) You have also a law in your country that everybody who wants to contract marriage, in order to make it legal, shall obtain a license, and pay two dollars for the same; and that a divorce can be obtained only in the courts; and if a person should remarry without a divorce so obtained he is liable to imprisonment for many years.

“We cannot accept such a law, for we believe that it also breaks the law of God. We cannot believe that a marriage can become legal because it is recorded in a police register and a fee of two dollars paid for it; on the contrary, we believe that such recording and payment annuls marriage and breaks up its real legality. We believe that the real legalization of a marriage union is when it is brought about freely as a result of a pure feeling of a mutual moral affection between man and woman. Only such a pure feeling of love, born of the mutual recognition of moral traits of character, creates a real legality of a marriage according to the law of God—not a record of the same in a police register and a money fee. Every marriage which has its source in this pure feeling of mutual love will be legal before God, although it were not registered and other people would not recognize its legality; and every marriage not the result of free will and pure love, but contracted unwillingly, or for lust, or money, or any other consideration, will be always illegal before God, although it should be registered in all the police records and considered legal by everybody. Therefore, we believe that legalization of the marriage bond belongs solely to God; and we cannot consent to transfer the legalization of our marriages from God to the police. As to divorce, we believe that every man who has divorced his wife is an adulterer, and forces her to become an adulteress; and that every remarriage, or marrying a divorced man or woman, is also adultery. But we believe also that the law of God is the law of freedom, that an open sin is lighter than a secret one, and that if a marriage union is contracted otherwise than through a pure feeling of love, such a union is illegal from its beginning, and constitutes the sin of adultery; and that therefore when persons living in such an illegal union come to such a conclusion, and conceive the impossibility of making such a union legal, out of the two evils the lesser for them will be to divorce and to separate. And in such a case a divorce may become legal, if the heavenly Father will forgive the sin of the divorced parties, and so allow them to remarry with free consciences. As the forgiveness of God can be known only to two people concerned, no one, nor any human institution, can make a divorce legal or illegal, for they cannot be competent to know whether God forgave the sin of divorce or not. That can be known only to the consciences of the divorced themselves.

In consideration of the above, we cannot recognize as correct, and

cannot accept any human laws as to the marriage union, being sure that all pertaining to it is in the province of God's will and human conscience.

(3) There is another law in your country, which requires that every inhabitant shall give notice to the police of every birth and death in his family.

We cannot accept that law, for we see no need for it in the order of things prescribed by God. Our heavenly Father knows, without a police register, whom He sends into the world and whom He calls back. Only the will of God is important to humanity, for upon it depends our life and death, and not upon a police register. A man will live until he is called by his Creator, although he should not be recorded in a police register, and can die immediately after having been registered as living.

We do not refuse to answer, if called upon, about the number of births and deaths in our community. If anyone wants to know it, let him ask, but we will not, by ourselves, report it to anyone.

Having explained what in the laws of your country is irreconcilable with what we consider the Divine Truth, and which we cannot break, we once more petition the government of Canada to grant us exceptions concerning the use of lands, legality of marriage unions and registration, in order that we may live in Canada without breaking the Divine Truth as we understand it."

The attitude of the Canadian Government was exceedingly liberal. The authorities believed that, with patience, they could induce the peasants to acquiesce in Canadian institutions, and in the meantime the minimum compulsion was brought to bear upon them. Every possible latitude was allowed in connection with the land regulations. Indeed, the whole attitude of hostility, or distrust manifested by the Doukhobors was quite plainly the result of long and dreadful persecution. Their only relations with governments and government officials had ever been one of passive resistance to laws and regulations doing violence to their conscience. That the Canadian Government could really be their friends they could not comprehend. As one of the wiser members of their Order said in extenuation of their conduct, "A hunted hare fears every stump." Even as regards Doukhobor aversion to our marriage laws, the authorities felt that no severity was called for as yet, as those familiar with the sect agreed that real immorality was all but unknown among them.

A much more perplexing problem arose, however, when in 1902, a very large number of the Doukhobors in the colonies north of Yorkton became imbued with a notion that Jesus Christ was awaiting them somewhere and that they must go on a pilgrimage to meet him. After a march of thirty or forty miles to Yorkton, the authorities interfered to the extent of their detaining the women and children, one thousand and sixty in number. Some six hundred men and boys, however, marched eastward as far as Minnedosa, Manitoba, exposing themselves to the severities of a Saskatchewan Novem-

ber, sleeping on the snow-covered prairies and dependent for their food upon the charity of their amazed fellow-citizens. With a faith or credulity astonishing in the twentieth century, they were in momentary expectation of meeting their re-incarnated Saviour, who would lead them on to evangelize the world. On November 8th, the Canadian authorities took decisive action, and, though the party was already becoming disintegrated, it still numbered about four hundred and fifty. These were forcibly bundled into a special train and sent back to Yorkton and thence to their villages. A very large number of the Doukhobors had, of course, taken no part in the pilgrimage, and between them and their ultra-fanatical co-religionists serious dissensions arose.

All these troubles resulted, in part at least, from the lack of any recognised leadership among themselves. Partly, they were the result of the machinations of a few irresponsible busybodies. These troublemakers were possessed of an elementary education which, after their arrival in Canada, made them the spokesmen of their illiterate brethren and otherwise gave them a hitherto unknown importance. All this fostered foolish ambitions and in various ways these dangerous individuals proceeded to show their influence. In December, 1902, however, Peter Verigin, after fifteen years' exile in Siberia without trial, was at last released, and joined his people in Canada.

Verigin is admittedly a most perplexing character. In appearance he is tall and distinguished looking. His eyes are thoughtful and his manner is that of a brave and earnest man who has been tried by great suffering. As a theologian or philosopher he is impractical in the extreme, but as a business man he very soon demonstrated the possession of exceptional practical ability. He immediately set himself to the task of restoring harmony among the members of his disintegrated flock, and to guiding his people in such a direction as would lead to material prosperity.

Already a considerable number of the Doukhobors were showing a tendency to discard communism for individualism in the matter of real and personal property, and through Verigin's arrival checked this growth of individualism, in the Yorkton settlement especially, recent government reports indicate that by 1912 about thirty-five per centum of the members of the Brotherhood have broken away from communal conditions. It may be remarked in passing that their more orthodox brethren have not hesitated to punish this procedure by social and religious ostracism and the forfeiture of all share in the communal property.

Under Verigin's guidance and encouragement several grist mills and saw mills were set up, a considerable number of steam threshing outfits were purchased, and several hundred additional horses were placed upon the farms. Owing to the communistic tenets of the sect, the property of the

individual members of the community is practically all held in Verigin's name.

While Verigin's influence is most extraordinary, it is exercised without ostentation. Indeed, taught caution by their experience in Russia, the Doukhobors maintain the utmost secrecy as to how the affairs of their community are managed. They are careful never to implicate their leader when announcing their decisions.

Even Verigin, however, has not been able to restrain some of his fanatical followers from extraordinary acts of folly which have brought the whole Brotherhood into disrepute. A small number of the colonists decided among themselves that a restoration of the conditions existing in the Garden of Eden would require that the faithful should not only go abroad preaching their gospel through the world, but should discard their clothing—which was considered an outward visible sign of man's fall.

The first of these extraordinary nudity pilgrimages occurred in 1903. It was not quelled until twenty-six of the pilgrims had been taken into custody at Regina. Other such outbreaks of fanaticism occurred later, the last pilgrimage moving East in 1907. Some of this party advanced as far as Fort William, where eighty of them marched nude through the streets on New Year's Day. In considering these outbursts of religious mania it is only fair to remember that the overwhelming majority of the Doukhobors viewed them with the utmost disfavour, and while the handful of lunatics were causing so much perplexity to the police, the remaining thousands of the Doukhobors were soberly and industriously labouring for the general good, and doing much valuable work in the development of Saskatchewan.

Some of the members of the sect have always objected to the use of beasts of burden. On one occasion six of these fanatics decided to remove temptation from among their brethren by the destruction of machinery requiring horsepower. On Verigin's own instigation these deluded reformers were arrested and given two years in the Stony Mountain Penitentiary. This did not settle the matter, however. They argued that they were being sinfully detained in custody and that for them to do anything which would facilitate such detention would cast the moral responsibility upon themselves; consequently they decided to refrain from taking food in prison. So steadfastly did they stand by this amazing resolution that the authorities ultimately found it necessary to release them to prevent the whole party from dying of starvation. Indeed, they were already in such an emaciated condition at the time of their release that one of them died the following day. When people have the courage of their convictions developed to such an extent as this and yet recognize no authority except that of their own unenlightened consciences, they certainly present a difficult problem to those entrusted with the oversight of public affairs.

In 1908 it became evident that a very large number of the Doukhobor sect would never fulfil the necessary homestead duties, and that indeed the territory reserved for this purpose had been unnecessarily great. The situation was investigated by a Government Commission and one thousand seven hundred quarter sections were cut off from their reserves and thrown open for general homestead purposes. Two years later rather than cancel the remaining Doukhobor holdings, in their entirety, for failure to take the oath of citizenship and otherwise to fulfil the land regulations, the Government decided to solve the problem by allotting fifteen acres for each man, woman and child. The rest of what had been the Doukhobor Reserves was then thrown open to public settlement on ordinary terms.

Meantime the dissatisfaction of those Doukhobors who still clung uncompromisingly to their communistic principles was increasing. They had been industrious and economical and were accumulating money very rapidly, but mere individual financial independence was not an end that to them seemed desirable.

Accordingly, on behalf of his brethren, Verigin purchased some ten thousand acres of fruit land at the junction of the Kootenay and Columbia Rivers in British Columbia and a very large number of the Doukhobors moved from Saskatchewan to settle on this tract. There they established a thriving settlement with a number of important and remunerative industries. Even in British Columbia, however, they have not found themselves able to entirely ignore the authority of provincial laws, and at the time of writing, January, 1913, a general exodus is contemplated to Colorado.

A word must be said regarding their treatment of their women. The public are familiar with pictures showing Doukhobour women hitched to ploughs like oxen, and these portrayals of the manner of life have resulted in serious misconceptions. It has already been remarked that so many of the Doukhobor men had lost their liberty and even their lives in Russia for conscience sake, that their number in the Canadian Colonies were most disproportionately small. On their arrival in this country they were almost destitute of means, and as the quickest way to earn a little ready money, a very large proportion of the men temporarily left their colonies to work with railway construction gangs. In consequence, if the early crops were to be planted at all it was manifest that the work must be done chiefly by the women. Moreover, they had not nearly a sufficient number of horses and oxen for their agricultural needs. The women, therefore, took counsel together and determined to perform the task themselves. The reader will agree, therefore, that these scenes of women toiling in the fields like oxen reflect not discredit on the man, but glory upon the women, whose undaunted courage enabled them to meet a distressing crisis.

It is, of course, not to be understood that Doukhobor women are unac-

customed to manual labour in the fields. They, like most other European peasants, have never experienced and probably never desired any such definite division of labour between the sexes as is customary in Anglo-Saxon communities. Perhaps this has not been an unmixed disadvantage, if one may judge by the stalwart vigour characteristic of these peasant women.

The great majority of the Doukhobors, including practically all their women, were illiterate when they came to Canada, and serious difficulties have been met in connection with the establishment of schools among them. Suspicion and ignorance are congenial companions, and a totally unlettered community, the members of which believe themselves in exclusive possession of all knowledge of supreme importance regarding the duty and destiny of man, is not likely to assume with readiness the burden of maintaining public schools. Verigin, however, has expressed himself as favourable to obligatory elementary education.

The first schools in the Doukhobor communities were established and supported by the Society of Friends. Indeed, that Christian body has distinguished itself by the disinterested and self-sacrificing efforts of its members to assist the Doukhobors in every possible way. Miss Nellie Baker, Mrs. Elizabeth Varney, Joseph S. Elkinton, and Joseph Elkinton, Jr., have been among those most active in guiding the spirit of Westlers along the pathway of Canadian citizenship.

Many districts which were formerly settled almost exclusively by Doukhobors now contain numerous settlers of other sects and races. In these localities and among the non-communal Doukhobors generally, schools have been established as in ordinary foreign communities. When the people are thought to be ready, an official school organizer is sent among them by the Department of Education, and during its early years a new school district in such a community is managed by an official trustee appointed by the Government.

Even if the community Doukhobors determine to withdraw from Canada it must not be forgotten that during their sojourn they have done much useful labour in the development of the resources of Saskatchewan and other provinces, and in connection with the building of railways. Real crime has been practically unknown among them. Indeed, not only are they free from the vices of indolence and intemperance, but they are also possessed in a marked degree of many substantial positive virtues. If they determine to remain in the land which has treated them with such patience and generosity, their sterling qualities will doubtless in course of time render them valuable citizens.

Though this chapter is devoted almost exclusively to the Doukhobor immigration, the reader must not forget that it accounts for but a small proportion of the sons of South Eastern Europe who are now dwelling in the

Canadian West. Most numerous of all are the Ruthenians,—immigrants from the provinces of Galicia and Bukowina in Austria-Hungary. These people have done valuable service in railway construction and are extremely industrious. In the cities their violent passions and inordinate love of strong drink have made them unpopular with many, but they have substantial virtues and are achieving rapid material betterment. The Ruthenians are especially marked by the desire to become real Canadian citizens; and now that elementary schools are doing effective work among them the work of assimilation will proceed much more rapidly than heretofore. The chief Galician settlements in Saskatchewan lie north of the main line of the Canadian Northern and east of the Prince Albert branch. Scattered among them are many German-speaking settlers and a few French. Galician settlement in the vicinity of Rosthern commenced about 1897 and many of the pioneers are now wealthy.

The South Eastern European is so out of touch with the ideas and ideals that constitute the characteristic and most valuable elements in Anglo-Saxon civilization that the problem of assimilation is a serious one, but it is one that British America must face with kindness and resolution.

CHAPTER XLVI

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN SASKATCHEWAN

IMPORTANCE OF THE WORK OF RELIGIOUS PIONEERS—THE FIRST MISSIONARY CHAPLAINS TO ENTER THE WEST—CATHOLICS IN THE SELKIRK SETTLEMENT—VICAR-GENERAL PROVENCHER, 1818—FATHER BELCOURT—FATHER THIBAUT IN SASKATCHEWAN, 1841—FATHER DARVEAU MARTYRED, 1844—SISTERS OF CHARITY COME WEST, 1844, AND OBLATE FATHERS, 1845—SELF-SACRIFICING DEVOTION OF FATHERS TACHÉ AND FARAUD—FATHER TACHÉ CO-ADJUTOR, 1851, AND SUCCESSOR, 1853, TO BISHOP PROVENCHER—EARLY INDIAN MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES—BURNING OF ST. BONIFACE, 1860—FATHER CLUT CO-ADJUTOR TO BISHOP FARAUD—HEROISM OF FATHER LACOMBE—QU'APPELLE MISSION ESTABLISHED, 1865—BISHOP GRANDIN'S SEAT TRANSFERRED TO ST. ALBERT, 1867—CATHOLIC CLERGY AND THE TROUBLES OF 1870—FATHERS LESTANC, HUGONNARD AND SAINT GERMAIN—BROTHER REYNARD ASSASSINATED—IMMIGRATION OF CATHOLIC MÉTIS AND INDIANS—REVEREND FATHER MAGHAN—CATHOLIC CLERGY AND THE REBELLION OF '85—CREATION OF DIOCESE OF PRINCE ALBERT, 1890—DEATH OF ARCHBISHOP TACHÉ, 1894—RECENT STEADY GROWTH—SUB-DIVISION OF SASKATCHEWAN FOR ECCLESIASTICAL PURPOSES; STATISTICS.

In Saskatchewan, as in so many other new colonies, the pioneers of civilization have, to a very large extent, been the missionaries of the Christian religion; and the story of subsequent progress is, likewise to a very large extent, the history of the Christian church. The writer, therefore, feels that no apology is called for in devoting considerable space to the record of the achievements of the Christian churches, whatever be their denomination. The records teem with examples of self-sacrifice and heroism such as must command the reverence of all right-thinking people.

One phase of ecclesiastical and missionary history will, however, be deliberately avoided. Missionaries and churchmen are but human and in too many instances the representatives of different denominations have wasted their energy and spoiled their temper in strife and mutual recriminations. Nothing can be less edifying than the all too frequent professional



POST OFFICE - PRINCE ALBERT SASK



RED RIVER OX CART
PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.



RED RIVER OX CART 1876



LAND SHOW BUILDING, PRINCE ALBERT, SASK.



jealousies among men honestly devoted to the service of the same Master and to the common uplift of the people, of whatever race or color.

The census of 1911 showed the presence in Saskatchewan of about sixty Christian denominations. However, over sixty-eight per centum of the entire population was included among the Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, Anglicans and Methodists, and the necessary limits of the space at our disposal will render it necessary to speak at length only of those four major bodies. Next to them in numbers come the Lutherans, 56,147, the Greek Church, 24,795; the Mennonites, 14,400; and the Doukhobors, 8,470. The pagans were numbered at 2,129, and about 2,500 others disclaimed Christianity, or made no statement regarding their religion. The total population of the Province was stated to be 492,432.

The present chapter will be devoted to a brief review of the history of the Catholic Church in the West, with special reference to the vast domain included in the Province of Saskatchewan.

The first explorers of the prairies were chiefly French Catholics. When the famous Pierre Gaultier de Verennes, usually known as La Vérendrye, with his sons and his nephew, Christopher Dufrost de la Jemmeraye, undertook their epoch-marking western explorations, they, like most other French explorers, took with them as chaplains, missionaries of the Catholic faith. Father Charles Michel Mesaiger, S. J., accompanying La Vérendrye, was the first priest to see the Lake of the Woods (1731). In a subsequent expedition (1735), he was replaced by Father Jean Pierre Aulneau de la Touche, S. J. He was to have spent a short time among the Assiniboin and Crées and then to have carried the gospel to the Mandans. However, this unfortunate priest, returning with a group of La Vérendrye's men on a mission to Michillimackinac, June 8, 1736, was with his companions, including La Vérendrye's son, massacred by the Sioux on an island some twenty miles south of Fort St. Charles. He was succeeded by Father C. G. Coquart, but his sojourn in the West was also very brief. In 1750 Father Jean Baptiste de la Marinié came to Fort La Reine, but when he likewise left for the East in the following year the western field was left without a Catholic missionary, and so remained for over sixty-five years. During this interval, however, a very large proportion of the traders in the West were Catholics.

When Lord Selkirk undertook the establishment of his colony, he ignored mere difference of creed in selecting his colonists and appointing his subordinates. Many of the colonists were Irish Catholics for whom Selkirk secured as chaplain the Reverend Charles Bourke. He also remained but a few months and it was not until 1818 that, through Bishop Plessis, Selkirk obtained the services of Reverend Joseph Norbert Provencher and Reverend Joseph Nicolas Sévère Dumoulin, who were joyfully welcomed at the Red

River Colony. Vicar-General Provencher thus became the real founder of the church in the Middle West. In 1819 the Vicar-General visited by dog train the trading posts on the Qu'Appelle River, some three hundred miles from St. Boniface, and on the Souris River as well, baptizing forty children of Canadian Catholics. This heroic missionary habitually lived in extreme poverty. For months he had no bread and scarcely even flour enough for use in connection with the Sacrifice of the Mass. Much against his will, he was, in 1820, made Bishop of Juliopolis and co-adjutor to the Bishop of Quebec for the North West. "I have not become a priest in order to amass money," he wrote to his superior. "If need be I shall go to devote my youth to the welfare of Red River, but as a simple priest; speak, I shall obey you. As for the episcopate, it is another thing; never could I persuade myself that I was born for such a high rank. Rome has spoken; I am full of respect for the chair of Peter; but its voice is merely an echo of your own words. The Holy Father does not know me, and I am sure that if he did he would not admit me." Nevertheless, in spite of his own self-distrust, Provencher was consecrated by Bishop Plessis on May 12, 1822. At this time the Catholics of the Red River numbered approximately eight hundred. In 1823 St. Boniface College was founded with two scholars,—a French Canadian and a Halfbreed. For many long years the Bishop devoted himself to manifold enterprises for the good of the Church and the people of the West. He had a district but little smaller than Europe, and much of the time he had but a single priest to assist him, so it is not remarkable that at first not much aggressive missionary work could be accomplished. A co-worker who achieved considerable success, showed great enterprise and industry and acquired the good-will of all classes of the people was the Reverend Georges Antoine Belcourt. Among other missions founded by him was one at the junction of the English and Winnipeg Rivers.

In 1841 a French Halfbreed came to the Red River from Fort Edmonton to petition for a missionary. Accordingly, in the spring of the following year Reverend J. B. Thibault was sent out on a missionary journey of some twenty-two hundred miles across the prairies. On May 27 we find him at Fort Carlton. He returned to the Red River in October, 1842, having baptized a large number of children, admitted four persons to the first communion and blessed twenty marriages. The founding of St. Anne's Mission dates from this year. The hardships and dangers experienced by Father Thibault and other missionaries in these early days were of the severest character. Indeed, in 1844, the heroic priest, J. E. Darveau, met a martyr's death at the hands of Indian assassins at Duck Bay, on Lake Winnipegosis.

A religious order destined to perform invaluable services for Canada was founded in 1738 by Madame D'Youville, a sister of La Vérendrye's lieutenant and kinsman, La Jemmeraye. This was the Order of the Sisters

of Charity, popularly known as the Grey Nuns. Through the intercession of Bishop Provencher, four of these nuns, Sisters Valade, Lagrave, Coutlée and Lafrance, came West in 1844. The same Bishop also secured for the West the services of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate, an order which had been founded in France in 1816 by Mgr. de Mazenod, Bishop of Marseilles. The first Oblates reached Red River in 1845, one of them being Brother Alexandre Antonin Taché, then a mere boy. On seeing him, Provencher exclaimed, "I have asked for men and they send me a child!" For the next seventeen years the priests in the West were almost exclusively members of the Oblate Order. In 1850 Bishop Provencher felt the necessity of a co-adjutor and the brilliant young Taché was chosen. At the time he was pursuing his missionary labors some fifteen hundred miles from St. Boniface. In the preceding year he and his associate, Father Faraud, had been given to understand that the lack of funds would necessitate the curtailment of their enterprises among the Indians. They thereupon presented to their superior the following letter:

"The news contained in your communication grieves us, but we are not discouraged by it. We know that you have at heart the good of our mission, and we cannot bear the thought of abandoning our dear neophytes and our numerous catechumens. We hope that it will always be possible to get altar bread and wine for the Holy Sacrifice. Apart from this source of consolation and strength, we ask of you only one thing: permission to go on with our missions. The fish of the lake will suffice for our subsistence and the spoils of the wild beasts for our clothing. For mercy's sake do not recall us."

Such a prayer could not be denied and the spirit which marked it reveals the character of the man chosen by Bishop Provencher as his assistant and successor. He received the news of his elevation to the episcopate in January, 1851, as Bishop of Arath, and was named Vicar of the Oblate Missions in North Western America. With him on his return to St. Boniface in 1852 were the Reverend René Grollier and the Reverend Albert Lacombe. Bishop Taché proceeded at once to Ile à la Crosse, and he was still in the interior when, on May 19, Bishop Provencher was seized with apoplexy. He died on June 7, 1853, and the Bishop of Arath became the Bishop of St. Boniface.¹ Bishop Taché was at this time scarcely thirty years of age.

The Indian missions in his episcopal domains that at this time possessed resident priests were St. Anne, forty-five miles west of Edmonton; St. Jean-Baptiste, at Ile à la Crosse, and La Nativité, on Lake Athabasca. Each of these stations had also a number of outposts which the missionaries regularly visited. Among the missionary priests were Reverend M. M. Thibault,

¹ St. Boniface became an archepiscopal see on September 22, 1871.

La Flèche; Lacombe, Faraud; Grollier, Tissot; Vègreville, Rêmas and Bourassa.

On the same night that he heard of Bishop Provencher's death, Taché set out for Lake Athabasca on an important missionary and episcopal tour. He was desirous of visiting and organizing all his mission posts before going back to St. Boniface. An interesting side light is cast upon his manner of life in a humorous description he has given of his episcopal palace at Ile à La Crosse: "It is twenty feet by twenty feet, and seven feet high, and smeared over with mud. This mud is not impermeable, so that rain, wind and other atmospheric elements have free access thereto. Two window sashes, comprising six panes, light the main apartment; two pieces of parchment serve for the remainder of the lighting system. In this palace, where everything seems small, everything is, on the contrary, stamped with the character of greatness. For instance, my secretary is a Bishop, my chamberlain is a Bishop, at times even my cook is a Bishop. These illustrious employees all have numerous defects; nevertheless, their attachment to my person renders them dear to me. When they seem tired of their respective offices I give them all an outing and, joining myself to them, I strive to divert them from their cares."²

On November third we find the Bishop in his Cathedral at St. Boniface.

In the face of great discouragement, useful and heroic work of many sorts was being performed by the missionaries. For example, Fathers Maisonneuve and Tissot, at Lac la Biche, cleared and cultivated considerable land, erected numerous buildings and in 1856 opened up a wagon road to give readier access to the south country. Father Morice tells us that this road was the first work of its kind in the whole North and became an incentive to other parties to undertake similar conveniences of civilization. At Lake Athabasca, Fathers Grollier, Grandin and Faraud were devoting their evenings to books in the Indian tongue. In 1856 Bishop Taché nominated Father Grandin to the post of co-adjutor, though circumstances delayed his appointment until December, 1857. He himself did not learn of it until July, 1858.

The extreme superstition and credulity of the Indians has always been a source of much difficulty to Christian missionaries. For example, about this time a young Indian at La Crosse was convinced by a dream that he was the Son of God. This outburst of fanaticism resulted in many disorderly doings, but, through the influence of time and of Bishop Grandin, the false Messiah and his followers were ultimately restored to the fold of the Church.

Convents were already established at St. François-Xavier, St. Norbert

² *Vingt Années de Missions*, page 59.

and Ste. Anne, and in 1860 one was founded at Ile à la Crosse and another near St. Boniface at St. Vital.

On December 14, 1860, the Cathedral and episcopal palace at St. Boniface with the Bishop's invaluable library were totally destroyed by fire. Disaster followed upon disaster. In 1861 floods covered the ruins of the Cathedral, and indeed the whole settlement of St. Boniface. The restoration of the Cathedral was undertaken as soon as possible and on All Saints' Day, 1862, Bishop Taché was able to open, for use as a church, the stone vestry of the new edifice.

In the Far North, Bishop Faraud was granted a co-adjutor in the person of the Reverend Father Clut. The beginning of his episcopal duties was marked by a terrible struggle in which he and his fellow missionaries fought a deadly epidemic of scarlet fever which had broken out among the Indians in the vicinity of Fort Simpson.

In 1856 Father Lacombe had entered the Oblate Order. Nine years later he was given the mission of following the nomadic tribes of the prairie and bearing the gospel to them. Many were his adventures among these barbarians. In the terrible smallpox epidemic of 1865 one thousand, two hundred Indians from among only the Blackfeet fell victims, and Father Lacombe performed prodigies in caring for the sick and in endeavoring to establish peace among the warring tribes. In December, 1865, the Blackfeet tribe with which he was living was attacked by the Crees. The bloody battle was brought to an end only when, after many hours, his hosts succeeded in making the Crees understand that Father Lacombe was of their number and had, indeed, been wounded. Such men as these were worthy followers of the Apostle to the Nations, "in deaths oft, . . . in journeyings often, . . . in perils of robbers, . . . in perils by the heathen, . . . in perils in the wilderness, . . . in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness, besides the care of all the churches." (II Cor. 11:23-28.)

In 1865 Bishop Taché sent Father Ritchot to establish what was thenceforth known as the Qu'Appelle Mission (now Lebret), and two years later Father Decorby took up his residence at that place. Shortly before this, Bishop Grandin had been made Vicar of the Saskatchewan Missions. When, in 1867, this Bishop's residence and all the buildings connected with it at Ile à la Crosse were destroyed by fire, Saint Albert became the seat of the new Vicar of Missions. Thus, by 1868, the Catholic Church had established between Lake Superior and the Rocky Mountains four episcopal sees, the incumbents being Bishops Taché, Grandin, Faraud and Clut. They were assisted by five secular priests, thirty-two Oblate missionaries and about twenty lay brothers, and the Grey Nuns were teaching, caring for orphans, the old and the infirm, in seven distinct establishments.

The part played by the Catholic Clergy in connection with the Red River troubles of 1869 and 1870 was a very difficult one and has often been misunderstood and misrepresented. A considerable number of the priests were immigrants from France and the remainder were French Canadians. It is not surprising, therefore, that they deeply sympathized with the Métis in their resentment of the high-handed manner in which the Government of the New Dominion undertook to annex the Territories hitherto controlled by the Hudson's Bay Company. It will be remembered that the same resentment was felt by the English speaking settlers and their clergy, though they were naturally more ready than were their fellow-colonists of French origin to entrust the future of their colony to the good will of the English and Protestant Canadian Premier and his colleagues. The French clergy, like the writer of this book, did not look upon the establishment of a provisional government by Riel and his associates as in any proper sense an act of rebellion. In the unfortunate excesses of which young Riel was guilty (he was then but twenty-five), the Catholic clergy had no share, in spite of the insinuations and accusations that have been hurled against them by men who should have known better. Indeed, Father Lestanc was among those through whose intercession the death sentence was not executed upon Boulton, and the same clergyman did what he could to save Scott. Of the services rendered by Father Thibault and other priests in the restoration of peace, we have already spoken in another chapter. It may be remarked that when Manitoba became one of the Provinces of Canada, the Catholic settlers were still in the majority.

In 1870 Reverend Father Lestanc was sent to Qu'Appelle and for four years he attended to the spiritual welfare of the many Halfbreeds living on the prairies. In 1874 Reverend Lestanc went to St. Albert and was replaced at Qu'Appelle by Reverend Father Hugonnard, who had as companion (1878) Fr. Saint-Germain, whose principal work was the care of the Halfbreeds of Wood Mountain (now Willow-Bunch), and who said the first mass (1883) in the place where stands the city of Regina.

In 1875 Brother Alexis Reynard was assassinated by Indians. Three years later Father Fafard, who was likewise destined for a martyr's death, established a mission house and school at Fort Pitt. About this time, and sorely against the wishes of Bishop Taché, there was a considerable emigration of Catholic Métis from Manitoba into what is now Saskatchewan. Moreover, several thousand Sioux had migrated into Canada and they, too, added to the task of the Church in the West. It is, of course, impossible to relate in detail how the spiritual needs of Indians and of Catholic immigrants were cared for. Mention must be made, however, of the coming of Father Lebreton to Qu'Appelle in 1884 and the establishment of the well-known Indian Industrial School in that vicinity; Reverend Father

Hugonnard being the first principal. This same year there came to Qu'Appelle Mission Father Maghan as first missionary among the Cree Indians. He was Superior of Qu'Appelle from 1886 to 1901 and afterwards became Provincial of the Oblates.

In 1882 and 1883 Bishop Grandin visited Ottawa in the interests of those whose unsettled grievances were to culminate in the rebellion of 1885. Prominent among the other clergy who also struggled, though in vain, to awake the authorities to justice and reason, was Father André. When the rising occurred Father Fafard and his brother Oblate, the Reverend R. P. Marchand, were, as we have seen, among the first victims. Father Paquette, of Batoche, communicated to the authorities the dangerous proceedings of Riel, and after the Frog Lake Massacre he was obliged to flee to Ile à la Crosse. At Green Lake he was instrumental in saving from pillage by the Indians the local store. Fathers Vègreville, Moulin, Fourmont and Touze, with the nuns of St. Laurent, were kept by the rebels at Batoche practically as prisoners at large. In the subsequent fighting it will be remembered that Father Moulin was wounded by a chance shot from a gatling gun. Fathers Cochin and Legoff were for a long time prisoners among the Indians, as was also Father Scollen. Seven Catholic churches, with the missionary establishments connected with them were utterly destroyed. Nevertheless, the Catholic clergy were most active in their efforts to mitigate the punishment that was meted out to the rebels.

In 1885 the advancing age and increasing labors of Bishop Taché induced him to ask for an Oblate co-adjutor, but his request was not granted. Three years later, however, he was released from his charge as Vicar of Missions.

The Diocese of Prince Albert was separated from the Diocese of St. Albert in 1890, and Bishop Pascal became the first vicar apostolic and soon after (1907) was appointed the first Bishop of the new diocese, situated between Manitoba and Alberta in the central northern portion of the Province of Saskatchewan.

Into the story of the school controversies, in which Archbishop Taché and his fellow prelates in Saskatchewan and elsewhere took so active a part for the next decade, I do not propose to enter. Doubtless the anxieties and disappointments which it entailed combined with disease and advancing years to ruin the venerable prelate's health. On June 22, 1894, the first Archbishop of St. Boniface, and the most distinguished and influential of western prelates, died in his seventy-first year. In his "Making of the Canadian West," the Reverend R. J. MacBeth, M.A., Presbyterian minister, speaks of the late prelate in the following terms:

"He was a man of gentle, lovable disposition and had unbounded influence over his own people. Essentially and by disposition a man of peace. he had great force of will and energy in following plans he considered

in the interests of the work over which he presided. By the 'irony of fate' he, the man of peace, lived through the stormy period of rebellions and educational discussions; but the old settlers who knew him best, Protestants as well as Catholic, always held him in high esteem for his unblemished character and the simple saintliness of his personal life."

Archbishop Taché was succeeded by Father Louis Philippe Adéland Langevin, O.M.I., who was appointed Archbishop of Saint Boniface on January 8, 1895, and consecrated the following March.



A GROUP OF PIONEERS—PRINCE ALBERT.

1—D. J. Hanafin; 2—H. Ross; 3—H. Woodman; 4—T. J. Agnew; 5—Sheriff Graham Neilson; 6—Mr. Sprout; 7—Fred Baker; 8—J. Pollock; 9—J. Sinclair; 10—Thos. McKay; 11—T. Baker; 12—James McKay; 13—T. Campbell; 14—S. Donaldson; 15—Mr. Northgraves; 16—Andrew Agnew; 17—T. J. Betts; 18—G. F. Mills.

In the limits of the space at our disposal it is quite impossible to attempt a record of the steady and normal growth of the Catholic Church in Saskatchewan in recent years. Missionary enterprise among the aborigines continues with unabated vigor, and though one by one the founders of the work have passed or are passing to their rest, many other devoted church-

men are building upon the foundations laid by such men as Taché, Grandin, Faraud, Pascal, Lacombe and their heroic colleagues of the early days.

The immense immigration of recent years has brought many thousands of Catholics into Saskatchewan from eastern Canada and from Europe. Of thousands of these, German is the mother-tongue, and, in consequence, a notable part in recent ecclesiastical history has been played by clergymen of German or Austrian lineage. This feature in connection with the development of the Catholic Church in the West is giving rise to various important problems, to the solution of which the leaders of the church are now devoting their earnest attention.

Saskatchewan now includes the whole or part of four of the ecclesiastical provinces into which the vast Territories once administered wholly from Saint Boniface are now divided. The north western portion of the Province belongs to the vast Vicariate-Apostolic of Athabasca which extends to the eastern boundary of British Columbia. The remainder of the northern half of Saskatchewan is included in the Vicariate-Apostolic of Keewatin. Central Saskatchewan lies in the Diocese of Prince Albert, and south of it is the Diocese of Regina. To the last named Bishopric the Right Reverend Olivier-Elzéar Matthieu was appointed on July 21, 1911, and consecrated on November 5 of the same year.

According to the Dominion census report published in that year, the Catholics of the Province of Saskatchewan numbered 90,092.³ The spiritual oversight of this portion of our citizen body is entrusted to a clergy numbering about 140. Of these, many are primarily concerned in mission work proper. Of the clergy in the Southern See, 73 are members of the Order of Oblates of Mary Immaculate, which has done such invaluable service for the church in western Canada, and in the Diocese of Prince Albert the Oblates number 50. Among the other great religious orders laboring in the Province are members of Orders of the Redemptorists, Benedictines, and Perès de la Salette. The nuns in the Province number over 160, chiefly Sisters of Charity and members of the Order of Our Lady of the Missions.

³ According to the *Canada Ecclesiastique*, 1912, and *Personnel de la Congregation des O. M. I.*, 1911, the Catholic population of the Diocese of Regina and Prince Albert, respectively, numbered 46,000 and 52,500. The other statistics in this paragraph are from the same source.

CHAPTER XLVII

THE METHODIST CHURCH IN SASKATCHEWAN

BEGINNINGS OF METHODISM IN THE WEST—WORK OF REV. JAS. EVANS—REV. MESSRS. RUNDLE, BARNLEY, BROOKING-HURLBURT, SALT AND STEINHEUR—THE FAMOUS MISSIONARY PARTY OF 1860: THE YOUNGS, CAMPBELLS AND MCDUGALLS—HEROISM OF CHRISTIAN INDIANS IN SMALLPOX PLAGUE OF 1870—EFFECTS OF BUILDING OF THE C. P. R.—REV. ALEX. SUTHERLAND—REV. MESSRS. MACLEAN, LAWSON, BRIDGEMAN, AND WILLIAMS—METHODIST COLONIES—FOUNDING OF METHODISM IN REGINA AND OTHER TOWNS—EFFECT OF THE REBELLION OF 1885—LOYALTY OF TRIBES UNDER METHODIST CARE—SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT OF METHODIST CHURCH—REGINA COLLEGE.

Throughout Saskatchewan and Western Canada in general the representatives of Methodism have ever been among the most valuable pioneers in all departments of progress. Apart from innumerable Methodist laymen who have wrought effectively in the public interest, there has been a noble army of self-sacrificing missionaries, whose heroic achievements justify the admiration and pride not only of the members of the church they represented, but of all public spirited Canadians.

In the year 1840 the Wesleyan Missionary Society of England sent into the Hudson's Bay Company's territories a group of missionaries whose services in the cause of Christianity proved especially notable. The superintendent in charge of this little company was the Rev. James Evans, who had already been engaged for some time in the work of Christian missions among the Indian tribes of Upper Canada.

With his family, Mr. Evans travelled from the head of Lake Superior to Norway House by canoe. His library and other household effects it was necessary to ship to London from which point they crossed the ocean in a Hudson's Bay Company's vessel bound for York Factory; thence they were carried in open boats some five hundred miles farther. To go from Ontario to Rossville Mission, Norway House, they had been transported about twelve thousand miles!

James Evans was the originator of the famous system of Cree syllabic

characters which, with minor variations and improvements, has been adopted for use among the Indians of very many tribes widely distributed over America. This system of writing was based on a simple form of phonetic shorthand and is so simple that an Indian of fair intelligence can in a fortnight learn to read anything in his own tongue. Mr. Evans made his first type from lead procured from tea-chests, carving the letters with his own pocket knife! His ink was made from soot and the first paper used was simply birchbark. The inventor had even to make his own press, but no difficulties could discourage him, so success was ultimately achieved.

The Wesleyan Missionary Society heard of his invention and at once saw its profound importance. Types were accordingly cast in London, and, together with a good press and plenty of paper, were forwarded to the Rossville Mission. Later on the work was taken in charge by the British and Foreign Bible Society. Through the instrumentality of Mr. Evans' invention it became possible for missionaries to place in the hands of the nomadic tribes portions of the Christian Scriptures and copies of hymns and other religious literature. These the Indians were able to read for themselves and to take with them when they withdrew far beyond the immediate reach of the missionaries' personal efforts.

The same indefatigable energy and originality of method which enabled James Evans to carry into successful execution his project for placing Christian literature within the reach of the barbarous tribes of the West stood him in equally good stead in other respects. Few Canadian missionaries have accomplished a work so important and lasting and have left behind them such a tradition of unflinching helpfulness and heroism.

Intimately associated with Mr. Evans in his pioneer missionary enterprises were the Rev. Messrs. Rundle and Barnley. Fourteen years after they and Evans had penetrated the Far West, the Indian Missions in the Territories were transferred from the English Wesleyan Church to the Wesleyan Church of Canada. In that year we note among their laborers the Rev. Robert Brooking, who, previous to coming to Canada, had served as a missionary in Ashantee, then stationed at Oxford House. His co-worker at Norway House was the Rev. Thos. Hurlburt, then a young man of twenty-five. Both of these gentlemen labored among the Indians for very many years. At Lac la Pluie and Edmonton, respectively, Methodism was represented by native missionaries, Allen Salt and Henry Steinheur.

The last named missionary, when but a child, miserable, poverty-stricken and pagan, had been befriended by the Rev. Wm. Chase, of Rice Lake, Ontario. The lad developed a very decided musical talent and was associated with an Indian choir, which for a time travelled under the supervision of Mr. Chase. A gentleman by the name of Henry Steinheur was much attracted to Mr. Chase's protégé and, on condition that the lad would assume

his benefactor's name, undertook the expense of securing him a first-class education. The young Indian gladly accepted this condition and was educated at Victoria College, Cobourg.

For almost half a century this modest and talented missionary devoted himself to preaching the Gospel among his own people, spending the last years of his missionary career among the Crees and Stoneys at White Fish Lake and elsewhere in Saskatchewan. At one of these stations, Mr. Steinheur came upon a prayer-meeting, though the Indians here had been without a missionary for some time. They were praying for "one like Rundle" to be sent to them. Mr. Steinheur had come to the encampment supposing it to be a pagan settlement, and one can imagine with what emotion he heard this appeal being addressed to Heaven. It need hardly be added that Mr. Steinheur answered the call.

Among the other notable missionaries in the Far North West one must mention Rev. Egerton Ryerson Young, who, in 1860, left a flourishing congregation in Hamilton, Ontario, to go to Norway House. He was accompanied by his heroic wife, to whose unfailing co-operation much of the success of his ministry was due. With him there came into the West the Rev. George Young, with his wife and son, bound for the Red River Settlement, there to establish Methodism; the Rev. Peter Campbell, with his wife and family, on their way to a still more distant prairie mission, and a number of teachers and others. The party was under the guidance of the Rev. George McDougall, the veteran missionary of the Saskatchewan Valley. From St. Paul's the missionary caravan advanced by prairie schooner toward the scenes of their future activities. In a preceding chapter we have told of how the possession of a British flag protected this little party from any violence at the hands of the dreaded Sioux. At Fort Garry Mr. E. R. Young and his family separated from their companions to proceed to Norway House in a Hudson Bay open boat. The story of the work of Mr. and Mrs. Young is told with effective simplicity in their book, entitled *By Canoe and Dog-Train*. The territory entrusted to Mr. Young was of great size, and his missionary journeys called for unfailing heroism.

In 1870, it will be remembered, that the North West was visited by a terrible plague of small-pox, and that in consequence, all communication between Manitoba and the infected regions was forbidden. This meant much real suffering and privation, especially among isolated missionaries and other white men in the interior, and the Christian Indians of Mr. Young's mission heroically organized a brigade of boats to take supplies up the Saskatchewan for the relief of those in want. There were twenty boats in all, manned by a hundred and sixty volunteers. They realized to the full the danger of themselves contracting the loathsome disease, of which the whole Indian population stood in unspeakable terror. Nevertheless,

they rowed hundreds of miles up the Saskatchewan, passing, here and there, deserted camps and settlements that indicated all too clearly the terrible ravages of the disease. The heroic party successfully distributed their supplies without any direct intercourse with the people of the plains, and returned in safety to their homes, after a journey of two months and a half. The captain of the party, who, needless to say, was a Christian, had so spent himself to secure the rapid and safe return of his companions that his own health was ruined so that he died shortly afterwards. The name of this humble imitator of the Good Samaritan was Samuel Papanekis; it should be remembered with honour by the people of Saskatchewan.

Five years after Mr. Young was stationed at Norway House, he received instructions from his ecclesiastical superiors to press further into the interior and establish a new mission among the Saulteaux. Circumstances rendered it necessary for Mrs. Young and the children to set out in an open boat several weeks before Mr. Young could leave Norway House. It was July and the heat was terrific. Mrs. Young's little daughter was overcome by the heat, and, far away from help or earthly consolation, the sorrowing mother was called upon to see her little one die. Truly, those who have borne the Gospel into the remoter regions of our country have paid the price at which the crown of heroism is purchased.

Methodism, in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan, began with the spectacle of such missionaries to the Indians crossing the plains from Fort Garry to Edmonton. The seer-like qualities of George McDougall were sufficient to impress the distinguished members of the Sanford Fleming expedition, when that pioneer missionary accompanied their party in 1872. On that memorable journey, so faithfully recorded in Principal Grant's *Ocean to Ocean*, Mr. McDougall, with his knowledge of the fertility and vastness of the land, foresaw the great procession from realms beyond the sea, and prophesied the building of an empire in the West, where millions of prosperous and contented citizens would find a home.

In these early days the efforts of the missionaries were confined chiefly to the evangelization of the aborigines, though regular services were held among the white people congregated at the Hudson's Bay Company's posts, and the forts of the Mounted Police. While crossing the plains, religious services were held at every convenient place where a small congregation could be gathered, and at some of these points there grew up in later years, from these beginnings, large and important churches.

With the projection of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and the tours of exploration through the northern part of the Territories, a few settlers came from Ontario and located along the proposed route, chiefly in the Prince Albert and Battleford districts; and among these were some members of the denomination who did not wait for the pioneer missionaries to shepherd the

flock, but held services in the log shanties, thus maintaining the faith of their fathers. During the summer of 1880 the Rev. Dr. Alexander Sutherland, General Missionary Secretary, made a tour of inspection of the Indian missions of the West,—travelling through the United States and up the Missouri River, then driving across the plains to Edmonton and beyond, boating down the Saskatchewan to Prince Albert, and travelling onwards with a team of ponies to Winnipeg. Services were held at Battleford in the school house, and at Prince Albert a number of Methodists were found located,—one hundred or more. Many of these were visited at their homes, and services were held on Sunday morning in a vacant store and in the evening in the Presbyterian Church. The people requested that a Methodist minister be sent them as there were sufficient to make a considerable congregation.

The building of the Canadian Pacific Railway across the plains in 1882 brought a new aspect of life and its conditions, as with the large companies of men in the construction camps, there was special need of religious oversight. Moreover, settlers began to come into the Territories in greater numbers and villages and towns sprang up at the railway centres as sources of supplies. The Rev. Thos. Lawson, Rev. Wellington Bridgeman and Rev. Clement Williams were stationed at Brandon, and the march of railway workers and settlers made a thrilling appeal to their minds, so that they started on missionary tours covering vast distances, and going as far west as Moose Jaw. So wide were the distances covered and so pressing was the work that during the year the missionary trio laboured in more than twenty-five preaching places.

The following year was a period of colonization, several colonies being established in the Territories as we have seen elsewhere. One of these was the Primitive Methodist Colony at Pheasant Forks, north of Wolseley, under the leadership of the Rev. Wm. Bee, of Toronto, who induced a number of Primitive Methodists from Ontario and England to settle in the district. Another was the Temperance Colony at Saskatoon, organized by John N. Lake, Esq., of Toronto, who had formerly been a Methodist minister, but had been compelled to retire on account of ill-health. Several missions were begun which subsequently developed into strong and wealthy congregations. When the first settlers arrived, and a few wooden shacks had been erected in Moosomin, some enterprising laymen, including Messrs. J. R. Neff, Oliver Neff, E. W. Early and others, met in one of the stores to consult about holding services, with the result that a church was organized and a minister secured in the person of the Rev. Moses Dimmick. By the time of the union of the various Methodist bodies, 1884, a regular service had been established. Three years later a comfortable parsonage was erected under the supervision

of the Rev. T. B. Wilson; and in 1889 a handsome and commodious church was built during the pastorate of the Rev. T. W. Davies.

In 1883, that year of beginnings, Broadview, as a railway divisional point, offered inducements for the establishment of a mission, and the Rev. J. H. L. Joslyn was appointed, his field of operations taking him a short distance northward to the Cree Indian reserve, and in other directions as far as his time and strength permitted. There was no limit to possible expansion and personal enthusiasm sometimes carried the missionary far beyond the powers of endurance.

At Qu'Appelle, the Rev. Thos. Lawson, with a young man as assistant missionary, continued his extensive trips across the plains as he had done during the previous year from Brandon. The Qu'Appelle Valley beyond the Fort was sufficiently attractive to become now the home of numerous settlers, and the building of the railroad made it possible for many more to come into the district. This enthusiastic and intrepid missionary laid the foundations of Methodism in the Qu'Appelle district, and the territories covered by his extensive mission included centres that developed into strong and healthy congregations. It was a period of expansion, when settlers had to be sought out, and it required men of vision and practical wisdom to seize the strategic points as missionary centres, to be held and manned by their successors. Qu'Appelle was an important place as headquarters for an energetic missionary, and Thos. Lawson sallied forth as an explorer to establish outposts of Christianity and civilization, while he built up a solid cause in the town itself.

While the grading of the railway was under way, the Rev. W. J. Hewitt came from Manitoba and after spending several months scouring the Qu'Appelle district, settled in Regina. The embryo city was a village of tents, but he began religious services there and travelled northward through the plains of the Wascana in search of souls. Failing health and the arduous nature of the work compelled him to retire at the close of the ecclesiastical year, and he was followed by the Rev. John Pooley. Fresh impetus was given to the cause of the denomination by the appointment from time to time of scholarly and able ministers whose eloquent sermons and adaptability to ever-changing conditions gave the church standing in the community, and made it a living force for good throughout the district. Rev. George Daniel charmed the people with his eloquence, though he was hampered by a small and very unpretentious frame church; but through his efforts this was removed to Scarth Street, enlarged and repainted, and before he left at the end of a three-years' pastorate, a commodious brick church was begun, and was completed during the term of his successor, the Rev. James M. Harrison. During this early period there were loyal laymen who shared the bur-

dens, and maintained the prestige of the denomination in the capital, in the persons of Messrs. John Dobbin, J. W. Smith, J. J. Young and George Brown, and much of the success of church enterprise is due to these faithful men.

Westward the Methodist pioneers followed the trail, and at Moose Jaw a mission was organized with the Rev. Coleman Bristol, M. A., as minister. He remained one year, during which time he formed a congregation, and was succeeded by the Rev. Clement Williams, a man of scholarly attainments, and an able preacher, who built a frame church; but the people were so poor, and he had pushed the building enterprise so strenuously, that an appeal had to be made to the missionary society to help the minister by a special grant.

The request of Prince Albert for a minister had not been forgotten, and the Rev. Caleb Parker, a gentleman of wide experience and an excellent preacher, became the first to minister to the spiritual needs of the people of the Methodist persuasion.

During the year 1884, Regina mission was divided, and a young man sent to take charge of the Wascana mission, north of the town, which had been a part of the old mission. The Temperance Colony had assumed such proportions that, under its new name of Saskatoon, it was formed into a mission, and the Rev. William Halstead, who bore the reputation of a pioneer in building churches, undertook the task of erecting a church, but the work was so discouraging that he remained for a portion of the year only, and nothing was done toward reorganization for four years, when the Rev. John Peters was sent to take charge.

The year of the second Riel Rebellion, 1885, witnessed some changes in the life of the churches, as the people became unsettled, and the presence of the soldiers served to break the orderly routine of affairs. Prince Albert suffered especially, being the centre of the conflict, and the church was hardly able to hold its own; Regina was in commotion as the seat of the Government of the Territories, and the denomination was represented by but a small congregation, and consequently the cause was retarded; and Moose Jaw declined so much that the church was closed for a year and a half. Despite these depressing circumstances, the work at Qu'Appelle had made such progress, under the efficient care of the Rev. Thos. Lawson, that the mission was divided, and the northern part formed into the Fort Qu'Appelle and Primitive Methodist Colony Mission, with the Rev. Oliver Darwin as missionary.

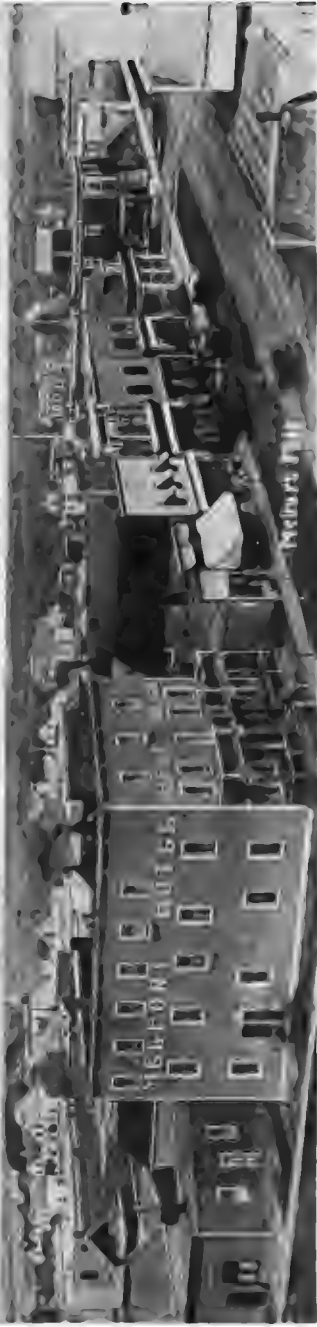
While the Halfbreeds and some of the Indians were in revolt, it is some satisfaction to know that none of the tribes under the care of the Methodist missionaries joined the rebels, and there is one notable instance of the loyalty of Pekan, the Cree Indian chief, who shot the runner bringing a message

from the warlike tribes to his people to unite with them in the rebellion. Having killed the man who was tampering with the loyalty of his tribe, he gave himself up to the General in command of the forces, and he was treated as a loyal subject who had acted in defense of the country.

The Board of Education for the North West Territories was organized in 1886, and the establishment of public schools in the Province opened up a great field of operation for all religious bodies, as these buildings became centres of influence, and were used for holding religious services. The Methodist missionaries utilized the new opportunity, and established congregations in larger numbers, and in more central places, thus consolidating their work. In the following year, Moose Jaw, Saskatoon, and Prince Albert were without ministers, but new missions were formed at Crescent Lake and York Colony, and at Wolseley, where the Rev. W. A. Cooke was stationed as the missionary.

The tide turned in 1887 with the appointment of the Rev. John H. Howard to Prince Albert, and Rev. W. C. Bunt to Moose Jaw, and a year afterward Saskatoon had a minister, so that the period of vacancies passed away. The work at these places, however, had not been forgotten, as faithful laymen had maintained the services by assembling the people and preaching, and the fact that they were without ministers developed a spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice, and when ministers were appointed the missions were found to have increased in numbers and financial strength.

The Methodist denomination having always a special interest in the native tribes of the Dominion, it was fitting that something should be done for the Sioux Indians, who were refugees in the country, having been implicated in the Minnesota Massacre, of whom there were scattered bands throughout the Territories and in Manitoba. One of these bands roamed in the vicinity of Moose Jaw, but the greatest number, under Chief White Cap, were located on a reserve near Saskatoon, known as Moose Woods Reserve. The Rev. Alfred Andrews, stationed at Qu'Appelle, interviewed the Indian Department on their behalf, and in May, 1889, he drove across the plains to Saskatoon, accompanied by the Rev. W. C. Bunt, and Messrs. Hugh McDougall, and Interpreter Taylor of the Indian Department, the object of the visit to White Cap's band being the establishment of a school and mission. The industrious habits of these red men, and the fact that they had built sixteen log houses, and were anxious to have a school, and assist in the building of it, greatly impressed the visitors. The Government treated the Indians with great liberality, a school being built, and the people being assisted in their farming operations. Mr. and Mrs. Tucker were sent in charge, and under their guidance the native dances passed away, a new civilization was introduced by the influence of the day school for children, and a night school for adults, where they were taught to read in their own language, besides



being given instruction in agriculture, and enjoying the inspiration of Christian religious services.

During the next decade, the progress of the denomination was slow but steady. The settlers were poor, farm help could not be obtained, and some became discouraged and left the province. It was a period of struggle, and the missionaries endured numerous hardships on account of small salaries and the high cost of living, but there were no desertions from the ranks, except through health giving way; and there were no complaints, as the men and women in the small parsonages and large fields were heroic at heart, and knew not that they were making any self-sacrifice. As an illustration of the extent of the average mission, the case of the Rev. Dr. John Maclean, of Winnipeg, may be taken. He was stationed at Moose Jaw from 1889 to 1892, and during the first year, with the assistance of a colleague, he had preaching places outside the town, twelve miles north, twenty miles west, fourteen miles east and south, and five miles south, including eight appointments, preaching three times every Sunday and travelling from thirty to forty miles, with heavy pastoral work during the week. Each of the pioneer missionaries had a like amount of work to do; still they were contented and happy, as they were laying foundations for the future, even though they were unconscious of all that this meant. Despite the hard times, new missions were organized in 1890, at Grenfell, and Pasqua and Caron, and in the years following there came expansion and consolidation by the formation of the denominational districts of Moosomin and Regina.

A new era dawned in 1902, when the tide of immigration turned westward and the American invasion of peace took place. American capitalists bought large tracts of land for settlement, and during the first five months of the year, fifteen thousand Americans came west, while Great Britain furnished for the whole Dominion about six thousand immigrants, and the continent of Europe about eight thousand. Homesteads were rapidly taken up, and the influx of settlers created such a demand for ministers that an appeal had to be made to Great Britain to supply the need, and every year, until the date of writing this volume (1913), the Rev. Dr. James Woodsworth, Senior Superintendent of Missions, made a trip to the Old Country and secured from forty to sixty young ministers to cope with the wave of immigration.

The building of new railroads brought new settlements, enterprising villages and towns, and the consequent rapid growth of the denomination. In order to keep up with the great procession of immigrants, the Senior Superintendent of Missions and Chairmen of Districts travelled continuously over the Province, founding new missions, and two Superintendents of Missions had to be appointed for the West, one of whom, the Rev. Oliver Darwin, still holds the office for the Province of Saskatchewan. Sunday Schools were established at every available point, and Epworth Leagues became an

important factor in the spiritual, social, and literary life of the young people, and so rapid was the growth of these institutions that a Field Secretary for Manitoba and Saskatchewan had to be appointed in the person of the Rev. John A. Doyle.

During the past decade, Methodism in the Province has maintained its state of efficiency, and has grown in wealth and numerical strength. Small missions have developed into large and wealthy congregations, with commodious and expensive churches, especially at such centres as Regina, Moose Jaw and Saskatoon. The conference which formerly embraced a part of Western Ontario and the whole of the Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and the territory to the far north has been divided, and Saskatchewan has now a conference of its own. With the increase of population, the denomination has kept pace, as in 1901 there were 12,028 Methodists, and in 1911 no less than 78,325. In the year 1912 there were seventy-five ordained ministers, and one hundred and twenty-five young men on missions or at college; seventeen new churches were built during the year, and twenty-two new parsonages, while the financial returns show that there was raised for missions, \$29,473; Woman's Missionary Society, \$6,336; Connexional Funds, \$55,864; and the total raised for all purposes amounted to \$424,499.

The denomination has always been active in dealing with western problems, the first officers and most of the members of the North West Prohibition Alliance, subsequently merged with the Dominion Alliance, being ministers and laymen belonging to the Methodist Church. In educational matters it has always maintained a keen interest. When the Board of Education for the Territories was organized, Lieutenant-Governor Brown, then a young barrister in Regina, was a member of the Board of Examiners, and associated with him on that Board was the Rev. Dr. John Maclean, the first Public School Inspector of Southern Alberta, and afterward a member of the Board of Education. With the call for higher education, there came the answer in the founding of the College at Regina in 1910, with the Rev. Dr. W. W. Andrews as President, and the Rev. Hugh Dobson, B.A., as College Representative in the Field. Two years later, there was a college staff of twelve gentlemen and ladies engaged in three departments, namely, Academic, Commercial and Musical. Dr. Andrews having resigned as President, the Rev. Robert Milliken, B.D., was appointed to succeed him by the Board of Governors, 1913. The College owns a block in the city, and a site for new buildings, consisting of twenty-two acres on the north side of Lake Wascana, opposite the Parliament Buildings, and has assets worth over half a million dollars. The outlook for a large and important institution is bright, in the number of students in attendance, the ability of the staff, the financial strength, and the loyalty of the denomination.

Whatever concerns the welfare of man was of interest to the ancient

citizen of Rome, and that is the attitude assumed by Methodism on the public affairs of the Province. Nothing comes amiss to the true citizen, and no task is too heavy for the real patriot. In the centres of commerce in the towns and cities, from the earliest days till the present time, there have been farmers, merchants and men of industry, whose souls were not so engrossed in their business concerns but that they were awake to the moral and social welfare of the community, and gave freely of their time and wealth for the establishment of institutions, in which everybody ought to be interested. From the teaching profession graduated a large number of doctors, lawyers and politicians, whose denominational preferences have in nowise hampered them in their duties toward the public, but rather have given them a wider outlook, controlled by a sense of justice and love of freedom. In the early days, journalism was indebted to Methodism for some of its leading editors, as in the case of the *Moose Jaw Times*, the *Regina Leader*, *Qu'Appelle Progress*, *Moosomin Spectator*, and *Regina Standard*. The great task of making citizens loyal, intelligent and progressive has been the supreme duty, and remains as an enduring responsibility.

Forty-four years have passed since Rev. Dr. George Young reached Fort Garry and founded the first Methodist Church for the white settlers in the West, and from that date till the present the sons of Wesley have continued the work of pioneering, without counting the cost, but glad of the honour of leading men and women to the best there is in life, and moulding citizens for the nation yet to be. From that lone outpost of empire there has sprung up a great host, all over the western land. In 1902, when there was only one conference west of the great lakes to British Columbia, there were fifteen districts, with 142 ordained ministers, 81 probationers for the ministry, and 49 missionary teachers, and in 1912 there were in Saskatchewan alone, fifteen districts, with about 200 ministers, including probationers for the ministry.

The Jubilee of western Methodism is not far distant, and when that is celebrated, and the record of the years is made, it will be found that the glory of the denomination lies not in statistical returns and census reports, but in the fashioning of the age, the moulding of personal character, the giving of a new vision to men and women, and in real service to God and man. The Church that declares the power of an endless life, and is true to the eternal principles in man, and in revelation, will not labour in vain.

CHAPTER XLVIII

THE ENGLISH CHURCH IN SASKATCHEWAN.

FOUNDATION OF ENGLISH CHURCH IN WESTERN BRITISH NORTH AMERICA—REV. JOHN WEST, 1820—OTHER PIONEER CLERGYMEN OF THE RED RIVER SETTLEMENT—BISHOP MOUNTAIN'S VISIT, 1844—REV. J. HUNTER AND OTHERS PENETRATE THE INTERIOR—REV. DAVID ANDERSON, FIRST BISHOP OF RUPERT'S LAND, 1849 TO 1864—BISHOP MACHRAY—CREATION OF THE DIOCESES OF SASKATCHEWAN, QU'APPELLE, ETC.—WORK OF BISHOP BOMPAS IN THE FAR NORTH—REV. DR. JOHN MCLEAN, FIRST BISHOP OF SASKATCHEWAN—BISHOP PINKHAM—BISHOP NEWNHAM—EMMANUEL COLLEGE—MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE IN DIOCESE OF SASKATCHEWAN—ARCHDEACON LLOYD—REV. ADELBERT ANSON, FIRST BISHOP OF QU'APPELLE, 1884—BISHOP BURN, 1893—BISHOP GRISDALE, 1896—BISHOP HARDING, 1912—ST. CHAD'S COLLEGE—THE PRAIRIE BROTHERHOOD—THE RAILWAY MISSION.

On October 12, 1820, the Rev. John West, Hudson Bay Company's chaplain, arrived at Red River after a journey of five months, to lay the foundations of the Church of England in the far West. At that time there was no Protestant church or school house in the colony. With the Episcopalians coöperated the Presbyterian settlers, who were still without a clergyman of their own communion, and very soon Mr. West was doing vigorous and effective work in a little log building that was fitted up for church purposes at St. John's. In the following year he visited Brandon and came westward on a missionary tour, spending the winter in the Qu'Appelle valley. In the summer months he proceeded to Norway House and York Factory. There he organized the first Bible Society of the Canadian West and through its instrumentality the Scriptures were, before long, available in six of the languages spoken in the great new land. Mr. West's term of service was, however, all too brief, but much useful work had been done before he returned to England in 1823.

He was succeeded by the Rev. D. T. Jones, who undertook the interesting experiment of simplifying the liturgy and order of service of the church, with a view to rendering it more acceptable to the Scottish adherents in the

Selkirk Settlement. After fifteen years of faithful service, Mr. Jones returned to the motherland. For many years he had been assisted by the Rev. William Cochran, a useful, popular and generous clergyman, whom heavy labor seemed unable to weary. For a long time his regular Sabbath duties involved a drive of thirty or forty miles and three separate services. The Rev. W. Smithers and the Rev. Abraham Cowley came to his aid in 1839 and 1841, respectively. Mr. Cowley was probably the first Protestant clergyman to extend a mission beyond the Red River.

It is manifest that the spiritual supervision of north western British North America was a practical impossibility for prelates in Eastern Canada. In 1844 Bishop Mountain of Montreal indeed effected an episcopal tour into the West, but none other was afterwards attempted. This journey of the Bishop of Montreal involved many weeks of hardship and exposure, as he travelled from place to place by canoe. At this time there were four churches in the colony and Bishop Mountain confirmed 846 persons.

This same year the Rev. J. Hunter, afterwards archdeacon, entered the country, *via* York Factory, and commenced work among the settlers and Indians at The Pas. Through his efforts the Indians of that neighborhood made rapid progress in civilization and by 1848, 420 of them had been baptized, and nearly all professed Christianity. From The Pas as centre, the missions of the Church soon spread westward to Lac la Ronge, to which district, in 1845, Mr. Hunter sent James Beardy as instructor in the Christian faith. Other pioneers of the church followed, and when, in 1847, Mr. Hunter visited Lac la Ronge, he had the happy duty of baptizing forty-eight adults and fifty-nine children.

Invitations were soon coming for missionaries from many quarters, and the development of the Church in the West caused the Rev. David Anderson to be chosen first Bishop of Rupert's Land, in 1849. The Bishopric was primarily endowed by a bequest of £12,000, which had been left it by Mr. James Leith, a chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company. Bishop Anderson established his headquarters at what had been called the Upper Church, in the Red River Colony. This he named the Cathedral of St. John's, and thirteen years later a new Episcopal Cathedral was dedicated by Bishop Anderson on the site of the old church. In 1850 the Bishop ordained the first native clergyman. This was the Rev. Henry Budd, who had commenced his life work ten years earlier as catechist at Cumberland House, and had been eminently successful.

By 1857 the Bishop numbered among his co-workers nineteen ordained clergymen. Fifteen of these were maintained by the Church Missionary Society, two by The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, one by The Missionary Society of the Colonial Church and one by the Hudson's Bay Company. Throughout its history the Canadian Church in the West has at

all times received invaluable support from the motherland, especially through the Society for the Promoting of Christian Knowledge, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

In 1864 Bishop Anderson retired. Prior to the arrival of his successor, Rev. Dr. Robert Machray, in the following year, the Rev. T. T. Smith officiated in his place. The following tribute to Bishop Machray is quoted from the reminiscences of the Rev. R. J. MacBeth, a prominent Presbyterian:

"The labors of Bishop Machray were unceasing, abundant and far-reaching in their results on the history and life of the country. . . . Dr. Machray took an active part in the affairs of the country and was one of the factors in the peaceful solution of the Riel troubles in 1870. He afterwards became Archbishop of Rupert's Land and later Primate of all Canada. He took a leading part in the formation of the University of Manitoba, of which he was chancellor from its beginning until his death. In the course of his years of service the country opened up in all directions and the Church of England nobly did her part in sending missionaries to all parts of the 'New West' and as far north as man could live."

Bishop Machray's diocese extended from Lake Superior to the Rocky Mountains, and from the forty-ninth parallel to the remotest North, including the valley of the Yukon. This stupendous territory was in 1872 reorganized by the formation of the diocese of Moosonee. At the same time Rupert's Land was established as an Ecclesiastical Province. The diocese of Saskatchewan was separated from that of Rupert's Land in 1874.

In 1883 and 1884 the dioceses of Qu'Appelle and Mackenzie River, respectively, were organized; that of Calgary in 1887 and that of Keewatin in 1899. For the present sketch the records of the diocese of Qu'Appelle and the diocese of Saskatchewan are of most concern.

Special mention must be made, however, of Bishop Bompas of the diocese of Selkirk, in the Far North. "His was a peripatetic episcopate," says the Rev. L. Norman Tucker, in his *History of the English Church in the West* (page 138). "He sojourned in many places, but never resided in any one—Vermilion, Chipewyan, Simpson, Norman, Wrigley, Pelly River, Rampart House, Selkirk, Carcross—moving continually from place to place. His love for the Indians was all absorbing. To serve them and to save them, he not only lived with them, but he lived like them; and at the last he so felt the burden of the Indian work pressing on his soul that he was wont to consider himself the Bishop and the missionary of the Indians, almost to the exclusion of his own kith and kin. Never was a mission more fully and more heartily embraced, and never was a work more conscientiously and more perseveringly done." The story of the life of Bishop Bompas is a stirring record of self-sacrifice for humanity's sake, of hardships sustained

with the utmost good cheer, and of tireless devotion to the interest of the Church.

Very prominent among all those to whom the establishment of the Church of England in Western Canada is owing was the Reverend Dr. John McLean, who became Archdeacon of Assiniboia in 1866. Eight years later he was consecrated the first Bishop of Saskatchewan, in which office he died on November 7, 1886. On his first episcopal journey, Bishop McLean travelled two thousand miles with a temperature often falling forty degrees below zero. At Prince Albert the Bishop built Emmanuel College, which, when opened in 1879, was the first institution for higher education in the diocese. He was profoundly impressed with the necessity of a high standard of education in his clergy, and through his influence an Act was passed by the Dominion Government making provision for the establishment of a University of Saskatchewan. The fulfilment of this dream was frustrated by Doctor McLean's death.

When the diocese of Saskatchewan was created it contained about thirty thousand Indians and only a handful of white people. There were no endowments, no missionaries and no churches. Everything had to be begun, so far as the Church of England was concerned.

Bishop McLean's first efforts were directed to securing the endowment of the episcopate. Very soon thereafter, however, his dearest charge was Emmanuel College, which he founded in 1879. This institution at Prince Albert had its origin in the Bishop's need of a trained band of interpreters, schoolmasters, catechists and pastors, who, being themselves natives of the country, would be familiar with the language and modes of life of the people. Indeed Bishop McLean felt the need for native help to be so pressing that soon after his arrival in the diocese and even before the establishment of any regular and permanent diocesan institution he undertook personally to carry on the task of training future co-workers. While the chief work of Emmanuel College was that of fitting native helpers for missionary activity among the Indians, a collegiate school was also conducted which, of course, did not confine itself to prospective missionaries.

When the Synod of Saskatchewan met, October 11, 1883, the Bishop announced that during the past year Assiniboia, which hitherto had been included in the Diocese of Saskatchewan, had been set apart as a new diocese. Other changes had also been made in the boundaries of his see, which still extended, however, from Lake Winnipeg to the mountains.

As the town of Prince Albert sprang out to a distance of three miles from the main buildings of Emmanuel College, it became necessary to maintain lecture rooms in the settlement for collegiate work, which was greatly hampered by existing conditions.

In 1885 the Rebellion prevented any meeting of the Synod of Saskatchewan. In the following year, however, it is interesting to note among the leading delegates were Star Blanket, John Smith and James Smith, three Indian Chiefs who had been largely instrumental in restraining their people within the bonds of loyalty in the preceding troublous year. At this time there were twenty-two clergymen in the diocese, almost entirely supported by the Church Missionary Society and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. At Fort McLeod, Battleford, Calgary and Prince Albert the missions were self-supporting.

In 1889 Right Reverend Cyprian Pinkham, D. D., D. C. L., succeeded Bishop McLean, whose death occurred on November 7, 1886. In raising and completing the Episcopal Endowment Fund, in commencing the Clergy Endowment Fund, and in his persisting and self-denying labours for Emmanuel College the late Bishop had left an invaluable bequest to the people of the West in general, and to his successor in particular. At the time of Bishop McLean's death he had secured endowments for the work of his bishopric to the amount of but little less than ninety thousand dollars.

Until his death Bishop McLean had been himself warden and professor of divinity in Emmanuel College, and in his place Bishop Pinkham appointed Archdeacon J. A. Mackay. At one time there had been a large attendance of boys at the collegiate school affiliated with the college, but the growth of Prince Albert at a considerable distance from the college, and the excellence of its public schools had very seriously reduced the attendance.

In 1900 Archdeacon Mackay, who had been actively connected with the institution ever since 1887, resigned the principalship. Upon the creation of the new Saskatchewan University, situated at Saskatoon, Emmanuel College was transferred to that city, the venerable Archdeacon Lloyd assuming the principalship, which Archdeacon Mackay had vacated in 1900. As a theological college the institution has entered upon a period of renewed prosperity.

In the industrial school at Battleford, under Principal Reverend E. Matheson, from one hundred to one hundred and twenty Indian pupils have been enrolled annually for many years. In St. Barnelis Boarding School, Onion Lake, thirty-five or forty additional pupils were in 1897 in the care of the Reverend J. R. Matheson, the founder of the school. Mrs. Matheson, in order to increase her usefulness in her husband's mission and boarding school, at great inconvenience and self-sacrifice, took a full medical course in Toronto, receiving the degree of M. D.

Until 1903 Bishop Pinkham had the oversight of both the diocese of Saskatchewan and that of Calgary. At that date Dr. Newnham was transferred from Moonsonnee to Saskatchewan, as Bishop, Dr. Pinkham retaining only the rapidly developing See of Calgary.

An interesting feature in connection with the work of the English Church in the diocese of Saskatchewan has been its system of missions. The settled portion of the diocese has been parcelled out into districts about thirty miles square. It is the intention that such a territory should fully employ a thoroughly active worker while at the same time the population that he must reach must not be so great as to prevent his keeping in close touch with all members of the Anglican communion, and maintaining some oversight over the spiritual affairs of the settlers in general. As such an unorganized district is transformed, under the administrations of the hard working missionary, it becomes first a mission, later a parish, and finally, when self-supporting, a rectory.

To man these fields the Church has relied not upon the stipends that could be offered, but upon the self-sacrifice and devotion of those who felt the call to give their services as a labor of love. The money they actually receive is about half the salary of a country school teacher. Nevertheless, this appeal to moral heroism has proved more successful than any appeal to lower motives could have done. In 1907 Archdeacon Lloyd—already very widely known on account of his invaluable services in saving from utter wreck the “All British” colony, named Lloydminster in his honor—visited England with the call for workers. The old country supporters of the movement provided each catechist with a nominal stipend of \$350.00 in addition to \$100 for a “shack” and \$250 towards the building of a church. In 1910 another such party numbering thirty came out as reinforcements and as this chapter goes to press still a third similar corps of missionary volunteers sails for Canada to augment the forces of this diocese.

The difficulties and discouragements met by these catechists are many, and for their aid and encouragement they are grouped under the supervision of certain clergymen of experience and ability. These clergymen, whom we may call superintendents, each have under their care six or eight districts, and back and forth through them they drive continually, advising the catechists, administering the sacraments and otherwise supervising the work and interests of the Church. They are expected to make the circuit of their fields six or eight times a year. During part of the year the catechists are withdrawn to be instructed in theology and biblical knowledge at Emmanuel College. At first this interval for special study and instruction was of only three months duration, the catechists coming in relays, and their companions in the field meanwhile doing double duty. At present there is provision for seven months in the College and five months on the field. Almost all of these catechists, if successful in their examinations, reach ordination in about three years.

On November 7, 1897, the Reverend John Sinclair, one of the native clergy of the Western Church, died at Cedar Hill. He was educated at St.

John's College, Winnipeg, and Emmanuel College, Prince Albert, and ordained by Bishop McLean. He served as a missionary at Stanley and at Grand Rapids.

Bishop Pinkham, speaking at Prince Albert on June 8, 1898, spoke feelingly of the recent death of Chief Ahkakoop (Star Blanket), who had been a delegate at the preceding Synod: "Who can forget that stately, gentle old Man! He was a member of the Synod from 1886 to his death. He was always present and he took a deep interest in all that was done. Those who heard him will never forget his address at the missionary meeting in connection with the synod a few years ago. He loved his God; he loved the Church of God. During the Rebellion he was conspicuous for his loyalty, and afterwards when visiting Eastern Canada he was greatly honored by His Excellency, The Governor-General."

The Qu'Appelle diocese was co-terminous with the old district of Assiniboia, extending five hundred miles from east to west and two hundred and five miles from north to south. It had at first no church, no parsonage, no organized congregation, and but one clergyman, the Rev. J. P. Sargent, later Dean of Qu'Appelle. In the early days it was his duty to minister chiefly to the natives and settlers along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. For many years the Church Missionary Society had conducted Indian missions at Fort Qu'Appelle, Touchwood Hills and Fort Pelly, but there had been laid merely the first stones of the foundation of the great work yet to be accomplished.

In 1884 the Rev. the Hon. Adelbert Anson, rector of Woolrich and Honorary Canon of Rochester, was consecrated first Bishop of Qu'Appelle. He at once sent forth the clarion call for missionary helpers. He promised them only the absolute necessities of life and no stipend, relying upon Christian heroism and missionary enthusiasm to supply incentives for the work. Six volunteers responded and came to Mr. Sargent's relief, and, by 1887, thirteen clergymen, with fifty-four stations, were reaching more or less effectively twenty-four hundred members and adherents of the Church of England. A theological college and boys' school were presently established at Qu'Appelle, and much work of genuine utility was being done, though the progress of settlement and the general growth of the Church proved less rapid than had been anticipated. The work he had accomplished was much more enduring and far-reaching than Bishop Anson knew, but to him it seemed all too small and as a result of his profound depression he resigned the See, in 1892. During his term of office he had organized the diocese into parishes, created the Synod, raised \$50,000 for the endowment of the See, and built twenty-four churches. It was only from the standpoint of Bishop Anson's own profound humility and enthusiasm that such record could seem inadequate.

The Right Rev. William John Burn from County of Durham, England, was chosen his successor. The Bishop was a keen worker and assiduous in visiting his diocese, even in the most remote posts. At this time a large influx of population was starting in the West, and in consequence Bishop Burn had much to do in the way of organizing and readjusting the different missions scattered over his wide See. Bishop Burn delighted in his spiritual work, and his experience and ability would have been of incalculable use, but he died suddenly of heart failure on June 16, 1896, shortly after presiding over his synod. Wherever he went he carried with him a cheerful and courteous bearing, which always won the hearts of men, and his faithful wife is still (1913) carrying on his work in England in the interests of Qu'Appelle Diocese.

Upon the death of Bishop Burn, Dean Grisdale, of Winnipeg, was chosen successor, being the first Bishop of Qu'Appelle to be elevated to such dignity by the authorities of the English Church in Canada. He was fortunate in having as coworkers a corps of faithful and industrious priests, among whom may be named Archdeacon Dobie, Archdeacon T. W. Johnson, Canon Beale and the Rev. M. McAdam Harding. Thanks to the strenuous labours of these and other clergymen under Bishop Grisdale's leadership, his episcopate was prosperous in the extreme. By 1906 the diocese contained sixty-seven churches and more than thirty-three hundred members of the Anglican communion, served by forty-eight ordained clergymen and twenty-four lay readers. By 1908 there were eighty-two churches, thirty-nine rectories and vicarages and eight parish halls.

The first Synod of Qu'Appelle had been held in 1884 at the territorial capital. There were two churches in the diocese, that at Regina under the pastoral care of Rev. H. Havelock Smith, and that at Moose Jaw in charge of Dean Sargent. In 1912 there were one hundred and fifty churches and ninety-two clergy on the roll, under the able supervision of Bishop M. McAdam Harding, who was consecrated as coadjutor to Bishop Grisdale, June 3, 1909, and succeeded him on the resignation of the latter, June 9, 1911.

The year 1907 was marked in the ecclesiastical history of Qu'Appelle diocese by the establishment of St. Chad's Hostel at Regina. This college had its inception in Shropshire, England, when at a meeting held in Shrewsbury the Church people decided to assist the Church in the Diocese of Qu'Appelle by supporting a Hostel which should have as its object the training of candidates for Holy Orders. The Rev. C. R. Littler, who had spent about twenty years in Manitoba, but who had been latterly residing in Shropshire, was appointed first Warden of the Hostel and began his work in May, 1907. On his retirement, owing to ill health, in 1909, Archdeacon Dobie was appointed Warden, with the Rev. R. J. Morrice sub-warden. Already about fifteen of the alumni of St. Chad's are at work in

the diocese, and the Bishop in his charge to the Synod, in January, 1913, spoke highly of their work and ministry. The College was affiliated with the University of Saskatchewan in 1912. New and commodious quarters are being erected in the capital city in 1913. St. Chad's College is the first of a scheme of buildings which will eventually include the Bishop's Residence, Boys' School, Synod Office and a Cathedral Church.

In 1908 steps were taken to organize a Prairie Brotherhood, similar in character to the Bush Brotherhood that has done such effective service in Australia. Behind this movement stood the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Its work was chiefly among the many thousands of new settlers that are establishing homes in the southwestern quarter of the diocese. The organization disbanded, however, in May, 1913.

From the point of view of church history a quite exceptional interest attaches to the system of so-called Railway missions in the diocese of Qu'Appelle. To avoid a possible misunderstanding, it may be stated that these are quite distinct from those forms of missionary enterprise commonly associated with railway construction works. The scheme simply embodies a policy by which the railway lines are made the basis for dividing the country into missionary districts and establishing the Church in the new communities that spring up like mushrooms along the railway line. Acting upon the suggestion of Archbishop Matheson, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, in December, 1909, made an appeal for men and money to assist in Church extension work in North Western Canada. Fifty volunteers and an annual allowance of £10,000 for the North West was thus secured. Early in 1910 the Rev. W. G. Boyd assumed charge of this work at Edmonton, and a few months later the Rev. Douglas Ellison undertook like duties at Regina in the interest of the Qu'Appelle diocese. Rev. W. H. White, Vicar of Lanigan, rendered valuable assistance in the work of organization and the enterprise was in active operation by October, 1910, with four ordained clergymen in the fields. To each of these was assigned a strip of railway about one hundred miles in length, with the adjacent countryside. In 1913 this force had increased to twelve priests and six laymen. Within two years twenty-four churches had been established, \$30,000 had been raised from local sources and Church services were being conducted in sixty-seven places. Upon being assigned his strip of railway, the missionary makes it his business during the first year to find in what localities the Church of England population is strongest. There he leads the people in the building of a church by local funds, encouraging the pioneers by assuring them of free pastoral service for the period of twelve months. In the second year the new congregation assists in the maintenance of the missionary and in the third year every effort is made to render the charge self-supporting. The headquarters of the mission is the Clergy House at Regina. In the autumn

of 1912 His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught laid the cornerstone of the present Clergy House. Here each of the missionaries has a room, and from Regina he works his territory by means of the railways. The advantages of such a plan in connection with districts in which the Church population is small and not yet particularly affluent, are obvious.

In 1912 Mr. Ellison devised a Hospital scheme to serve the needs of the smaller towns. The town itself erects the building and the mission maintains it and supplies the necessary staff of nurses. Davidson and Rosetown were the first places to take advantage of this offer, building hospitals capable of serving about sixteen patients. Additional nurses not yet required for such institutions as these are, under direction of the mission, doing private prairie nursing in the meantime (1913).

Of the several great British Missionary Societies to which Saskatchewan owes a debt of gratitude, special mention must be made of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. This venerable association celebrated its second centenary in 1901. It has done invaluable works in many parts of the world, the Church in the United States being practically founded by it. By the beginning of the present century it had expended nearly \$1,900,000 in Canada and Newfoundland.

In 1901 the Anglican Church stood fourth, numerically, among the great religious bodies of the Province of Saskatchewan, 75,342 of our citizens registering themselves as members or adherents.

CHAPTER XLIX

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN SASKATCHEWAN

FIRST PRESBYTERIANS IN WEST FOR A GENERATION WITHOUT A MINISTER—PRESBYTERIAN SERVICES UNDER LAY LEADERSHIP, FROM 1813—FUTILE EFFORTS TO SECURE A MINISTER—COMING OF REV. JOHN BLACK, 1851—REV. JAS. NISBET, FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONARY IN SASKATCHEWAN, 1866—REV. MCKELLAR—MR. JOHN MACKAY—FIRST PRESBYTERY, 1870—REV. JAMES ROBERTSON, THE GREAT PIONEER SUPERINTENDENT—FINANCING WESTERN MISSIONS—REV. E. D. McLAREN, GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT OF MISSIONS—DR. A. S. GRANT—DR. CARMICHAEL'S GREAT WORK—PRESBYTERIANISM IN SASKATCHEWAN IN 1913.

The cradle of Presbyterianism in Western Canada was the Parish of Kildonan in the Selkirk Settlement on the Red River. A very large proportion of the immigrants brought into the West by Lord Selkirk were Presbyterians from a parish named Kildonan in the north of Scotland, and a minister of their faith, Reverend Mr. Sage, from the same locality, was engaged by the great colonizer to come to Canada as their spiritual advisor. For some reason, however, Mr. Sage did not come out, and for more than a generation the Presbyterian settlers were without a minister of their own. It is a remarkable evidence of the religious tenacity of these hardy pioneers that during this long and disheartening interval they never lost their grip upon the teaching and customs in which they had been indoctrinated by their national church. Their clergy of an earlier date must indeed have performed their functions thoroughly. Meantime, before the Presbyterian settlers had an ordained minister of their own, they much appreciated the Christian courtesy of the Anglican clergymen, especially the Rev. D. T. Jones, with whose congregation the Scottish pioneers worshipped for many years.

Prominent among the settlers was Elder James Sutherland, in whom, though not an ordained minister, was vested special authority to administer baptism, solemnize marriages and expound the Scriptures. To few men in Canada has the Presbyterian Church owed so much. Through the ministration of this devoted layman, the Presbyterian settlers maintained services among themselves from as early as 1813.

Selkirk had definitely promised to send a Presbyterian minister to the settlement, but apparently owing to the stress of his legal difficulties he was unable to fulfil his pledge. After his death the settlers appealed to the authorities of the Hudson's Bay Company to carry out his promises, but without success. At last, in 1846, they laid their case before the authorities of the Church of Scotland, but the Red River was far away and few knew or cared seriously for the needs of the lonely pioneers. Three years elapsed before the petition was even answered, and then no one was sent. The settlers, however, were steadfast in their determination, and in 1850 they took steps to obtain a grant of land for church, school house and glebe purposes, in addition to £150 for the surrender of their claim on what was known as the Upper Church. This establishment they held to be theirs by gift of Lord Selkirk, but for many years it had been in the hands of the English Church.

The Presbyterians then appealed to the Presbyterian Church of Canada, and on September 19, 1851, the Reverend John Black was welcomed by the congregation which had been waiting for so many weary years. On his arrival he found three hundred persons ready to take part in his first communion. Speaking of this remarkable man, the Reverend R. G. MacBeth has written as follows:

"John Black, afterwards Doctor Black, was a man of unusual power as a preacher and a theologian. Intense of nature and profound of conviction, his influence on the religious and educational life of the country was tremendous. His parish became the centre; and as new people began to come into the West, they came under the influence of that remarkable community. From that parish men and women scattered over the country, carrying their convictions with them and leavening the incoming settlers with their faith. In that parish plans were made for the planting of missions not only in the settlements near by, but as far northwest as the North Saskatchewan. In that parish Manitoba College was built, as the mission institution from which men have gone by scores out to the fields of the church, both at home and abroad."

Fifteen years after the formal establishment of the first Presbyterian congregation in Western Canada, the Kildonan settlers sent forth into the western wilderness a missionary party, outfitted largely by the congregation, to carry the Gospel and establish a Presbyterian Church in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan. The Reverend James Nisbet, who had been actively engaged in ministerial work in the settlement since 1862, was at the head of the party. With him went Mr. John MacKay, a famous native buffalo hunter, his wife and Mr. Adam MacBeth, in addition to some assistants. The caravan moved with their ox carts across the plains for forty days, and ultimately established a mission at a point which Mr. Nisbet, in honour of the Prince Consort, named Prince Albert. This was the

nucleus of the now flourishing city. Mr. Nisbet devoted eight years to unremitting and most successful labours, chiefly among the Crees, at the end of which time the health of both him and his wife had been shattered. He took her home to Kildonan, but the end was near. She died a short time afterwards in her father's house, and a few days later was followed to her rest by her devoted husband.

In the Presbyterian Church at Prince Albert, however, there is a tablet to Nisbet's memory; but shared by Robertson and Carmichael, the real monument to this heroic missionary and his wife is whatever Presbyterianism stands for in the Province of Saskatchewan.

Mr. Nisbet was succeeded at Prince Albert by the Reverend Mr. McKellar. Mr. Nisbet's devoted companion and assistant, Mr. John MacKay, had accompanied him chiefly to act as interpreter, and to supply the mission with food. In time, however, he was ordained to the ministry himself and stationed on the Cree reserve of Mistawasis, near Prince Albert. He performed valuable services in connection with the negotiation of several of the treaties between the Canadian Government and the Indians, and in the troubles of 1885 he restrained the redmen of his district from joining the insurgents.

By 1870 there were five ordained Presbyterian ministers in the West, and the Presbytery of Manitoba was organized, with jurisdiction extending almost indefinitely through the vast interior. It is characteristic of Presbyterianism that even in those early days it was recognized that sound scholarship was an essential qualification for the most successful religious work among the pioneers and even among the native races; in consequence Manitoba College was organized under the aegis of the Presbyterian Church. The Reverend George Bryce, for many years connected with Knox Church, Winnipeg, was in 1871 appointed the first professor.

Knox Church, Winnipeg, becoming vacant, it was bold enough to invite the Reverend William Cochrane, convener of the Home Mission Committee, to himself assume charge of this field. This he was not able to do, but in his stead he sent the Reverend James Robertson, who for many years was to be the outstanding personality in western Presbyterianism. MacBeth's pen picture of this rugged prophet, statesman and organizer recalls to the mind's eye of many thousands yet living the impression produced by this great Presbyterian Bishop—for Episcopus he was in all reality: "That tall, spare, highland figure with the plain face and the eyes that could melt with sympathy or blaze with righteous indignation haunts us yet; the deep, intensely earnest voice still cries to us, and the strong grip of the sinewy hand still remains to us as assurance of a great genuineness of soul and purpose."¹ The biography of Dr. Robertson as written by his staunch co-

¹ *Our Task in Canada*, page 34.

worker, the Reverend Charles Gordon ("Ralph Connor") is a book which no Presbyterian, indeed, no Canadian who respects religious heroism and national righteousness, can afford not to read.

Rev. Canon L. Norman Tucker, General Secretary of the Missionary Society of the Church of England in Canada, speaking at the Canadian Missionary Congress held in Toronto in 1909, spoke as follows at a great meeting in Massey Hall: "Long before settlement began to pour into the West, there stood a man on the prairie, a prophet, a patriot, a great statesman, a missionary who foresaw the marvellous developments that were coming, who wisely prepared to meet them. Dr. Robertson staked out that great country, occupied its strategic points, early aroused his church to its needs and opportunities and dotted the whole land with Presbyterian Churches and manses, and thus enabled the Presbyterian Church of Canada to work its noble and manly spirit into the very fibre of our national eye." This tribute to Robertson brought the whole audience to its feet and precipitated an outburst of unprecedented enthusiasm.

Six years after coming to Knox College, Winnipeg, Robertson was (1881) made Superintendent of Missions for Manitoba and the North West. "His parish," says MacBeth, "was from Lake Superior to the Yukon, but his sphere of operations was everywhere over the East and in the old land, where with resistless power he preached the flaming evangel of western opportunity. I met him in all sorts of places and situations during the great days of his superintendency—in buckboards on the prairie, on trains in the mountains, and in wayside inns where he got his meals, and wrote his letters—sometimes all night long so that he could catch conveyance stage or train, or ride to some farther point in the morning: More than any man of his day, he saw what the West was going to be, and the amazing development of these last few years would not have surprised him, for he saw it coming long ago. I have known personally most of the leading men of the West, splendid men, who developed the unknown resources of the country. I have known the ministers of the Crown who have planned important legislation, the men of business in the growing cities, the railroaders who have gridironed the lonely prairie, and who drove their iron horses over the mountains to drink on the Pacific shore, and I give them the tribute of great respect; but above them all as a real maker of the West I place the great superintendent who laboured to keep vivid in the new land the sense of God, who paid with his life the full price of his devotion to a noble cause." (*Our Task in Canada*, pages 34-5.)

In 1877 Robertson founded the first railroad missions in connection with the Presbyterian Church in the West. Four years later there were twenty-one ordained missionaries and fifteen catechists maintained by the Manitoba Presbytery. It was at this time that the new office of superintendent was

created (largely through the influence of the Reverend Dr. Black) and Robertson immediately gave up his pastoral charge in Winnipeg and entered upon his new work. His subsequent missionary journeys totalled a distance that would ten times girdle the earth.

In season and out of season, Doctor Robertson emphasized the necessity of giving visibility and prominence to the work of the Church, and of promptly occupying strategic points throughout the mighty region entrusted to his supervision. He accordingly established a special Church and Manse Fund and in the face of enormous difficulties he raised over sixty-three thousand dollars for this purpose within a few months. Through the instrumentality of this fund, four hundred and nineteen churches, ninety manses, and four school houses were erected in the North West before Robertson's death.

The year after the creation of the superintendency a Presbyterian mission was established at Fort Qu'Appelle (1882) and very soon there were flourishing charges in almost all centres of settlement throughout Saskatchewan. In 1883 the Presbytery of Manitoba was divided into three, the Presbytery of Winnipeg, Rock Lake and Brandon, the latter including the North West Territories. Shortly afterwards the first synod came into being. It had within its jurisdiction forty-seven missions with their associated stations. In 1885 development justified further subdivision and the Presbytery of Regina was established, with thirty-four congregations and mission stations. It held its first meeting at Regina on July 15, 1885, when Robertson was elected moderator.

Thanks to the influence of such men as Dr. Robertson, Principal John M. Young of Manitoba College, Professors Bryce, Hart, and Baird, Doctor John Campbell, of Victoria, B. C., and their numerous devoted lieutenants, the eyes of the Presbyterian Church in Canada had now been seriously turned towards the opportunity and privilege offered in western Canada, a fact evidenced by the meeting of the General Assembly at Winnipeg in 1887. During the preceding five years mission stations had been created under Robertson's supervision at the rate of one per week, and the churches had increased in number from fifteen to nearly one hundred. The Assembly met in Winnipeg again in 1897, in Vancouver in 1903, and in Edmonton in 1912.

Outside support for Presbyterianism in the Territories prior to 1894 came almost exclusively from eastern Canada. In that year, through the instrumentality of the Reverend Charles W. Gordon, greatly increased support began to come from the mother church in Scotland. Two years later Robertson himself visited the old land and secured a considerable sum of money and undertaking to support forty missions. It is noteworthy, however, while in certain times of stress appeals have been made to the

Presbyterian Church of Scotland, these have not been characteristic of Presbyterian methods in meeting the situation in the Canadian West; indeed, thoughtful critics within and without the Presbyterian communion have accounted for the remarkable success of Canadian Presbyterianism by citing the fact that it has been marked by a sturdy independence that has conduced to generous giving both in eastern Canada and in the pioneer districts themselves. Thus in 1913 the Synod of Saskatchewan alone undertook to contribute \$80,000 to mission work. For many years no financial aid has been either received or asked by the Canadian Presbyterian Church from beyond the boundaries of Canada.

When the Yukon commenced to attract large immigration (1897-8), Robertson sent into that remote territory a group of missionaries whose names will be forever fragrant. Among these were Mr. R. M. Dickey, a student from Manitoba College; A. S. Grant, who went by the White Pass trail to Dawson along with the miners; the Pringle brothers, John and George; J. J. Wright, of White Horse, and J. A. Sinclair. To record the heroic service rendered by these men, and others who followed them or coöperated with them, would, however, take us too far afield.

In all this mighty enterprise Dr. Robertson, through good report and bad report, had ever been in the forefront of the battle. The degree to which he threw himself into his work is evidenced by the fact that during a period of sixteen years he was home but once for Christmas, and on that occasion he was ill. To a man of his deep family affections such a life was one of continual sacrifice, but in it he was unfailingly supported by the sympathy and encouragement of his noble wife. The task which his genius had created was, however, too great for any one man alone to perform, and doubtless hastened his death, which occurred in 1902. He was succeeded by the Reverend Dr. E. D. McLaren, of Vancouver, who was given the title of General Secretary of Missions, and with whom were associated as field superintendents the Rev. Dr. J. A. Carmichael, of Regina, and the Rev. Dr. J. C. Herdman, of Calgary. Doctor McLaren himself retired eight years later to devote himself to educational work in Vancouver, and Dr. A. S. Grant, formerly of the Yukon, became General Superintendent. With him were associated the Rev. J. H. Edmison as resident secretary at Toronto, and ten district superintendents, three of whom devote their whole time to the work in the Province.

The people of Saskatchewan are most concerned with the labours of Dr. Carmichael. While minister of Knox Church, Regina, he had the general supervision of a large section of the Province as convenor of the Home Mission Committee of Regina Presbytery. When an appointment had to be made after the death of Dr. Robertson it was recognized that Carmichael in a unique degree was conversant with the situation and equal to the under-

taking. Accordingly, he was appointed Superintendent of Missions for the Synod of Manitoba and Saskatchewan in the year 1902, and from that day forth he gave himself without stint to the furtherance of the missionary cause. He travelled eastern Canada and in Britain in the endeavor to enlist the services of men for this work. Occasionally he had to make special appeal to his Church at large to meet the growing financial obligations. He organized hundreds of fields, visited missionaries in lonely places, and stirred up his Church at large to nobler efforts. During his latter years he came into close touch with what has come to be known as the Independent Greek Church, an institution in the framing of whose constitution the aid of the Presbyterian Home Mission Committee at Winnipeg had been asked and granted. In this way Dr. Carmichael and his associates sought to provide for the religious needs of Ruthenians, large numbers of whom he found destitute all over the prairie, and whose representatives appealed for guidance to Carmichael and the authorities of Manitoba College.

Owing in a great degree to the lasting and growing success of the work inaugurated by Dr. Robertson, Dr. Carmichael within Saskatchewan alone had oversight over far more fields than Dr. Robertson had at the time of his death, in the undivided North West. Tireless in his work, he left it all too soon, and when he died, in 1911, it was no small tribute to him that the Church for which he toiled was, as shown by the Dominion census, numerically the largest Christian denomination in Saskatchewan, and had contributed to the educational and political life of the Province even more generously than its membership would warrant.

Between 1904 and 1912 the gifts of the Presbyterian Church to Home Missions, chiefly for expenditure in the North West, have increased tenfold, largely through the influence of the Women's Home Mission Society, the Laymen's Missionary Movement, and the leadership of ecclesiastical statesmen like Dr. A. S. Grant. Schools and missions have been established among Indians of Saskatchewan at File Hills, Mistawasis, Prince Albert, Hurricane, Moose Mountain, Round Lake and elsewhere. Among the best known of the pioneer missionaries have been the Rev. Hugh McKay and Miss Baker, who have laboured heroically among the Sioux Indians of the Prince Albert district. Hospitals are supported by the Woman's Home Mission Society, which are devoted to the care of non-English-speaking people who otherwise would have no medical assistance. One of these institutions is situated at Wakaw, near Humboldt.

CHAPTER L

EDUCATION IN SASKATCHEWAN

EDUCATIONAL BEGINNINGS IN THE NORTH WEST UNDER ECCLESIASTICAL AUSPICES—BEGINNING OF GOVERNMENT ASSISTANCE, 1878—OLIVER'S SCHOOL BILL INTRODUCED, 1883; PASSED 1884; IN OPERATION, 1886—FIRST BOARD OF EDUCATION—FIRST INSPECTORS—RELIGIOUS DISPUTES AND ABOLITION OF TERRITORIAL BOARD OF EDUCATION—TRAINING OF TEACHERS—DOCTOR GOGGIN—COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION REPLACED BY DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION, 1901—SYSTEM OF SCHOOL GRANTS—INSUFFICIENT NUMBER OF TEACHERS—CREATION OF HIGH SCHOOL SYSTEM—ESTABLISHMENT OF PROVINCIAL UNIVERSITY—SUPPLEMENTARY REVENUE ACT—PROVINCIAL EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION—DEPARTMENTAL CHANGES—CHARACTERISTIC FEATURES OF SASKATCHEWAN SCHOOL SYSTEM—EDUCATIONAL FORCES APART FROM THE SCHOOL SYSTEM.

In the present chapter it will be our purpose briefly to co-ordinate the various outstanding events in connection with the educational history of Saskatchewan, merely recalling some of these in passing and treating of others more fully than has proved convenient in the preceding pages of this work.

The first schools in the West were established under the initiative of the early missionaries and other clergymen. The Reverend John West founded the Mission School at St. John for the children of Selkirk Settlers and employees of the Hudson's Bay Company soon after his arrival in 1820. In course of time the Scottish settlers established another school to which the Reverend John Black gave such enthusiastic support that out of it may be said to have grown Manitoba College, which was founded in 1870 at Kildonan, but later removed to Winnipeg. Even before the arrival of the Reverend John West a Roman Catholic Mission School had been founded at Saint Boniface (1819). From these centres the institutions of elementary education gradually spread over the West with the slow advance of settlement. As early as 1850 the Methodist Church had mission schools in operation in the far North West and in 1866 the Presbyterian Church organized such a school at Prince Albert under the charge of Mr. Adam MacBeth.

Writing in 1873 Chief Factor Christie mentions visits he had paid to Anglican and Roman Catholic Mission Schools at Fort Simpson and at Providence and Isle a la Crosse, respectively. Four years later the University of Manitoba was founded by Lieutenant-Governor Morris as the pioneer western institution of higher learning.

It will be remembered that some of the most interesting business that came before Mr. Laird's Council at its first session of 1877 arose out of a petition for the granting of aid to a school at St. Laurent. The Council, however, regretfully confessed its inability to act in this matter, and referred the subject to Hon. David Mills, Minister of the Interior. In January of the following year that gentleman replied, agreeing that the North West Council had no authority to impose direct taxation. He suggested the inclusion of a school allowance in the estimates and recommended the early establishment of local school corporations with the right of self-taxation. Upon the first of these proposals action was taken in 1878, when provision was made for a grant of two thousand dollars in aid of public schools for the fiscal year 1879-1880. Mr. Laird pointed out to the Minister, however, that the wording of the North West Territories Act made no provision for the possibility of local taxation except in electoral districts having a thousand inhabitants, and as yet there were no such districts. However, in the course of the year, as we have seen elsewhere, some provisional arrangements were made on the basis of which a few schools received the greatly needed financial assistance of the Government. The first definite action in this regard taken by the civil authorities was embodied in a circular issued by Mr. Laird in December of 1880 promising pecuniary aid to schools having a stated attendance. Interesting correspondence in this connection has already been quoted.

The next important step in advance was taken when, on September 13, 1883, Mr. Frank Oliver introduced a Bill for the organization of Public and Separate School Districts in the North West Territories. This measure was printed, distributed and reported by the Committee of the Whole Council and discussed at great length but did not reach its final stage in this session. In his speech from the throne in July, 1884, Lieutenant-Governor Dewdney referred to the wide-spread interest that had been taken in Mr. Oliver's Bill and to the increased information now available for the guidance of the Council. In due course Mr. Oliver's School Bill, amended with a view to rendering it more workable and to eliminating certain objectionable features, was finally passed on August 6, 1884, upon resolution of Messrs. Rouleau and Macleod. During the following legislative recess sixty-five applications were received for the erection of school districts. Thirty-eight new districts were duly proclaimed before the Council met again, in addition to the twelve that had already been receiving aid under the previous arrangement, and the

real establishment of the North West School System dates from 1885,—or rather, from March, 1886, for the necessary expenditures were not provided for until that date.

The early minutes of the Territorial Board of Education provide interesting reading, but our space will permit us to call only a few items. The first meeting was held at Regina on March 11, 1886. Present were: His Honor Lieutenant-Governor Dewdney (Chairman), Father Lacombe, and Messrs. Secord and Marshallsay, together with Mr. James Brown, the secretary. For a long time Mr. Brown and a single assistant practically constituted the Education Department, and no other man has been more intimately associated with the efficient development of our school system than this talented and popular civil servant.

At the first meeting of the Board the following inspectors were appointed:

Mr. Thomas Grover, B.A., for the Protestant Schools of western Assiniboia.

Mr. John Hewgill, for the Protestant Schools of Eastern Assiniboia.

Father Lebre, for the Roman Catholic Schools of Assiniboia. Rev. Mr. McLean, for the Protestant Schools of the Calgary and Macleod Districts.

Mr. I. W. Costello, for the Roman Catholic Schools of the Calgary and Macleod Districts.

Rev. Mr. A. B. Baird, M.A., B. D., for the Protestant Schools of Edmonton District.

Father J. M. Lestanc, for the Roman Catholic Schools of Edmonton District.

Mr. P. G. Larie, for the Protestant Schools of Battleford District.

Mr. E. E. Richard, for the Roman Catholic Schools of Battleford District.

Rev. Canon James Flett, B.D., for the Protestant Schools of Prince Albert District.

Father Alexis Andre, for the Roman Catholic Schools of Prince Albert District.

The salaries payable to these gentlemen were fixed at sums varying from twenty-five dollars to five hundred dollars, in addition to travelling expenses. In view of more recent regulations, it may be of interest to note that on October 11, 1886, it was resolved that the expense allowance of each inspector should be five dollars per diem. Twenty dollars per school was made the basis of the regular salary.

The Rev. F. W. Pelley and The Rev. Father J. Hugonnard were constituted the first Board of Examiners for the Territories.

In accordance with the requirements imposed by section fourteen of the North West Territories Act, definite provision was made for state aid to

Separate Schools, Protestant and Catholic. Among the teachers whose names are noted in the school records of these times are those of a number of gentlemen who have long been prominent in Saskatchewan affairs. Of these we may mention Mr. H. W. Newlands of Prince Albert, Mr. D. S. McCannel of Regina, and Mr. John Hewgill of Moosomin.

By October, 1886, the Territories had ninety schools and in 1887 the Lieutenant-Governor reported one hundred and thirty-seven with a total enrollment of six hundred and ninety pupils. In this year some effort was made to extend Government assistance to High Schools, but the Privy Council vetoed this proposal in a dispatch dated November 29.

During the period of 1888 to 1891 the vexed question of the relations between the ecclesiastical and educational authorities was the subject of much controversy. The central Board of Education consisted of a Protestant and a Catholic department, each of which exercised a very free control of the schools belonging to citizens of its faith. This caused inevitable embarrassment, especially in districts where the population was not homogeneous as regards religion, consequently the Board in 1892 was abolished and the educational affairs of the Territories were placed directly in the hands of the Lieutenant-Governor's Executive Council. In this capacity that body was known as the Council of Public Instruction and with it sat two Protestant and two Catholic appointees, who, however, had no votes.

In its report for 1886 and 1887 the Board of Education had called attention to the need of some central training school for the professional instruction of teachers, but the demands on the public purse were many and several years elapsed before a Normal school was established. In March, 1889, the Board passed a resolution requiring every union school—that is every graded school having classes above the ordinary public school grades—upon requisition of the Territorial Board to maintain a Normal Department. Mr. A. H. Smith, B. A., of Moosomin delivered lectures to teachers in training under this arrangement in 1889 and 1890. In September of the latter year the Territorial Board directed the establishment of Normal departments at Regina and Moosomin to be conducted by the Inspectors. No candidates presented themselves at Regina, however, but at Moosomin six teachers were trained by Inspector Hewgill. In the following year there were no Teacher Training Classes held in the Territories, but in 1892 and 1893 the work was continued at the previously mentioned centres by Inspectors John Hewgill and William Rothwell, B. A., of Regina. The Board also offered to conduct such a class in Alberta, but no students were forthcoming. In the three years preceding the establishment of Regina Normal School fifty-five students were trained by inspectors.

In 1893 Doctor Goggin, formerly Principal of Manitoba Normal School, was appointed Superintendent of Education for the Territories, and Prin-

cial of the new Normal School at Regina. For the next decade Doctor Goggin was the guiding spirit in educational affairs. To the energy, tact, administrative capacity and broad knowledge of educational problems which he possessed, Saskatchewan of today is largely indebted for its advanced educational system and for the absence of friction which to a large extent has marked its working. Those who are familiar with school administration need not be reminded that in actual practice peace and efficiency depend quite as largely upon the judicious framing and enforcement of Departmental regulations as upon the Ordinances passed by the Legislature. This work was so well performed by Doctor Goggin and his associates that until the time of his resignation in 1902 the Territorial School System experienced a quiet and unostentatious development into the forefront of Canadian Educational Systems. During that time Regina Normal School trained an average of about ninety students per annum. More than twenty-five per cent. of these came from Ontario.

In 1901 a beginning was made in the manual training movement. Centres were established at Calgary and Regina with Mr. L. H. Bennett as director, and summer courses in manual training were offered for teachers.

During the same year the Council of Public Instruction was replaced by a Department of Education with the Hon. F. W. G. Haultain as Commissioner. The School Ordinance which came into force the beginning of 1901 based the system of school grants upon (1) the assessable area of the school district; (2) the number of days the school was in operation; (3) the certificate of the teacher; (4) the regularity of the pupils' attendance; and (5) the equipment and general efficiency of the school. This system has had a very valuable effect in improving the schools, as the various grants derivable from the Government rose or fell more or less in accordance with the interest shown by the local authorities.

With the first decade of the century the difficulty of supplying a sufficient number of adequately trained teachers commenced to become increasingly onerous. In 1903 one hundred and fifty students received Normal training in the Territories, fifty-five per cent. of these coming from the East; and two hundred and twelve other teachers were brought from outside points. Nevertheless, it proved necessary to increase to eighty-two the number of "permits" or provisional certificates granted. There were this year within what is now the Province of Saskatchewan alone four hundred and seventy-seven school rooms and in 1904 and 1905 this number increased to six hundred and thirty-three and eight hundred and twenty-one. On September 1 there were eight hundred and ninety-six school districts. Some of these of course had no schools as yet.

Shortly after the passing of the Saskatchewan Act D. P. McColl, B. A., who had succeeded Principal Goggin in the Normal School in 1902, became

Deputy Commissioner of Education and the oversight of Regina Normal School passed to Mr. T. E. Perrett, B. A.

In the following year Principal Perrett provided that a short professional course for third class teachers should precede their admission for training for the higher certificates. Every effort was made to encourage as many as possible to take advantage of this brief professional course and classes were organized from year to year at various centres under the immediate management of the Inspectoral staff. Nevertheless, the number of untrained teachers in the schools has steadily increased. Inspector A. H. Ball in his report for 1906 comments on the fact that more than twenty per centum of the teachers in his inspectorate were teaching on permits. In 1912, to meet the ever increasing demand a second Normal School for Saskatchewan was established at Saskatoon under Principal J. A. Snell. In spite of all measures that have been taken, however, the proportion of non-certificated teachers has continued to increase. In the first quarter of the year 1913 there were approximately three thousand schools in the Province, and during the preceding twelve months the Department of Education found it necessary in some fourteen hundred cases to grant permission to trustees to employ teachers holding no certificates valid in this Province. Here lies one of the most important problems confronting the Educational authorities of Saskatchewan.

A number of very important statutes bearing upon education have been passed since the inauguration of the Province. Early in 1907 the Honorable James A. Calder, Commissioner of Education, and his deputy, Mr. McColl, held meetings through the Province to consider the creation of High Schools. The curriculum characteristic of such institutions had hitherto been incorporated with that of the Public Schools in the work outlined for what were called Standards VI, VII and VIII.¹ The result of these conferences was the passing of the Secondary Education Act at the next session of the Legislature. Before the end of the year six high school districts had been created—at Regina, Moosomin, Prince Albert, Moose Jaw, Weyburn and Qu'Appelle.

A University Act was also passed in April, 1907. In 1883 at the instance of Bishop McLean the Dominion Parliament passed an Act providing for the creation of a University of Saskatchewan, but this measure proved a dead letter. In November of 1903 the North West Legislature also passed an Ordinance to incorporate and establish a University, but the time was not yet ripe, and the proposal came to nothing. The Provincial Legislature was

¹ This shrewd method of dealing with the question of secondary education by leaving it to the rate-payers and others directly interested, to determine how advanced a course was to be included in the curriculum of the local school was recommended in the Report of the Board of Education for 1888 and promptly incorporated in the School Ordinance. The first "Regulations with Request to Union Schools" were adopted March 14, 1889. The first union schools to be established were those of Regina, Moosomin, Moose Jaw, Calgary, Lacombe and Prince Albert.

now, however, working under different conditions and a live Provincial University was soon in active operation at Saskatoon. Of the organization of this important institution under President Murray we have spoken elsewhere.

Closely connected with the Secondary Education Act and the University Act was the Supplementary Revenue Act which was passed in the same session. As we have already considered its provision when dealing with the political history of this period it need be but mentioned in passing.

The year 1907 was also notable for the promulgation of a new course of studies for the Public Schools. An eight grade system was inaugurated in accordance with prevailing practice elsewhere.

In 1898 the sub-examiners when assembled to read papers in connection with the departmental examinations organized the North West Teachers' Association. One of the most noteworthy enterprises undertaken by this body was the creation of a Teachers' Bureau which, in the course of time, became an independent institution, and which has been of great service in securing for the schools of the Province teachers from older settled communities,—Ontario in particular. In 1908 the chief functions of the former association were taken over by a new organization, the Saskatchewan Educational Association, which has rapidly developed in membership and influence so that its annual conventions are events of the first importance in the educational life of the Province. At the gathering in Easter, 1913, held at Regina, more than one thousand teachers and trustees were in attendance.

During the first six years of Saskatchewan history as a Province the minister responsible for educational affairs was the Honorable J. A. Calder. In 1912, however, a re-adjustment of departmental folios occurred, under which the Premier himself, Hon. Walter Scott, became Minister of Education. Shortly previous to this (March 1, 1912) the former deputy, Mr. D. P. McColl, was appointed to the newly created office of Superintendent of Education, which since the time of Dr. Goggin had been discontinued. Mr. Augustus H. Ball, M. A., LL. B., previously of the inspectoral staff and latterly of Regina Normal School, then became Deputy Minister of Education. In 1912 Mr. T. E. Perrett, the veteran inspector and Normal School Principal, entered the service of Regina School Board as City Superintendent, and in December he was succeeded in the Normal School by R. A. Wilson, M. A., Ph. D. ✓

It may be well now to summarize briefly the outstanding features of the system of public education in the Province of Saskatchewan. Rural school districts are as a rule about five miles long and four miles wide. They are erected whenever within the area concerned there are twelve children between the ages of six and fourteen, and school grants continue to be paid in undiminished amount as long as there are half this number in actual average

attendance. Very generous Government grants are paid to all schools and special provisions exist for the assistance of new or weak school districts. As a general rule the organization of school districts is left to local initiative, but when this is not sufficiently active, as sometimes in communities of non-English speaking immigrants, this duty is performed by members of a special staff of school organizers acting under the direction of the central department of education.

In view of the liberal provision made for the schools out of the public funds, the department exercises through its inspectors a strict oversight upon the elementary and secondary schools. It prescribes the curriculum which is uniform throughout the Province, alike for urban and rural schools, thus facilitating the transfer of children from one school to another as family circumstances may require. The Department also prescribes a uniform system of text books and retains under its sole control the certificating of teachers.

The local management of the school, including the employment and dismissal of teachers, is vested in Boards of Trustees elected by the local rate-payers. The system may thus be said to combine the maximum of supervision by the central authorities with the compatible maximum of control by the local citizens most concerned in rendering the school efficient.

In the cities public kindergartens exist and provision is made for special instruction in music, art, domestic science and manual training. In most cities a special superintendent is employed by the School Board to guide the general management of the school and keep the trustees in touch with the best modern methods.

The Public Schools are free to all pupils residing in the district; on the contrary the High Schools are by statute free only to students from rural districts. This curious distinction results from the fact that a small percentage of the funds derived from the supplementary revenue tax on rural lands is applied for the support of High Schools and Collegiate Institutes. The latter are simply High Schools reaching a certain grade as regards equipment, efficiency and the qualifications of the teachers. In actual practice all High Schools and Collegiate Institutes are, as a rule, by law, free to all comers having the necessary qualifications for admission.

The course of study in the High Schools and Collegiate Institutes ordinarily covers four years. Provision is made for the large number of students who simply desire an introduction to the elements of general culture, or preparation to commercial life. Other courses are offered for those desiring to enter the professions or to prepare for Universities and for those looking forward to service as teachers. Academic work is thus practically excluded from the Normal Schools of Saskatchewan, which devote themselves exclu-

sively to educational history and training in the theory and practice of the teachers' art.

From the High School, students may pass directly into the Provincial University, entering either the classes of the first or of the second year, according to whether they have taken the junior or the senior matriculation examinations upon leaving the High School.

A word must be said regarding separate schools as they exist in Saskatchewan. These are few in number and differ in little but name from ordinary Public Schools. They are subject to the same general laws and regulations as regards curriculum, et cetera, and are supervised by the same inspectors as our Public Schools. Special religious training is by law confined to the last half hour of the school day.

The amazing growth of the school system of Saskatchewan is strikingly reflected in the following statistical return. The total grants for education in the whole North West Territories was \$25,000 in 1886. For the financial year 1913-1914 the estimates for Saskatchewan alone amount to \$740,250, exclusive of the funds derived from the Supplementary Revenue fund, which bring the total expenditure for education considerably over \$1,100,000.

Various private and denominational schools exist especially to meet the needs of students who have lacked early advantages or who desire special training, particularly in music. Such institutions, however, receive no government aid.

Apart from the school system proper, important educational functions are performed by various societies. Prominent among these is the Regina Society for the Advancement of Art, Literature and Science, organized chiefly on the initiative of Magistrate Trant, who for a quarter of a century had been a leader in almost every movement of a literary or scientific character. As this organization is the pioneer in its field, it deserves some special mention. It was organized in the season of 1909 and 1910 to constitute a bond of union among the studiously inclined, to facilitate systematic study in any direction desired by a sufficient number of its members and to secure the advantage of hearing scholars and artists from other parts. Independent societies of kindred aims may affiliate on terms approved by the Board of Directors. The annual Art Exhibits held under the auspices of this society have been the most noteworthy events of this kind that have occurred in Saskatchewan. Courses are offered annually totalling between sixty and seventy lectures, covering work in Art and Architecture; Psychology and Child Study; Astronomy; Literature; History and Economics and Music.

Another association the establishment of which likewise indicates the development of the Province along aesthetic lines is the Saskatchewan Musical Association which, chiefly through the initiative of Mr. F. W. Chisholm

of Indian Head and Mr. F. Laubach of Regina, was organized in May, 1908, with Mr. A. F. Angus of Regina as President and Mr. James Brown as Vice President. Under the auspices of this society the Saskatchewan Musical Festival has become an annual event to which the whole Province looks with interest. In 1909 there were forty-four entries in connection with the various contests, and by 1912 entries had risen to one hundred and thirty-five. The musicians actually participating in the festival for this year numbered about seven hundred and fifty. It would be hard to exaggerate the importance of the effect produced under the encouragement of this flourishing society.

Many other societies more or less similar in aims have contributed to the higher education of Saskatchewan, but these two organizations, by virtue of the scope of the work undertaken, are specially significant and at the same time typical of the rest.

CHAPTER LI

THE ROYAL NORTH WEST MOUNTED POLICE

EARLY ADVOCATES OF A MOUNTED CONSTABULARY—CREATION OF THE FORCE, 1873—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FRENCH APPOINTED COMMISSIONER—SERVICES OF NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS—MAJOR WALSH, WITH THE RIGHT WING, COMES WEST *via* DAWSON TRAIL, 1873—LEFT WING, UNDER COMMISSIONER FRENCH, COMES *via* FARGO, 1874—THE MARCH INTO THE WILDERNESS, 1874—COLONEL MACLEOD APPOINTED COMMISSIONER, 1876—DEALINGS WITH RECALCITRANT INDIANS—THE POLICE FOUND THE CANADIAN RANCHING INDUSTRY—A FAMOUS POLICE BALLAD—CATTLE RUSTLING—BUILDING OF THE C. P. R.—COLONEL IRVINE APPOINTED COMMISSIONER, 1880, AND HEADQUARTERS TRANSFERRED TO REGINA (1883)—THE POLICE IN THE REBELLION OF 1885—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HERCHMER APPOINTED COMMISSIONER, 1886; SUCCEEDED BY COMMISSIONER PERRY, 1900—MANIFOLD DUTIES OF THE FORCE—TALES OF HEROISM: CORPORAL D. B. SMITH; CONSTABLE CONRADI; CONSTABLE PEDLEY; CORPORAL FIELD—THE CHARLES KING MURDER—THE RETURN OF INDIAN REFUGEES—THE TRAGEDY OF ALMIGHTY VOICE—ARREST OF NOTABLE DESPERADOES: COWBOY JACK; IDAHO KID; BILL MINER—THE POLICING OF THE YUKON—THE R. N. W. M. P. AND THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR—PATROLLING OF THE FAR NORTH: INSPECTOR PELLETIER'S EXPEDITION, 1908; INSPECTOR FITZGERALD'S DISASTER, 1910; NUMEROUS SIMILAR PATROLS—VARYING STRENGTH OF THE FORCE—RELATIONS OF MOUNTED POLICE TO PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS.

Many years ago an old Indian chief, speaking at a council and addressing a representative of the Royal North West Mounted Police, said: "Before you came, the Indian crept about. Now he is not afraid to walk erect." It is the proud boast of the force that since its celebrated march west in 1874 neither white man nor Indian has been afraid to walk erect, whether on the prairies, in the hinterland of the Hudson's Bay or in the far-away Yukon. It will be the purpose of the present chapter to sketch how the extraordinary sense of security enjoyed in the Great North West has been achieved. The topic is one familiar to all westerners, but one to which they



COMMISSIONERS OF R. N. W. M. P.

Major-Gen. Sir Geo. A. French, K. C., M. G., 1873-1876.

Lieut.-Col. James F. Macleod, C. M. G., 1876-1880.

Lieut.-Col. A. G. Irvine, 1880-1886.

Lieut.-Col. Lawrence W. Herchmer, 1886-1900.

Lieut.-Col. A. Bowen Perry, C. M. G., 1900.

ever revert with pride. In our days of crude commercialism it is refreshing to turn to an institution of our very own that combines the sanest acumen and business-like administration with the glamour and legitimate paternalism of the best things in the age of chivalry. Therefore, it is with no fear of failing to interest that the writer invites attention to the following recital of things new and old, bearing on the organization and achievements of the most famous mounted constabulary in the world.

The creation of such a force came under consideration immediately after the annexation of the Hudson's Bay Territories. Mr. Donald A. Smith had recommended it to the authorities in 1870, as also did Captain Butler in 1871. In 1872 Colonel Robert Ross, subsequently Adjutant-General, had been despatched by the Canadian Government to make a reconnaissance and to report upon plans for the preservation of peace and order, and had made a like recommendation. The establishment of such a body had been urged by Captain Louis de Plainval, the head of the Manitoba Provincial Police, and numerous other prominent westerners. In the minutes of the North West Council for March 10, 1873, occurs the following entry:

"That in the opinion of Council it is necessary that for the maintenance of peace and order in the North West Territories, a sufficient force of Military and Police, the latter under military discipline, and either wholly or in part mounted, should without delay be stationed in the Territories."

The need was certainly great, but it may be doubted whether it would have been met so promptly as it was had not the public conscience been shocked into activity by the hideous massacre of Canadian Indians at the hands of American whiskey traders and other desperadoes among the Cypress Hills. At least a few public men were wise enough to see that, in the default of firm and just precaution, the Canadian West was about to see duplicated the bloody drama familiar to all the western American states—outrages of lawless white men, massacres of settlers by the Indians, costly punitive expeditions and all the nameless horrors of a war of extermination. Accordingly, as we have seen in previous chapters, provision was made for a force of mounted police by an Act of the Dominion Parliament in the year 1873. This measure was introduced by the Premier, Sir John A. MacDonald, who always retained a special interest in the force. In September of 1873 the first steps were taken towards actual organization, the command being entrusted to Lieutenant-Colonel George A. French, who accepted the post in October and proceeded at once to Manitoba. This distinguished officer retained the commissionership only until July, 1876, when he returned to the Imperial Army. In the meantime, however, he had shared in the performance of a task entitling him to the permanent gratitude of Canada.

The plans at first involved the present enrollment of a maximum of only

three hundred men. Most of those accepted had had previous military experience, and several of the officers and non-commissioned officers had taken special training at the Royal Military College, Kingston, with a view to serving in the prospective force.

It is no reflection upon the officers of higher rank when one assigns to their non-commissioned coworkers a major part of the credit for the success of the force. "No matter what anybody else says or who may claim it, it was the non-commissioned officers that made the Mounted Police," said Colonel Steele to the present writer. As a matter of fact, no one seems inclined to dispute this verdict. The original non-commissioned officers in particular were an exceptional group of men, all thoroughly well fitted to exercise the duties of a rank much superior to that in which they were employed, and all absolutely devoted to the service and seemingly indifferent to promotion.

The regulations required that each recruit should be between seventeen and forty years of age and able to read, write and ride. Those accomplishments constitute "the three R's" of a policeman's education. The period of service was to be three years. A fine not exceeding two hundred dollars might be imposed on any person refusing food, shelter or transport to any member of the force when suitable compensation was offered. The Commissioner and each of his superintendents were *ex officio* Justices of the Peace, and the force was to have jurisdiction throughout Manitoba and the whole of the North West Territories.

Major Walsh, with the right wing, numbering one hundred and fifty, came west first, in 1873, shortly before the coming of Commissioner French. Major Walsh followed almost the same line of march as that of the Wolseley expedition, which Colonel Steele and some other members of the new force had accompanied. Though this second march, being over somewhat familiar ground, was relieved of some of the stupendous difficulties of the first, it was arduous enough, and the left wing followed a different route, *via* American territory. The right wing spent the winter in Winnipeg in training before the left wing arrived in the West. Sixty raw bronchos supplied the recruits with material for practice in horsemanship. Major Walsh and his fellow officers had been allowed practically no time for the proper selection of their men and it is not surprising that a number of the recruits had to be eliminated subsequently. From this and other causes the numerical strength of the first contingent was considerably impaired.

Commissioner French returned to Ontario in February, 1874, to arrange for the recruiting of the force up to the limit of three hundred indicated in the Act under which it was organized. By April most of the new recruits were in training at Toronto. Before leaving for the West with the second contingent, June 6, 1874, Commissioner French gave the weak-kneed two

opportunities for withdrawal. No one was wanted who was not prepared for genuine hardships. After six days' railway journey the force reached Fargo, North Dakota, on June 12, 1874, and three days afterwards it began the famous march into its vast western domain. On June 17th we find the column one hundred and sixty miles northward, at Dufferin, Manitoba (now known as Emerson), where it was joined by the Fort Garry contingent.

Many stories could be told of this famous initial expedition into the wilderness. The following is but an example. While the police were at Fort Dufferin, a terrific thunderstorm and gale swept over the encampment about ten o'clock at night. The wind tore away from a "prairie schooner" its canvas covering, carrying it into the air over the already terrified horses. They were seized with panic and some two hundred and fifty of them stampeded, charging over the heads of their sleeping masters, six of whom were injured. Fortunately, a few of the horses were gotten under control and upon one of these, followed at a considerable distance by some troopers, Colonel Walker pursued the panic-stricken herd through the darkness and tempest. Most of the stampeded horses were recovered within thirty-five miles after a search of thirty hours; but many days were lost before the search for the other animals was given over. The actual loss was eventually reduced to one horse. The search involved terrific rides for the new police and proved the ability and endurance of the force. It also helped to eliminate, before the real beginning of the great march west, the remainintg "unfits." The column then proceeded westward in the second week in July.

It was a scene that appeals to the imagination. First, in command of Inspector Jarvis, came Division A, forty-one in number, mounted on splendid dark bays and followed by thirteen wagons. Division B, forty strong, came next, riding dark brown horses. Division C, forty-three in number, were on bright chestnuts and convoyed the guns and ammunition wagons. With Division D, numbering in all sixty-one, mounted on greys, rode the four staff officers. Division E consisted of forty-eight men on black horses, and the forty-three members of Division F were mounted on light bays. Behind the main body came a long procession of ox carts, cattle, wagons and agricultural implements. The marching-out state on July 8, 1875, showed twenty-one officers, two hundred and ten horses, two field guns, two mortars, one hundred and forty-eight oxen, one hundred and fourteen ox carts, seventy-three double wagons, and ninety-three milch and beef cattle.

After a journey full of hardships the force reached the site of the present town of Lethbridge, Alberta, on September 11, 1874, having ridden some 789 miles since leaving Dufferin. No human habitation save a few wigwams had been passed for over 760 miles. Assistant Commissioner Macleod advanced to the Belly River in the vicinity of Fort Whoop Up. There he established local headquarters in the midst of the Blackfoot coun-

try, for the supervision of the Indians and the repression of the liquor traffic illicitly conducted by American desperadoes. He built Fort Macleod on Old Man's River and from that centre so efficiently policed the wilderness that at the end of the year the whiskey trade had been all but completely stamped out, and the riots, robberies and assassinations of the recent past came to an end forever. Meantime, the commissioner himself had returned to Dufferin. It had been decided to transfer the headquarters to Fort Pelly, near Swan River, but the barracks there was not ready. Commissioner French administered the affairs of his office from Fort Garry.

In summarizing the salient features of the famous march of 1874, Commissioner French reported as follows:

"At this latter place (Emerson) the whole force was divided into six divisions or troops, and on July 8 started on an expedition which veteran soldiers might well have faltered at. Tied down by no stringent rules or articles of war, but only by the silken cord of civil contract, these men, by their conduct, gave little cause for complaint. Though naturally there were several officers and constables unaccustomed to command and having little experience or tact, yet such an event as striking a superior was unknown and disobedience to orders was very rare. Day after day on the march, night after night on picquet guard and working at high pressure during four months from daylight until dark,—and too frequently after dark— with little rest even on the day sacred to rest, the force ever pushed onward; delighted when a pure spring was met with, there was still no complaint when acrid water or the refuse of a mud-hole was the only liquid available. I have seen this whole force obliged to drink liquid which, when passed through a filter, was still the color of ink. The fact of horses and oxen falling and dying for want of food never disheartened or stopped them, but, pushing on on foot with dogged determination, they carried through the service required of them under difficulties which can only be appreciated by those who witnessed them. Where time was so valuable there could be no halting on account of the weather; the greatest heat of a July sun or the cold of November in this northern latitude made no difference: ever onward had to be the watchword, and an almost uninterrupted march was maintained from the time the force left Dufferin with the thermometer 95 to 100 degrees in the shade till the balance of the force returned there in November, the thermometer marking 20 to 30 degrees below zero, having marched 1959 miles."

Gradually the little band of three hundred men were systematically organized into divisions and distributed far and wide over the Great New Land. At the close of 1877 thirty-one members of the force were operating from bases in Manitoba (Swan River and Shoal Lake); seventy-nine were in what is now Saskatchewan (Qu'Appelle, Battleford, Wood Mountain, and Fort Walsh), and the remainder were assigned to what is now Alberta (Fort Macleod, Pinto Horse Butte, Milk River, Fort Calgary and Fort Saskatchewan).



Asst. Commissioner Walsh, who commanded the first contingent of the N. W. M. P. to arrive in the West, 1873. Lieut.-Col. Fred White, C. M. G., Comptroller of Mounted Police, 1873-1913. Lieut.-Col. Jas. Walker, a distinguished member of Mounted Police in early days.



Fort Whoop-up, 1874, a notable post of the notorious American traders largely for whose suppression the Great Force was organized.

In 1876 Colonel J. F. Macleod, C. M. G., succeeded Colonel French as Commissioner. Fort Macleod became the headquarters of the force, but a few years later it was shifted one hundred and seventy miles eastward, to Fort Walsh.

In 1876 Colonel Walker was transferred to Battleford and organized police patrols at Ile à la Corne, Prince Albert, Fort Pitt, Duck Lake and Carleton. During this period the police performed valuable services in connection with the consummation of the Indian treaties, to which a previous chapter has been devoted.

When Treaty Number Six was signed at Fort Carleton, Chief Beardy, of Duck Lake, was recalcitrant. He sent word to the Lieutenant-Governor that unless certain supplies that he had desired were instantly sent to him he and his followers would loot the stores at Stobert and Eadon's Trading Post. The Lieutenant-Governor entrusted to Colonel Walker the duty of preventing this outrage. Walker and three companions immediately rode to the trading post, where they were in waiting when Beardy and his warriors in full war paint galloped up to the gate of the stockade, firing their guns and making the air ring with their war whoops. Beardy dismounted at the open gate, and, entering, found to his discomfiture the four police officers ready to welcome him. After saluting Beardy, Colonel Walker commanded his men to load their weapons and stand in front of the store. He then addressed the astonished warrior to the following effect: "I have been informed that you have come here for the purpose of attacking the stores, and that you and some of your band have openly offered insult to both the Queen and the Governor. Now, the stores are in the building there, so all you have to do is to enter and take them, but I have given instructions to those three men who are on guard there to fill full of lead the first man who attempts to enter." This pointed oration had the desired effect and Beardy assured the Colonel that he and his men were the most loyal of Indians and innocent of all desire to do mischief.

As we have seen in former chapters, the Indian situation in the seventies and early eighties was complicated by the presence in Canadian territory of many thousands of warlike American Sioux. A large number of these had settled in Manitoba near Portage la Prairie, after the Minnesota Massacre of 1862. Ten years later these unwelcome refugees numbered approximately ten thousand, and after the Custer Massacre of 1876 their numbers were augmented by the ingress of Sitting Bull and his warriors.

Meantime, however, the Canadian North West had been the scene of a bloodless revolution in which the Mounted Police had played an important part. The warring tribes had settled into permanent peace, and hostility to the whites had almost ceased to be dangerous. Indeed, the aborigines had now come to recognise in "the Riders of the Plains" their best friends and

guardians. We have already commented upon the admiration for the police which took possession of Sitting Bull himself and upon the warm personal friendship established between him and Major Walsh and other officers of the force. The details of the Sitting Bull episode have already been recounted elsewhere.

It was through the instrumentality of the Mounted Police that the ranching industry was first established in the Canadian West. Fresh horses were continually required for the force itself, as the work was very severe. For example, the police escort assigned to duty in connection with the tour of the Marquis of Lorne travelled two thousand and seventy-two miles at an average rate of thirty-five miles a day. Upon the representations of Major Walsh a police farm was accordingly established near Fort Macleod.

In the *Saskatchewan Herald* of September 23, 1878, there appeared anonymously a stirring ballad which well depicts the work of the police in these early days, and, indeed, fairly represents their spirit and duties from that time to this:

"THE RIDERS OF THE PLAINS

"We wake the prairie echoes with
The ever-welcome sound—
'Ring out the boots and saddles'—till
Its stirring notes resound.
Our horses toss their bridled heads,
And chafe against the reins—
Ring out, ring out the marching call
Of the Riders of the Plains.

"Full many a league o'er prairie wide
Our pathless way must be;
And round it roam the fiercest tribes
Of Blackfoot and of Cree.
But danger from their savage hands
Our dauntless hearts disdain—
The hearts of those that wear the helms
Of the Riders of the Plains.

"The thunderstorm sweeps o'er our way,
But onward still we go;
We scale the weary mountain's range,
Descend the valley low;

We face the broad Saskatchewan,
Made fierce with heavy rains—
With all its might it cannot check
The Riders of the Plains.

“We track the sprouting cactus land,
When lost to white man’s ken;
We startle there the creatures wild,
And fight them in their den;
Where’er our leaders bid us move,
The bugle sounds its strain;
In marching sections forward go
The Riders of the Plains.

“For us no cheerful hostelries
Their welcome gates unfold;
No generous board or downy bed
Await our troopers bold;
Beneath the starry canopy
At eve, when daylight wanes,
There lie the hardy slumberers—
The Riders of the Plains.

“We muster but three hundred
In all this ‘Great Lone Land’
Which stretches from Superior’s waves
To where the Rockies stand;
But not one heart doth falter,
No coward voice complains—
Though all too few in numbers are
The Riders of the Plains.

“In England’s mighty empire
Each man must take his stand;
Some guard her honoured flag at sea,
Some bear it well by land;
Not ours to face her foreign foes—
Then what to us remains?
What duty does our country give
To the Riders of the Plains?

“Our mission is to plant the rule
Of British freedom here;

Restrain the lawless savage
And protect the pioneer;
And 'tis a proud and daring trust
To hold these vast domains
With but three hundred mounted men—
The Riders of the Plains.”¹

The practical extinction of the buffalo herds in the later seventies and the early eighties reduced the Indians to the direst extremities and greatly increased the difficulties of the police in their efforts to restrain the wretched aborigines from depredations. The degree to which they were successful reflects great credit alike on the force itself and upon the care-burdened chieftains who coöperated in teaching their braves respect for the law. Horse stealing, of course, was very common, and among the Indians themselves there were very few who viewed it as a crime.

This rendered exceedingly hazardous any attempt to arrest an Indian “rustler,” but the police never flinched from their duty. If space would permit, many stirring anecdotes might be told in this connection. The following are typical:

A party of Sioux had all their horses stolen by some Assiniboins and Grosventres. The Sioux called upon Assistant Commissioner Irvine for succor. With six men he located the stolen horses in an encampment of three hundred and fifty lodges, which he entered with four companions and Sub-inspector McIllree. The balance of the story may be told in the words of Irvine's report:

“It was quite dark when I got into the camp. I went straight to the chief's lodge. It was surrounded with Indians. I told the chief I knew he had the stolen horses in the camp and had come to get them. He said he did not think his young men would give them up, and that the Americans were very strong, and would not allow any white man to harm them. I told him we could not allow anyone to steal horses on this side of the line, and that he should have to answer before I left his lodge. He then said, ‘When you come in the morning, I will hand you over every one of them.’ I went in the morning and they handed me over all they could find. It would have been impossible for me, with only four men, to have made any arrests; besides it would have been difficult to find the guilty parties. However, I gave them a good lecture, and they promised to behave themselves in the future.”

In May, 1877, Major Walsh, with fifteen men, entered an encampment of two hundred excited warriors who had put the police at defiance, and arrested a number of turbulent braves on the instigation of other Indians

¹ This poem was dated Coburg, July, 1878, and was signed “W. S.’ N. W. M. P.” A few verbal alterations have been made in the text.

who had been molested. Indeed, such exhibitions of nerve and of the dominating powers of strong personalities were of everyday occurrence. Frequently Macleod, Walsh, Irvine, Steele, or some other distinguished officer was the hero of the tale; as frequently it was a nameless private.

On the 4th of May, 1882, Inspector Macdonell, of Wood Mountain, was advised by Mr. LeGaré, the well-known trader to whom frequent references have been made in preceding chapters, that on the evening of the 28th of April a war party of thirty-two Crees took possession of his encampment. He had with him a Halfbreed and a Sioux Indian. During the night Mr. LeGaré heard the Indians arranging to kill him and the Sioux; but in the morning it was decided to allow Mr. LeGaré and his friends "to eat once more" before their execution. When LeGaré commenced preparations for leaving camp a terrific uproar occurred, some of the Crees crying for the scalps of the whole party, others wishing to kill only the Sioux. Two attempts at firing were made, but, fortunately, the guns missed fire both times. Finally, LeGaré succeeded in buying the lives of his men at the cost of his outfit. Macdonell determined to arrest the perpetrators of this outrage at any cost, and ultimately located some of them in a camp of about forty-five lodges. At first the presence of the criminals was denied, and there was every prospect of armed resistance to the police. Nevertheless, Macdonell, covering the ringleader with his revolver, so cowed the assemblage that they surrendered the miscreants. It became a tradition of the force that discrepancy of numbers was an irrelevant consideration when dealing with angry Indians. "*Fortes fortuna juvat.*"

Another of the innumerable examples of the extraordinary influence exercised by the police is recounted in the reports for 1883. An Indian called Crow Collar had destroyed some property, and when an officer was sent to arrest him the head chief, Bull's Head, refused to give him up. Accordingly, Irvine ordered the arrest of Bull's Head also. When he was seized he resisted violently and called on his braves to assist him. They were in a most excited state and Irvine saw the arrest could not be made at that moment without bloodshed. He accordingly retired for the night to the agent's house, but in the morning he returned to the Indians, and intimidated them into producing Crow Collar. Bull's Head himself sent word that he would come the next day, and this he did, accompanied by most of his braves, and Irvine put the dismayed dignitary into a cell. There he kept him for a couple of days, when, after explaining to him in what a very wrong manner he and his tribe had behaved, the commissioner released him.

During the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway it was the duty of the Mounted Police to suppress the traffic in intoxicants among the employees, keep a general oversight over the railway camp, and preserve order

along the right-of-way. In a letter dated January 1, 1883, Sir William Van Horne expressed his gratitude for the efficient manner in which these onerous duties were performed. "On no great work within my knowledge where so many men have been employed," said he, "has such perfect order prevailed."

When the great American transcontinental roads were under construction they were continually impeded by the Indians. A few sporadic attempts in this direction were made in Canada, but the energy and *sang froid* of the police prevented any serious trouble.

On one occasion Chief Pi-a-pot and his band resorted to the stratagem of passive resistance, deliberately encamping on the right-of-way and refusing to move. A complaint was duly registered with the police authorities and a sergeant and a constable were sent to move the troublesome band. Accompanied by a jeering mob of the barbarians, they went directly to Pi-a-pot's tent, conveyed the command for him to remove his encampment and informed him that if the order were not obeyed forthwith they twain would undertake the task at the end of fifteen minutes. The proposition was received with laughter. The sergeant accordingly took out his watch and he and his companion stood at attention beside the tent door for a quarter of an hour, much to the entertainment of the Indians. When the time had expired the sergeant returned his watch to his pocket and, without further parley, the two constables cut the guy ropes of Pi-a-pot's tent, causing it to collapse on the heads of its surprised occupants. The whole encampment was instantly in an uproar and nothing but the chieftain's vigorous personal efforts saved the lives of the policemen. Pi-a-pot was no fool. He understood well enough that these two audacious Red Coats had behind them the whole might of Canada and the King, and he promptly ordered his braves to strike camp and leave the railway line free of obstruction.

The third commissioner of the North West Mounted Police was Colonel Irvine, who on November 1, 1880, succeeded Colonel Macleod. It will be remembered that at this time the force was administered chiefly from Fort Macleod and Fort Walsh, the latter having recently been given special importance because situated in the midst of the region most directly affected by the recent Sioux incursion. In 1883 the headquarters of the force was transferred from Fort Walsh to Regina, though the barracks at the new Territorial Capital was not completed until 1886. Commencing on May 23, 1883, however, Irvine had demolished old Fort Walsh, which was off the line of the coming railway and otherwise ill-suited to remain the seat of police administration.

Of the part played by the police in rebellion days, sufficient has been said in previous pages. If the warnings of the commissioner and other prominent police officials and civilians had been heeded, there would have

been no insurrection, and if, when the ill-starred outbreak occurred, the force had been suitably augmented and given the necessary freedom of action, it seems unquestionable that it could have met successfully this great emergency as it has so many others, and that the rising would have cost Canada much less than it did, both in blood and treasure. As it was, it was the police more than anyone else who kept the disorders from spreading.

For several years after the rebellion it was necessary to issue relief every winter to large numbers of the Halfbreeds, who had been ruined in the rising. The oversight of this matter fell to the police. These were hard years, and poverty was widespread, but hard times did not bring its usual concomitant—an outbreak of lawlessness. In 1888 considerable treaty money was paid to the rebel Indian tribes, upon the recommendation of the Indian agents. In speaking of the numerous Indians in the Prince Albert district, the Superintendent was able for the third time to comment upon the excellent conduct of the Indian population. Not a single crime had been committed among them. Indeed, in his report for 1888 the commissioner comments on an almost entire absence of crime in the Territory during the preceding year. In all quarters of the Territories except the southwest the Indians were making rapid strides toward self-support. Some of their chiefs rendered very valuable assistance to the police in the enforcement of law and the capture of criminals.

Space will not permit more than a brief glance at the varied activities of the Mounted Police during the period of Lieutenant-Colonel Herchmer's tenure of office as commissioner (1886-1900). The following note from the report of Superintendent Perry² for 1893 speaks for itself, however. What it implies must be left to the imagination of the intelligent reader. It is to be remembered that the Superintendent is speaking merely of the men of his own division:

"In Wood Mountain our men are found acting as cowboys, rounding up and driving back across the boundary vast herds of American ranch cattle which again and again wandered northward in search of better feed and more water. At Estevan and Gretna they are seen in charge of large herds of quarantined cattle; tending sick milch cows; and at the expiration of the term in quarantine driving them long distances by trail, loading them on trains, and conveying them to their destination. In Manitoba they are engaged in enforcing the customs laws, aiding the regular customs officials whose duties they at times perform, and executing the Crown Timber and Dominion Lands regulations, and in addition to this work of a special nature they are carrying out their regular duties of detecting crime, aiding the administration of justice, acting as prairie fire and game guard-

² Superintendent Perry was promoted to the office of commissioner in 1900, assuming command on August 18, in succession to Lieutenant-Colonel Herchmer, retired, and at the time of writing (1913) is still at the head of the Force he has served so long and so efficiently.

ians, and maintaining a patrol system which covers weekly some twelve hundred miles."

To the varied catalogue of duties indicated above many others might be added. For example, in 1905 the police took the census of the old District of Assiniboia, Saskatchewan and Alberta. This meant a house-to-house visitation involving 65,873 whites and 7,633 Halfbreeds sparsely scattered over a stupendous area, and the magnitude of the task, assumed in addition to normal duties, is rather appalling. Such visitation, however, had



ROYAL NORTHWEST MOUNTED POLICE

many advantages to the police in the execution of their ordinary functions, by increasing their familiarity with the whole citizen body. At all times the police patrols go and come, not as spies and ministers of outraged justice, but as the settlers' friends, and as such they are and always have been recognised—especially by the lonely homesteaders who often would be overtaken by actual destitution but for their aid and familiarity with pioneer conditions.

For instance, in his report for 1904 the Commissioner specially com-

ments upon the heroic work of Corporal D. B. Smith, of Norway House, in connection with his public services during an epidemic of scarlet fever and diphtheria. Corporal Smith supplied the stricken people with food, disinfected their houses, helped nurse their sick and buried their dead. Indeed, one of the important duties of the Mounted Police is to care for the settlers in remote districts if for any reason they are overtaken by actual need that friendly hand can and may properly relieve. This happened to very many in 1907. The Commissioner reports that west of Saskatoon and south of Battleford, along the route of the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway and the Wetaskiwin branch of the Canadian Pacific Railway, relief was given to some one hundred and forty-five families, and patrols visited other settlers. The snow was very deep and there were no trails. A winter of great severity had set in much earlier than usual, and but for the vigilance of the police the sufferings of the pioneers would have been much more serious than they were.

The ever-present dread of the isolated settler on the plains is that of the prairie fire. Hundreds occur yearly; sometimes small, sometimes great; sometimes expending their fury in uninhabited expanses, sometimes bringing ruin and at times death to the pioneer; sometimes quickly extinguished, sometimes travelling far and fast and lingering long. The police, of course, are ever on the alert as fire guardians, and are continually saving valuable property and at times human life itself. Space will permit us to note but a single characteristic instance. On October 5, 1905, a constable by the name of Conradi saw a tremendous prairie fire and learned that in the threatened country there was a settler with a wife and ten children, but he was warned by other settlers that it would be foolhardy to try to reach the doomed homestead. It was his to make the attempt, however, and fortunately he arrived at the settler's dwelling ahead of the conflagration, and helped plow a fire guard. Conradi then started a back fire with the assistance of the settler and his family. This did not prove successful, however, and the torrent of flame rolled on. The smoke and flames were so thick it was impossible to see more than a few yards. The constable ran through the fire and found the women and children in a slough. Two of them he carried away and the rest he led to what proved a place of safety, though they were nearly suffocated. Conradi was badly burned himself, and lost his own horse. The settler reported the affair to the authorities, stating that he and his family owed their lives to the constable.

Some of the reports of the activities of the force are most pathetic, especially those referring to the care of the all too numerous unfortunates whom the solitude and hardships of the wilderness have bereft of reason. Almost all westerners will be familiar with the story of Constable Pedley's heroic conduct on behalf of such an unfortunate and of the fearful cost at

which he did his duty. This officer was stationed at Fort Chipeweyan, and in that far-away region in 1904 a Presbyterian missionary went insane. Pedley took him in charge and on December 17th set out with his demented prisoner for Fort Saskatchewan, five hundred miles away. The madman was refractory in the extreme. For a time he refused nourishment and had to be fed forcibly. Sometimes he had even to be carried. At all times he had to be watched and guarded with the utmost vigilance. Pedley reached his destination on January 7, 1905, and the unhappy missionary was turned over to the care of physicians, and in due time entirely recovered his reason. Meantime, his rescuer commenced his return trip to Fort Chipeweyan, but before reaching that post the hardships of the trip and his anxiety for the safety of his charge had produced their effect. At Lac La Biche he himself went violently insane. He was committed to Brandon Asylum. It is a relief to know that kindly care and skill at length restored him to such an extent as to enable his return to his duties. When his term of service expired he was reëngaged.

The official reports teem with such cases. One more I cannot refrain from recording in at least its bald outlines. Far away in the Haye River country a man went insane and Corporal Field sallied forth from Fort Chipeweyan to his rescue, subsequently reporting as follows under date of January 30, 1906:

"A few days before Christmas some of the Indians from the North were coming into Chipeweyan. A man named William Brown found out where they were going and immediately followed them, carrying neither blankets nor provisions with him. . . . I went out in search of him and found him wandering about on the lake. I saw at once that the man was insane, and unfit to be at large. I took him across and put him in the guard room. I thought possibly after a few days' rest with good food he would get around again. . . . January second he took a very bad turn, becoming a raving maniac, refusing food or nourishment of any kind. I made preparations and started for Fort Saskatchewan as soon as possible with him, as I saw he required medical attendance. January 11 I left Chipeweyan with lunatic Brown and Special Constable Daniels, and the detachment dog train. I also had to hire another man with his team of dogs to carry the provisions and dog food for the trip. . . . I arrived at Lac La Biche January 24. I left the train dogs here with the Hudson's Bay Company to be fed until my return. I hired a team and left the following day for Fort Saskatchewan, arriving on January 29."

Commissioner Perry adds the information that the round trip was over a thousand miles.

The Charles King murder occurred in September, 1904. In October of that year King rode through an Indian reservation in the vicinity of Lesser Slave Lake, northward bound. The Indians noticed that the white man's dog seemed unwilling to follow—a circumstance that was sufficient to

rouse suspicion on the part of the observant natives. Chief Moostoos heard shortly after that when the traveller had been at Swan Hill the Indians there had seen a companion with him. Moreover, shooting had been heard, and King had been noticed to have built a camp-fire of most unusual proportions. Moostoos laid his information before the police and a careful investigation was initiated. In the ashes of the camp-fire were found human remains. There was a marsh near by, and it was searched inch by inch by the Indians. In it were found a pair of shoes, a gold nugget and a portion of a needle, of which the other half had been found in the ashes of the fire. King was promptly placed under arrest, brought to Fort Saskatchewan, tried, found guilty and hanged. The moral effect of this remarkable incident and of the part played in it by the Indians was very important.

The lawless element were kept aware that no region of Canada's mighty domain was too remote to be reached by the red-coated guardians of Pax Britannica. In 1904 Inspector Genereux, of Prince Albert, was notified of a mysterious death in the remote North and promptly set out to investigate it. In due course he held a coroner's inquest in the wilderness and established that the death had been accidental. Having thus cleared up the mystery, he returned to Prince Albert on January 7, 1905, after an absence of one hundred and thirty-two days, during which he had travelled one thousand seven hundred and fifty miles by dog train and canoe. Such exploits are almost numberless in the history of the force.

Superintendent Dean, in 1896, reported the return to Canada of a large number of Indian refugees expelled from American territory, into which they had fled after the rebellion of 1885. They were rounded up by American cavalry and brought to the boundary. Much amazement was shown by the American military forces and much amusement caused in the country when a couple of Mounted Policemen would replace fifty American cavalrymen at the boundary line to undertake the escort duties across the prairie. Among the returning Indians were found some of the Frog Lake murderers, who were immediately arrested, but no one was molested for participation in the rebellion itself. The repatriated Indians caused no trouble at all. For example, Sergeant Caudle with two constables and a wagon escorted one hundred and twenty of the refugees, with three hundred and eight horses and twenty-five vehicles, a distance of one hundred and fifty-one miles.

Of course, it would be folly to suppose that, in a force as large as the Royal North West Mounted Police, scattered over so vast an area, and necessarily subject to so little immediate supervision by their far-away superiors, mistakes, and episodes more discreditable than mistakes, have not sometimes occurred. The marvel is that they have been so few. An instance in which mismanagement was all too apparent is that of Almighty

Voice. This was a well-known and popular young Indian athlete whose farm was in the Prince Albert country. In 1905 he was charged with a petty offence, and despite his protests and promises to come without resistance, the police officer insisted on handcuffing him. To be led into town a manacled captive broke the heart of poor Almighty Voice, and transformed a good Indian into a bad one. If this were the place, it might be shown that the young Indian had still juster and more serious grounds for swearing vengeance on the police. Presently he escaped from custody. He was pursued and tracked for several days by Sergeant Colebrook, who overtook him on the morning of the fourth day, and was promptly shot dead. Every effort was subsequently made to effect the murderer's recapture, but without success that season. In May of the following year a police patrol came upon Almighty Voice after a hunt of almost a twelvemonth. After seriously wounding a scout he took to cover in a bluff, where, with two companions, he was finally killed, but not until he had slain Civilian Grundy, Corporal Hocken and Constable Kerr, and wounded Inspectors Allan and Raven seriously. In the final battle with Almighty Voice a nine-pounder from Regina and a seven-pounder from Prince Albert were used.

Such occurrences as this have been exceedingly exceptional. Indeed, the success of the Mounted Police in dealing with desperadoes of all sorts is a matter of universal acknowledgment. A hundred good and entirely authentic stories could be told by way of illustration. For example, an interesting police report for 1906 relates to the arrest at North Portal of a notorious "bad man" known as Cowboy Jack. On the 17th instant, states the report, Corporal Hogg was called to the hotel at North Portal to quell a disturbance. The hotel was full of cowboys, who, under the leadership of Cowboy Jack, were proceeding to enact the customary melodrama of wild-west shows. Hogg induced the ringleader to follow him into an adjoining room. When they had both entered, the officer locked the door and threw the key away. These details are omitted in the officer's report, however. Indeed, that document is delightfully laconic:

"On the 17th inst., I, Corporal Hogg, was called to the hotel to quiet a disturbance. I found the room full of cowboys and one Monaghan, or Cowboy Jack, was carrying a gun, and pointed it at me against sections 105 and 109 of the Criminal Code. We struggled. Finally I got him handcuffed behind and put him inside. His head being in bad shape, had to engage the services of a doctor, who dressed his wound and pronounced it nothing serious."

Whilst the doctor was in attendance Monaghan remarked that had Hogg not captured his gun, another death would have been recorded in Canadian history. An official note also records that "during the arrest of Monaghan the following Government property was damaged; door broken; screen

smashed up; chair broken; field jacket belonging to Corporal Hogg spoiled by being covered with blood; and the wall plastered with blood." The *Toronto Globe* in commenting upon this report spoke as follows:

"It is too bad about the chair and the screen, and we trust that the Government will promptly see to their proper repair; and perhaps money for a new coat for Corporal Hogg can be spared out of Mr. Fielding's big surplus of last year. If the Government should in addition see fit to carry out Commissioner Perry's recommendation of a grant of \$25 to Hogg in recognition of his service, the country will not disapprove."

A somewhat similar arrest which was greatly appreciated by the citizens generally was effected by Constable Lett at Weyburn in May, 1903. A desperado rejoicing in the title of "Idaho Kid" undertook to "shoot up the town." Among other pleasantries in which he indulged was that of compelling citizens to hold up their hats while he shot holes in them. At the same time he announced that there was nobody in Canada who could arrest him, and, indeed, offered to put up a bet of \$25 to that effect. Constable Lett rode in from Halbrite and promptly captured the bad man, took his revolver from him and then with the same weapon compelled him to hold up his hands while being handcuffed. The same officer has frequently distinguished himself by his courageous defense of law and order. In 1907 an Ontario desperado broke jail and, when a subsequent attempt was made by county constables to arrest him, his immense strength brought him off victor in an encounter with three of them on the streets at Orangeville. Some time later another attempt was made to secure him, but the outlaw drew two revolvers and drove the constable away. The county council then placed a reward of a hundred dollars upon his head and he hastily removed to Saskatchewan, where he fell into the hands of Lett, now a sergeant. The desperado's domestic arsenal consisted of a brace of revolvers, a rifle and a shotgun, all loaded, which indicated that he had not anticipated being deprived of his liberty quite so suddenly and peaceably.

In 1906 Canada was startled by the news that the train robbing fraternity had perpetrated a "hold-up"—the first event of its kind to occur in the Territories. This was a challenge to the Mounted Police, and they were not slow to act upon it. The reply of the violated Justice of Canada was given a few days later, when after an exciting chase and effective exchange of bullets, the notorious American train-robber, Bill Miner, was captured by the Mounted Police and promptly consigned to the penitentiary. The easy trade of the train-robber will never gain a foothold on the Canadian prairies until the R. N. W. M. P. force is abolished!

In the middle nineties, as the gold fields of the Yukon commenced to attract miners and adventurers from all parts of the world, it became necessary to give special organization to the work of the police in that part of

Canada. It was determined in 1895 that a party of twenty inclusive of officers should be dispatched to the Yukon for duty there, and Inspector Constantine, an officer of great determination and ability who had been in that country the preceding year, was selected to command, the other officers being Inspector Strickland and Assistant Surgeon Mills. They left Seattle on June 5 and arrived at their destination on July 24, where, at Fort Cudahy, after a journey of 4,800 miles, they constructed their barracks. This year about \$300,000 worth of gold was taken out of the Canadian side. In his report for 1896 the commissioner remarks that "we still occupy the Yukon with twenty men, including officers, but communication has been so irregular this year that we know very little about them." In 1897 this number was considerably increased. The output of gold this year was about \$3,000,000, that of 1897-8 between six and seven millions, and the great and turbulent flood of mining immigration was rising fast. Indeed in 1897 it was seen necessary to relieve Commissioner Herchmer from the immediate supervision of the work of the Mounted Police in this remote and difficult region and Major Walsh was accordingly made police administrator for the Yukon. For a few years (1898-1901) the normal strength of the Mounted Police detachment in the Yukon stood at 250, and in 1902 this number was raised to 300. However, the detachment was gradually reduced as during the first decade of the century the extraordinary conditions of the preceding few years disappeared. In 1910 the force in the Yukon was fixed at fifty, the lowest strength since the great influx of gold seekers in 1897. The relative security of life and property in the Canadian as compared with the American Yukon and with new and remote camps in other parts of the world has ever reflected the highest credit on the Mounted Police.

When the first Canadian Contingent sailed away to Africa to fight in support of British interests and ideals, October, 1899, numerous ex-members of the Mounted Police force volunteered. The recruiting of the second corps of Canadian Mounted Rifles was entrusted to the Mounted Police and many officers and men were given leave of absence to go to the front as members of this contingent. Besides these, more than thirty members and numerous ex-members engaged under Lieutenant-Colonel Steele, of the Strathcona Horse.

Nearly all of the officers and many of the men who were granted leave for the purpose of joining the Canadian Mounted Rifles of Strathcona Horse returned to the force during 1902. One member of the force was awarded the Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery at Wolvespruit on July 5, 1900. This was Sergeant A. H. Richardson, a policeman of C Division, Battleford. Superintendent S. B. Steele, in command of the Strathcona Horse, was awarded a C. B. and was made a member of the Victorian Order. Inspectors R. Belcher and A. M. Jarvis were given C. M. G.'s and three other officers

became Companions of the Distinguished Service Order. Distinguished Conduct medals were won by Sergeant J. Hynes, Sergeant-Major Richards and Constable A. S. Waite. The North West Mounted Police contributed to the South African War, all told, 245 members and ex-members, of whom four were killed in action and three died of disease while in South Africa. The force also contributed thirty-four men to the new South African Constabulary, of which Superintendent Steele, C. B., M. V. O., was appointed colonel.

In 1904, in recognition of the services of our Mounted Police in Western Canada and throughout the Empire, the following was among the coronation honors announced on June 24: "His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to confer the title of Royal on the North West Mounted Police."

"Peace hath her victories no less than War," and every year of its existence the force is winning them. From 1902 onwards one of the most interesting portions of the annual reports is that dealing with the more and more systematic supervision of the shores of the Hudson's Bay and the Arctic Seas. It is the duty of these lonely patrols to supervise the Indians and Eskimos; to collect customs duties from foreign vessels doing business in the Bay; to maintain order among the somewhat turbulent whalers; to succor shipwrecked parties and relieve destitution in general; to convey mails; to conduct explorations; and to fulfill many other useful and heterogeneous duties. One R. N. W. M. P. post is 2,500 miles from headquarters!

A record was established in various regards by Inspector E. A. Pelletier's patrol in 1908. On June 1 he and his party left Fort Saskatchewan for Athabasca Landing, proceeding thence to Fort Resolution on Great Slave Lake. Leaving that point on July 1, Inspector Pelletier proceeded to Chesterfield Inlet, Hudson's Bay, reaching that point two months later. At this point they were met by a party in the coast boat *McTavish*, which was chartered by Superintendent Moodie from the Hudson's Bay Company for the purpose of meeting Inspector Pelletier and his party. Unfortunately the *McTavish* was wrecked on the way to Churchill and the party was obliged to proceed to Fullerton, where there is a police post, and there await the freeze up. On the 29th of November they started with dog trains overland for Fort Churchill, which they reached on the 11th of January. There they remained until the 7th of February, and reached Gimli, a railway station on the west shore of Lake Winnipeg, on the 8th of March. The total distance travelled by this patrol from rail to rail was 3,347 miles. Commissioner Perry comments in his report to the comptroller that of the many long and arduous patrols performed by the R. N. W. M. P., this had been the most extended and difficult.

The hardships of the work in the Far North was brought all too forcibly to the notice of the world when, two years later, a party of police died of

starvation. Ever since the season of 1904-5 a police patrol carrying mail has been sent from Dawson to Fort McPherson and back, in the Yukon Territory. In 1910 Inspector Fitzgerald, who had had many years' experience in the Far North and had thoroughly proven his fitness for such work, was given command of this patrol. He left Herschell Island at the end of November and arrived at Fort McPherson on December 3, where he spent a fortnight in making preparations for the journey to Dawson. On December 20, 1910, he left Fort McPherson with three dog teams of five dogs each, accompanied by Constables Kinney, Taylor and Carter, the last named being employed as guide. The party never returned. A relief expedition left Dawson on February 28 to search for the missing men. On March 21 the searchers came upon the camp where lay the bodies of Constables Kinney and Taylor, and on the following day the remains of Inspector Fitzgerald and Special Constable Carter were discovered. Nothing in the annals of arctic exploration exceeds in pathos the record of this ill-fated expedition as contained in Fitzgerald's diary. The disaster was caused by the guide losing his way. Moreover, as the party wished to travel "light" the quantity of provisions proved inadequate. Fitzgerald's entry in his diary for January 12 is as follows: "37° below. Fine, with slight head wind. Sent Carter to look for portage, but he could not find it." Thus commenced the tragic search for a pathway of escape from the mountain wilderness in which the ill-fated patrol found itself. On the 17th Fitzgerald says: "Carter is completely lost and does not know one river from another. We have now only ten bags of flour and eight pounds of bacon and some dried fish. My last hope is gone, and the only thing I can do is to return and kill some of the dogs to feed the others and myself, unless we can meet some Indians."

"13° below. Wednesday, Jan. 18. . . . Killed the first dog to-night for dog feed. Hardly any of the dogs would eat him, and we had to give them a little dried fish. Our food consisted of a small piece of dried bannock and dried fish. . . .

"28° below. Thursday, Jan. 19. Very misty, with a slight southwest wind. . . . We were at times ankle deep in water. Killed another dog to-night. 21 miles.

"21° below. Friday, Jan. 20. Very strong southwest gale all day. . . . Ate the last of the flour and bacon. All we have now is some dried fish and tea.

"Zero. Saturday, Jan. 21. Strong gale. . . . Killed another dog to-night. 20 miles.

"50° below in a. m. Sunday, Jan. 22. 64° in p. m. . . . Carter's fingers badly frozen.

"64° below. Monday, Jan. 23. Misty, with strong head winds. . . .

"56° below. Tuesday, Jan. 24. Strong south wind with very heavy mist. Left camp at 7:30 and found the river open right across. Constable Taylor got in up to his waist and Carter up to his hips. We had to go into



INSPECTOR FITZGERALD,

Who, with his entire detachment, died on patrol duty in the Far North, 1911.



"NO COMPLAINTS."

Settler signing R. N. W. M. P. patrol book. From painting, property of Dominion Government.

camp at 11 a. m. . . . Killed another dog and all hands made a good meal on dog meat. . . .

"53° below. Wednesday, Jan. 25. . . . Killed another dog; our food is now dog meat and tea. 18 miles.

"21° below. Thursday, Jan. 26. . . . Going very heavy in deep snow and all hands and dogs getting weak. 8 miles.

"13° below. Jan. 27. Heavy snowstorm with heavy mists. Camped at Waugh's tent at 2 p. m. Searched tent and *cache* for food, but found none. Going very heavy. Killed another dog. We have now only nine dogs; the rest are gone for food. 11 miles.

"45° below. Saturday, Jan. 28. Strong south wind with mist. . . . Taylor sick last night and all day. Going very heavy. . . .

"20° below. Jan. 29. . . . Killed another dog to-night. Men and dogs very weak. Cached one sled and wrapper and seven dog harnesses here. 10 miles.

"51° below. Monday, Jan. 30. . . . All hands feeling sick; suppose it to be from eating dog's liver.

"45° below. Tuesday, Jan. 31. 62° below in p. m. . . . Skin peeling off our faces and parts of body and lips all swollen and split: I suppose this is caused by feeding on dog meat. Everybody feeling the cold very much for want of proper food. 17 miles.

"51° below in a. m. Wednesday, Feb. 1. . . . Killed another dog to-night. This makes eight dogs we have killed, and we have eaten most of them. We fed what dried fish we had to the dogs. 16 miles.

"7° above, in a. m. Thursday, Feb. 2. 23 below in p. m. . . . Got astray in the mist.

"26° below. Friday, Feb. 3. . . . Killed another dog to-night. . . . Men and dogs very thin and weak and cannot travel far. We have travelled about 200 miles on dog meat and still have about 100 miles to go: but I think we will make it all right. . . .

"52° below. Saturday, Feb. 4. . . . Going very heavy and everybody suffered very much with cold.

"48° below. Saturday, Feb. 5. . . . Just after noon I broke through the ice and had to make a fire. Found one foot slightly frozen. Killed another dog to-night. Have only five dogs now, and can only go a few miles a day. . . . 8 miles."

Apparently at about this juncture Constables Taylor and Kinney were unable to proceed further. Accordingly a camp was made and Fitzgerald left with his companions what supplies he could, and with the unfortunate guide attempted to press forward in search of relief. As a matter of fact they were but thirty-odd miles from friends and safety, but the task was an impossible one.

In Inspector Fitzgerald's pocket was found the following pathetic document, written with a piece of charred wood:

"All money in despatch bag and bank, clothes, etc., I leave to my dearly beloved mother, Mrs. John Fitzgerald, of Halifax. God bless all.
"F. J. FITZGERALD, R. N. W. M. P."

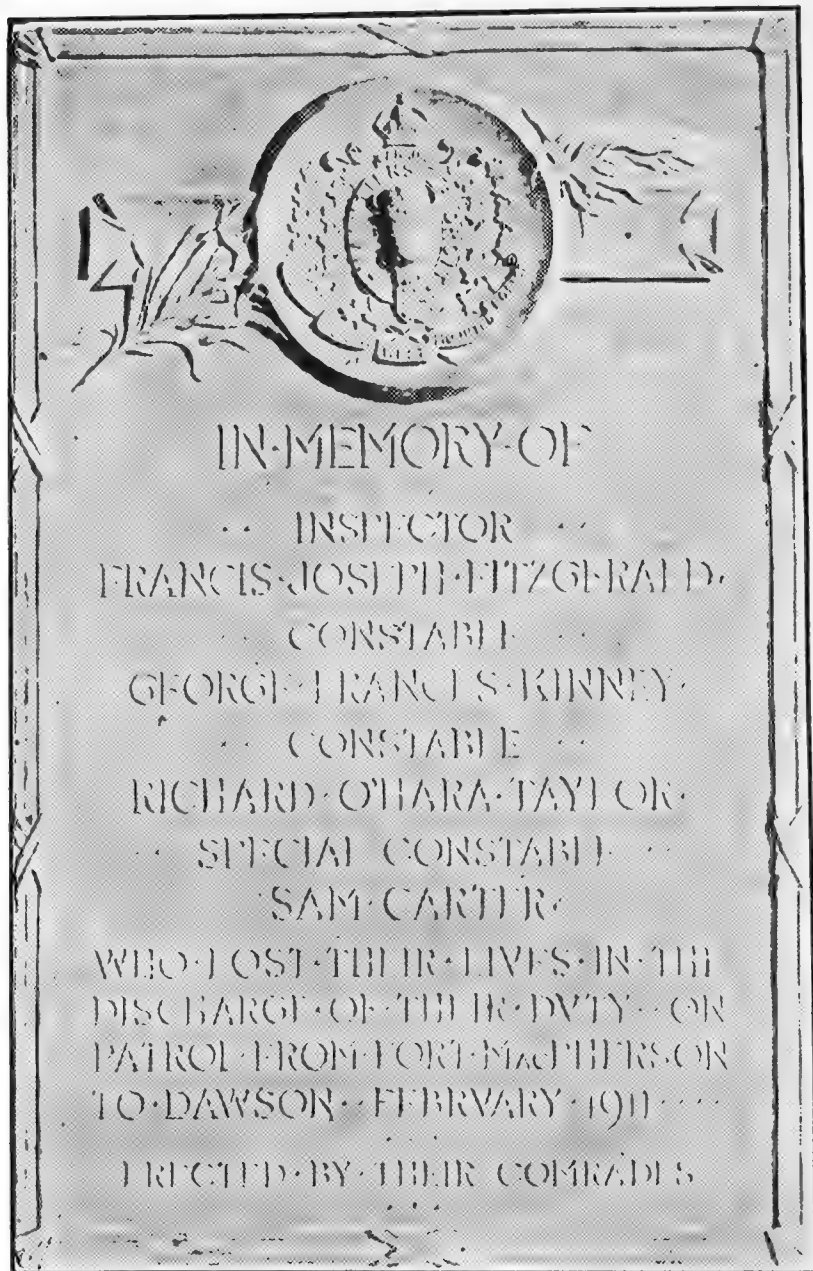
Such is the story of the saddest tragedy that has overtaken the North

West Mounted Police Force in all its history. All Canada and especially all Westerners were plunged in mourning. In the following year a bronze tablet mounted upon a marble slab was unveiled by Lieutenant-Governor Brown in the chapel at the barracks of the Royal North West Mounted Police, Regina. Upon it are inscribed the following words:

"In memory of Inspector Francis Joseph Fitzgerald; Constable George Frances Kinney; Constable Richard O'Hara Taylor; and Special Constable Sam Carter; who lost their lives in the discharge of their duty on patrol from Fort McPherson to Dawson, February, 1911. Erected by their comrades."

It is to be remembered that equally dangerous journeys are made by members of the police force every year. In the same report in which the commissioner tells the story of the Fitzgerald disaster may be found the record of the 700 miles and return journey made by Sergeant Hayter from Fullerton, along the west coast of Hudson's Bay, to Rankin Inlet, to meet Sergeant Borden coming from Fort Churchill with mail and taking the census of the Eskimos. Sergeant Walker journeyed from Fort Churchill to York Factory and return; Sergeant Nicholls from Norway House to Fort Churchill and return; Sergeant Edgenton from Split Lake to Fort Churchill—three days without food; Sergeant Munday from The Pas to Lac du Brochet and return—900 miles in 51 days; Sergeant MacLeod from Fort Vermillion across the terrible mountains to Great Slave Lake. All these heroic officers were performing definite police duties; carrying mails, supervising Indians and maintaining law, whether in the remotest districts of Canada. In the performance of such tasks tragedy is ever an immediate possibility, but service in these trying posts, far from being avoided, is ever an object of desire among the members of our famous force.

The strength of the force has varied greatly from time to time. It numbered 300 men in 1873; in 1882, with the advent of the railway, the strength was increased to 500, because of the new responsibilities thrown upon the police by the advance of settlement. In 1885 the membership was raised to 1,000, at which it stayed for a decade, when it was gradually reduced to 750. In 1898 the gold discovery in the Yukon resulted in the increase of the force in that territory to 250 men. In 1902 fifty more men were drafted from the Territories to the Yukon. However, the authorized strength of the force was now made 800. The population of the Territories had doubled and the strength of the force been cut in two in the preceding decade, though new conditions were continually increasing the work of the police and the responsibility necessarily placed upon its individual members. In 1912 there were five divisional posts and 82 detachments in Alberta, with 252 men; 4 divisional posts and 87 detachments in Saskatchewan, with



MEMORIAL TABLET, R. N. W. M. P. CHAPEL.

335 men; and 67 other members scattered through New Manitoba and the Far North.

In the spring of 1906 the comptroller and the commissioner interviewed the governments of Alberta and Saskatchewan with the result that these provinces and the Federal Government entered into an agreement by which it was arranged that a strength of 500 men was to be retained in the two provinces for a term of five years. Each Provincial Government was to contribute \$75,000 towards the maintenance of the force. These terms were renewed in 1911. On May 15, 1912, a very large portion of the Territories north of Manitoba was annexed to that province, but the services of the Mounted Police were retained by the Government of Manitoba on terms similar to those involved in the agreement with Saskatchewan and Alberta.

From time to time busybodies unacquainted with conditions in our Great North West, and ignorant of the work of the Mounted Police and of the advantages in prestige and influence which they enjoy, as compared with any other possible body that might take over their duties, have talked of withdrawing the force from the Saskatchewan and the other prairie provinces. Such proposals have always met with indignant remonstrance on the part of Westerners and all others who know the country. Long may the great force flourish and enjoy the affectionate admiration of the land it has served so well!

The space limits set for the present sketch have already been passed and the temptation to linger over our theme must be resisted. Many interesting and important topics bearing upon our subject have been regretfully but rigorously excluded, with a view to necessary brevity. No attempt has been made to formulate evidence indicative of the relative value of the services of different members of the force, and its successive comptrollers at Ottawa have not even been named. Men whose services to their country have outweighed those of numerous contemporaneous cabinet ministers have been barely mentioned or passed over in silence. In short, I have not attempted a *history*; my aim has simply been to present a *picture*. I have not tried to sketch the careers of its distinguished members; I have merely sought to indicate something of the work in which they and their humblest colleagues in the force have been engaged. Where individual officers and their exploits have been alluded to, they are to be taken as merely representative of the many similar devoted public servants and deeds of heroism that have made the R. N. W. M. P. the pride of Canada.

CHAPTER LII

FRATERNAL SOCIETIES IN SASKATCHEWAN

EARLY RISE OF FRATERNAL SOCIETIES—ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS: KINISTINO LODGE, 1879; WASCANA LODGE, 1883; GRAND LODGE OF SASKATCHEWAN, 1906—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODDFELLOWS: MOOSE JAW LODGE, 1883; SUBSEQUENT RAPID DEVELOPMENT—ORANGE ASSOCIATION—LEADING CATHOLIC ORDERS—OTHER FRATERNAL SOCIETIES.

The means of social intercourse are valued by no one more highly than by the man who for a period not too long has been deprived of them. It is not surprising then that tents had scarcely given way to "shacks" in our western settlements when fraternal societies of all sorts commenced to spring up in luxuriant growth. Indeed, the development of these institutions faithfully reflects that of the Province in the other many fields to which this book has been chiefly devoted. In obedience to the expressed wish of many prominent citizens, therefore, this closing chapter is to be devoted to a brief record of a few outstanding facts bearing on the rise of some of the chief great fraternal orders.

The first such society to establish itself in the North West was the world-famous order of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. For a time the activities of the order were almost confined to Manitoba, but as early as 1879, on the 28th of March, a group of Masons resident at or near Prince Albert Mission met in the old store of the Hudson's Bay Company to discuss the propriety of applying for a dispensation establishing a local lodge. A petition was in due course presented to the Grand Lodge of Canada and on May 22, 1879, the necessary dispensation was granted for the creation of Kinistino Lodge, Prince Albert. This lodge is therefore entitled to claim seniority in point of age over all others in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan.

The first officers of Kinistino Lodge were Brother C. F. Young, W. M.; Brother J. McKenzie, S. W., and Brother G. R. Duch, J. W., and the other brethren signing the petition of application for the creation of the lodge were Brothers Charles Mair, John Frederick Kennedy, Joseph M. Coombes, A. E. Porter, Edward Stanley, George Tait and John L. Reid. It may be interesting to members of the craft to know that the first degrees con-

ferred were at the initiation of Brothers Thomas MacKay, Justice Duncan Wilson and Thomas E. Baker. The total membership of the lodge at the end of its second year was twenty-eight.

A warrant of constitution was granted in July, 1880, and some four months later Kinistino Lodge came under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba. It is to be remembered that this was before the era of railway communication in the Territories and that Prince Albert lies more than three times as far from Winnipeg as does London from Paris!

In 1883 lodges were established at Battleford and Edmonton, and these, together with Kinistino Lodge, Prince Albert, constituted the first Masonic District of Saskatchewan, its first District Deputy Grand Master being Brother Charles F. Young, of Prince Albert. The prime movers in Masonry at Battleford were Brothers Henry Sikes, S. B. Steele, Dr. J. W. Ralph, Rev. J. F. Pritchard, H. J. Montgomery and J. M. McGregor.

At this time Regina was but a cluster of camps and "shacks" upon the prairie, but early in January, 1883, steps were taken for the organization of a Masonic Lodge. A dispensation having been duly obtained, the first meeting of Wascana Lodge, Regina, was held on March 6, when Right Worshipful Brother James Henry Benson was appointed Master. The other first officers were Brothers A. G. M. Spragge and John A. Kerr, Wardens; Brother T. C. Johnstone, S. D.; Brother J. W. Evett, J. D.; Brother W. J. Lindsay, Treasurer; Brother John Secord, Secretary, and Brother Reverend A. Osborne, First Church of England clergyman in Regina, Chaplain. The first home of Wascana Lodge was in a building owned by the Presbyterian Church; before the end of the year it moved to quarters on Broad Street, owned by Doctor Cotton; in March, 1885, the Lodge took a hall on Scarth Street, the property of Mr. George Wallis; in 1889 it was to be found in a building at the corner of Rose and South Railway streets. This building was destroyed by fire in 1889 and for a short time the Masons were hospitably housed in the Hall of the Canadian Order of Foresters. Meantime Brother Andrew Martin was erecting a new building on Scarth Street, the third floor of which was occupied by the Masonic Order from August, 1890, until the present Masonic Temple at the corner of Eleventh Avenue and Cornwall Street was erected in 1907. It is, of course, impossible to enter into a detailed history of the growth of the Order in any one city, but in view of the important rôle that Wascana Lodge has played in Masonry in this Province, members of the Order will be interested in recalling the names of those who have occupied the responsible post of Master in this Lodge.

1883—Brother J. H. Benson.

1884—Brother John A. Kerr.

1885—Brother Percy R. Neale.

1886-7—Brother James R. McGaul.

- 1888—Brother E. G. Weeks.
- 1889-90—Brother W. Henderson.
- 1891—Brother S. B. Jameson.
- 1892—Brother James N. Chatwin.
- 1893—Brother J. R. Marchall.
- 1894—Brother W. J. Chisholm.
- 1895—Brother W. C. Hamilton.
- 1896—Brother William Henderson.
- 1897—Brother Frank Nash.
- 1898—Brother Alexander Shepphard.
- 1899—Brother R. B. Fergusson.
- 1900—Brother David Law.
- 1901—Brother W. McIvar.
- 1902-3—Brother E. B. Hutcherson.
- 1904—Brother J. R. C. Honeyman.
- 1905—Brother J. R. Pollock.
- 1906—Brother W. M. Martin.
- 1907—Brother A. M. Fenwick.
- 1908—Brother L. T. McDonald.
- 1909—Brother W. A. Wilson.
- 1910—Brother J. N. Bayne.
- 1911—Brother J. M. Smith.
- 1912—Brother J. W. Cram.
- 1913—Brother C. O. Hodgkins.

Upon the creation of Saskatchewan as an independent Province it became necessary to establish a separate Provincial Grand Lodge. The initiative was taken by Wascana Lodge on April 3, 1906, on the motion of W. Brother Alexander Shepphard, seconded by Brother J. M. Smith. As, however, Kinistino Lodge, Prince Albert, was the oldest in the Province a dispatch was sent to it by the Wascana Lodge, asking Kinistino Lodge to call a convention to consider the matter, which course was duly followed. The convention met at Prince Albert, May 25, 1906. A deputation was appointed to wait on the Grand Lodge of Manitoba at its next meeting and lay before it a proposal to establish a Grand Lodge for Saskatchewan. Much other important business was also transacted, in the course of which it was agreed that the meeting for formal organization should be held at Regina. At this time there were twenty-nine Masonic Lodges in the Province of Saskatchewan, with a membership of approximately nine hundred. Twenty-five of the Lodges were duly represented by authorized delegates at the Regina Convention, which met on August 8, 1906. M. W. Brothers, John McKechnie and James A. Ovis of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba installed the first officers of the Grand Lodge organized on this occasion. These were: M. W. Grand Master H. H. Campkin; Deputy Grand Master C. O. Davidson; Senior Warden Jagger; Junior Warden Reverend W. B. Tate; Grand Treasurer Alexander Shepphard; Grand Secretary Doctor John M. Shaw;



GRAND MASTERS FOR SASKATCHEWAN, A. F. & A. M.

Wm. Hopkins, '10-'11.	H. H. Campkin, '06-'07.	H. Gorrell, M. D., '11-'12.
C. O. Davidson, '07-'08.	Rev. W. B. Tate, '09-'10.	H. Jagger, '08-'09.

Grand Chaplain Reverend E. Matheson; Grand Registrar A. H. Smith; Grand Senior Deacon C. H. Griffin; Grand Junior Deacon J. I. Ross; Grand Director of Ceremonies John Rutledge; Grand Organist R. B. Taylor; Grand Poursuivant W. Barber; Grand Tyler William Barnwell.

From this time forward the Masonic Order in Saskatchewan has grown by leaps and bounds. By March 31, 1907, the membership had increased to fourteen hundred. A year later it had passed the two thousand mark, and by the end of 1912 the membership had reached the grand total of 5,190.

The first annual Communication was held at Prince Albert in 1907; the second was held at Regina, when R. W. Brother C. O. Davidson, of Prince Albert, was elected Grand Master; at Moose Jaw, in the following year, R. W. Brother H. Jagger was elected to succeed him, and in 1910, at Saskatoon, R. W. Brother W. B. Tate was made Grand Master for the year; in 1911 at Regina, Brother Hopkins was raised to this office, and Dr. A. S. Gorrel for 1912-13.

Moose Jaw, Regina, Saskatoon, Prince Albert, and Qu'Appelle all boast fine Masonic Temples. There are twelve Chapters of the Royal Arch in the Province,—Battleford, Moose Jaw, Sintaluta, Arcola, Estevan, Weyburn, Prince Albert, Regina and Saskatoon, Govan, Melville and Swift Current. There are Knight Templar Preceptories in the four cities (1912) and there is also a Temple of the Mystic Shrine at the capital.

At Moose Jaw in 1883 there was instituted the first lodge of the Independent Order of Oddfellows to be organized in the North West Territories. There were several lodges instituted each year thereafter, all being in affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Manitoba. When the Territories were divided into provinces, the different lodges in Saskatchewan petitioned the Sovereign Grand Lodge for a charter to establish a Grand Lodge in this Province. At that time there were thirty lodges working in what is now known as the Province of Saskatchewan, with a total membership of one thousand five hundred and sixty members. A charter was accordingly granted and the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan, I. O. O. F. was organized at Regina on May 29, 1907. The laws of the Grand Lodge designate Regina as the headquarters of the institution.

The first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan was L. Rankin, Dominion Lands Agent, Regina (recently transferred to Winnipeg). The first Grand Secretary elected was F. J. Reynolds, of Regina, who has held the office continuously since the institution of the Grand Lodge. The Grand Masters serving since the first year of institution are as follows:

- 1908—J. Rutherford, Moose Jaw.
- 1909—J. A. M. Patrick, Yorkton.
- 1910—H. C. Pierce, M.L.A., Wadena.
- 1911—H. E. Armstrong, Regina.
- 1912—J. W. Cunningham, Wauchope.

The growth throughout the Province since the Grand Lodge was organized has been very rapid, there having been up to the time of writing (1913) an average of thirteen Subordinate Lodges instituted each year with an average annual increase in membership of seven hundred. At the present time there are fifteen Rebekah Lodges with a membership of one thousand six hundred. The Subordinate Lodge membership of the I. O. O. F. now numbers six thousand two hundred, and one hundred and two lodges have been established in the Province. The Encampment branch of the Order has four encampments and those interested are looking to the early establishment of a Grand Encampment in this jurisdiction.

Among the men to whom the I. O. O. F. of Saskatchewan stands indebted is Mr. John Tucker, who since the early eighties has resided in Moosomin. He instituted most of the lodges established before the creation of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan. At that time he was Grand Master of the Province of Manitoba which included the lodges organized in Saskatchewan and Alberta as well. For some years he travelled both by rail and by team to distant points to institute lodges, supported by a few members of the local lodges where he happened to be. Mr. Tucker is still very prominent in the official list of the organization, holding the office of Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge (1913).

The first Orange Lodge instituted in what is now the Province of Saskatchewan is Number 1493. The warrant appears to have been brought west by members of the Mounted Police, and organized at Wood Mountain about the time of the North West Rebellion in 1885. In 1893, Number 1493 was re-organized at Maple Creek, where it is still located.

In the year 1891, there being fifteen Primary Lodges in the North West Territories, they were entitled to a Provincial Grand Lodge, which was accordingly instituted at Regina, by the late Stewart Mulvey, M.P.P., Past Grand Master of Manitoba, in the same year. A. G. Hamilton, Deputy Sheriff of Moosomin, was elected first Grand Master; R. L. Alexander, Moose Jaw, Junior Deputy Grand Master, and W. J. Kernaghan, Prince Albert, Grand Secretary.

When the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan were created, in 1905, a separate Provincial Grand Lodge was formed for each province. Saskatchewan had then fifty-four lodges and a membership of 1,161. The membership remained practically stationary until 1909, in which year there was a net increase of 657. In the three years prior to 1912 the net increase was 1,907 members, and the number of Primary Lodges had increased to 133 in the same period, a gain of 180 per centum. At the end of 1912, although full returns are not yet in, the membership stands at 4,350, and the number of Primary Lodges at 164. There are also twenty-two County Lodges in the Province at the present time, as against eleven in 1909. Dur-

ing the last three years the number of Royal Black preceptories had increased from seven to fourteen, and in 1911, at Saskatoon, a Grand Black Chapter was formed having jurisdiction over all private preceptories within the Province.

Following are the names of Brethren who have held the office of Grand Master since the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1891: A. G. Hamilton, Moosomin; B. Barber, Wolseley; J. H. Young, Moosomin; Dr. W. Henderson, Qu'Appelle; Thomas Pollock, Moosomin; John Wilson, Caron; E. J. Cudmere, Westview; Simpson Shaw, Gainsboro; D. D. Ellis, M. D., Fleming, and A. D. Ferguson, Wolseley.

The great Catholic orders in the Province are the C.M.B.A. and the A.O.H. The Catholic Mutual Benefit Association has a membership of almost 25,000 in Canada. Of its five hundred Canadian branches, the first to be instituted in Saskatchewan was that at Prince Albert. The Regina branch (Number 362) was organized in July, 1902, with Mr. L. L. Kramer acting as District Deputy.

The Regina division of the Ancient Order of Hibernians was instituted ten years later, November 10, 1912, by a degree team from Winnipeg, accompanied by P. J. Henry, Esquire, Provincial President for Manitoba. The first Provincial President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer were, respectively, Messrs. Thomas M. Molloy, James Williams, W. F. Windiott, and John McCarthy. The A.O.H. is an international organization, having divisions in practically all civilized countries. Its membership is made up entirely of Catholics of Irish descent. The motto of the Order is "Friendship, Unity and Christian Charity," and it is the aim of the Association to promote these virtues by supporting a fund for the maintenance of aged, sick, blind and infirm members, and for the general improvement of the condition of the Irish people.

Necessary space limits compel us to pass over in silence the many other fraternal societies prominent in Saskatchewan. Their name is legion. The sociological significance of the popular demand, in all parts of our Province, for the social fellowship and ceremonious ritual that constitutes a common element in all such societies presents an interesting problem to the thoughtful mind.



THE LATE THOMAS COPLAND

BIOGRAPHY

THOMAS COPLAND, DECEASED

In the death of Thomas Copland, which occurred at his home in Saskatoon in 1906, that city lost not only one of its pioneers but a man whose life here for nearly a quarter of a century had been filled with great and useful activity. In the present and in the future his name will always be associated in history with those events which were first in the settlement of this region by white colonists.

The late Thomas Copland was born at Kirkcubright, Scotland, in 1842, and at the age of nineteen crossed the ocean and settled in Hamilton, Ontario, where for a number of years he was engaged in the drug business. Then in the early eighties he became one of the stockholders and prime movers in the Temperance Colonization Company for the founding of a settlement in northern Saskatchewan. He came west by train as far as Moose Jaw, which was the railroad terminus at the time, and from there traveled in the Red River carts across the prairies to the present site of Saskatoon, and he had the honor of being one of the first settlers in that vicinity. He was later appointed local agent at this point for the Temperance colony.

At the beginning of the North West Rebellion of '85, he and the Messrs. Latham and Hamilton, both now deceased, were a committee of three who with Gerald Willoughby as interpreter, met the threatening Indians at the site of Nutana, and endeavored to induce the red men to return to their reserves. When the rebellion was in actual progress he served as member of the Home Guards who protected the settlements until the country was thoroughly occupied by the soldiers of the government.

The old Copland homestead was the site which is now occupied by the University of Saskatchewan buildings and campus, and in one of the university halls is a life-size portrait of Mr. Copland, presented by Mrs. Copland.

Among the original settlement of this vicinity Mr. Copland performed a varied service. As the first justice of the peace, he was a sort of father to the community, and being a druggist he performed many of the services which afterwards became the duty of the first doctor. He was a man to whom practically the entire settlement went for advice. He was also the first secretary of the school board and was the first president of the Agricultural Society of Saskatoon.

When Mr. Copland died in 1906, his was the largest funeral ever known in the city of Saskatoon, and only a man whose life had been of special value to the community and one of faultless rectitude could have received the sincere tributes which were felt in the hearts of all the older citizens. The city council chamber is now adorned with a portrait of Mr. Copland,

presented by some of the citizens. Mr. Copland is survived by his wife, to whom he was married in 1871, but there are no living children.

JOHN GALBRAITH BASTEDO

One of the leading land companies of Moose Jaw is the firm of Bastedo & Gallagher, and there is probably no land man in the southern portion of the province whose knowledge of this country is based on longer and more thorough practical experience with all phases of agricultural and ranching activities since the very beginning of permanent settlement in the far west, than this firm's senior member, Mr. Bastedo.

He has had an interesting career. Born at Princetown in Oxford County, Ontario, the 6th of September, 1863, educated in the public schools of his native county, where he got his first farming experience with his father, Mr. Bastedo was eighteen years old when he came west in 1882. He spent a year working on a farm near Souris, Manitoba, but in the spring of 1883 followed the Canadian Pacific toward its western terminus to Moose Jaw.

In that pioneer epoch he was one of the homesteaders, his location being ten miles northwest of Moose Jaw, where he lived until he had secured his title. During the Riel Rebellion of '85, in the early months, he was engaged in teaming from Swift Current to Battleford. That was a hazardous occupation at that time, and he lost his outfit in the Poundmaker raid about thirty miles south of Battleford. In the latter months of the rebellion he was teaming between Moose Jaw and Clarke's Crossing.

With the close of the rebellion Mr. Bastedo returned to Manitoba, where he spent thirteen years as a farmer and rancher in the Souris district, and for six years of that time was member of the council of Glenwood municipality. In 1900, with the first stir and immigration of the second and greatest period of development in modern Saskatchewan, he returned to the vicinity of his old homestead northwest of Moose Jaw, and continued farming on a large scale for ten years. He served two years in the council of the rural municipality of that district. In 1910, having sold his farm, he located in Moose Jaw, where he established an office as dealer in farm property. On his own account he possesses about twenty-seven hundred acres of Saskatchewan land, located chiefly in the Goose Lake district, and his firm of Bastedo & Gallagher, with offices in the Russell block, handle a large volume of other business.

Mr. Bastedo is a Liberal in politics. On several occasions he has been returning officer for the Moose Jaw district. A few words concerning his family will complete this brief sketch of an old-time citizen. His father, T. C. Bastedo, was a farmer and was born and spent his life at Princetown in Ontario. The mother's maiden name was Jane Force, daughter of William Force, of Princetown. Mr. Bastedo's own family consists of six children living, five by his first wife and one by the present Mrs. Bastedo. He was first married at Souris, Manitoba, to Elizabeth Purdy, daughter of John Purdy, of Bristol, England. She died in 1897. In 1901 he married Ruth McClelland, daughter of Samuel McClelland, of Sault Ste. Marie.

WILLIAM ARTHUR CODLING

As secretary and manager of the Prince Albert Agricultural Society, Mr. Codling is identified in a very intimate manner with the great and basic in-

dustry of this region. He is a practical farmer himself, though his career has been spent in large part in business affairs.

An Englishman, whose birthplace was in Norfolk County, England, where he was born in 1867, Mr. Codling had his early advantages in the schools of Sheffield, and began his practical career at the age of thirteen, in 1880, as clerk in a dry goods house. He was afterwards salesman for a wholesale grocery firm until 1891, which was the year he first became acquainted with Saskatchewan. His first location was at Melfort, but after two years he returned and lived in England six years.

Mr. Codling has been identified with the Prince Albert district since 1902, when he took up a homestead and developed a farm and enjoyed a comfortable prosperity from its products for nine years. For several years he has been a member of the board of the directors of the local agricultural society, and was chosen as the most capable man for the position of secretary-manager. All his interests in the province are connected with agriculture, and he is the owner of considerable farm property. He was among the many new settlers just getting a start in this country who had their capital in the Commercial Bank, and during the crisis in the affairs of that institution he experienced much inconvenience and anxiety.

Mr. Codling's parents were Charles and Sarah Honor Codling, the latter a native of Norfolk, England, while the father was born in India while his father was in the military service in that country. In 1890 Mr. Codling married Miss Isabel Mansell who was born in Sheffield, which was also the birthplace of her father, William Mansell, while her mother, Eliza Morley, was a native of Lincoln, England. Mr. Codling and wife have four children, William Mansell, Lillian, Wesley and Alwyn.

ALEXANDER J. IRVINE

Alexander J. Irvine is both a pioneer settler and a citizen who has accomplished things in his business career and in civic affairs. The fact of early settlement in itself means little in the welfare of a community. Every new country has had its first settlers who have stayed awhile, become discouraged or restless, and then rolled on, leaving no permanent trace of their influence or work.

Mr. Irvine was not of that class, as his place in the little city of Melfort will show. He has been a homesteader, is the present postmaster, and has identified himself thoroughly with the life of his locality. When he arrived in the vicinity where the town of Melfort now stands, he found only one log house over the undulating expanse of the prairies, that being the home of the honored pioneer, Reginald Beatty. It has since been his fortune to see settlers develop a whole community of farms, and with the construction of the railroad to see a prosperous town spring up, and a fine fruitfulness and social activities overspread the country.

Mr. Irvine was born in Blanshard Township, Perth County, Ontario, in 1872, a son of Thomas and Ruth (Dinsmore) Irvine, who were both natives of Ireland. During his youth in Ontario he received a good education, attending schools at St. Mary's, Stratford and Toronto, and when he had finished at the age of nineteen he began work as a teacher. Educational work continued as his regular occupation for ten years. In 1899 he entered upon

his duties as a homesteader, and developed a good farm in the vicinity of Melfort, keeping the place until 1905, when he sold it at a figure which compensated him for all his time and labor. Mr. Irvine was in the employ of Mr. Wild a year and a half and then with G. B. Johnston for eight years, leaving the latter to accept his present office of postmaster. He has been a member of the city council for three years, and was chairman of the school board two years. He is one of the large property owners in Melfort, and as his interests are centered here he has always been behind every movement for a larger and better town. In social matters he belongs to the Orange Order and the Independent Order of Foresters, and he and his family are communicants of the Church of England.

In 1899 Mr. Irvine and Miss Emma McAusland made a journey to Prince Albert, a three-day trip across country in wagons, in order to get their marriage solemnized in the presence of a regular minister. This was one of the incidents of pioneer conditions such as will perhaps never occur again in this country. Mrs. Irvine was born in Wyoming, Ontario, a daughter of William and Frances (Hartley) McAusland, the former a native of Ontario and the latter of Lincolnshire, England. Mr. Irvine and wife have three children, Frances, McAusland and Emma.

GEORGE HENRY HURLBURT

Thirty years ago Mr. Hurlburt came west and located at Wolseley, and became successively a farmer, blacksmith and merchant. He is now counted among the successful men of the Province. His success has been won by hard work and careful investment, and to none better than the old-timers should the fruits of prosperity come when long residence has been accompanied by labor and good management.

George Henry Hurlburt is a native of Thornbury, Grey County, Ontario, a son of Philip and Pamela (Hurd) Hurlburt, who were from Prescott, Ontario. With a public-school education and a considerable experience as farmer and at his trade he came west in 1883, and in March of that year set up his abode in the vicinity of Wolseley and began farming. Two years later he established a blacksmith shop in Wolseley, and followed that work for sixteen years, during which time he also began the handling of implements. Finally in 1900 he retired from blacksmithing, and has since devoted his attention to the farm implement and machinery trade. He also has considerable farm property which he supervises.

During the first four years after Wolseley was incorporated as a town he was honoured by being chosen to the town council. Mr. Hurlburt was married at Thornbury, Ontario, in 1904, to Miss Hettie Carrol, daughter of Richard Carrol, of Thornbury. Mrs. Hurlburt died in 1909.

JAMES M. WESSEL

The business career of Mr. Wessel began in Regina nearly twenty years ago, when the city was in the midst of hard times and precarious prospects. His faith in the future has never failed, and he has long been one of the most progressive men of the city and Province. Mr. Wessel is among the largest and best known dealers in Regina real estate.

He was born at Trenton, Ontario, in 1869. His parents were Esrom and Phoebe (Preston) Wessel, of Trenton, the Wessel family being descended from the old United Empire Loyalist stock. His education was acquired from the Trenton public schools and the Collegiate Institute, after which for six years he was connected with the dry-goods business in Trenton, and for two years in business at Toronto.

In February, 1892, he took up his residence in Brandon, and in 1895 came to Regina, where he was manager for R. H. Williams up to 1906. Resigning, he then opened real estate offices on Scarth Street, and has built up a large and prosperous business. His present offices are in the Darke Building, where he is engaged in handling city real estate exclusively, fire and life insurance, fidelity bonds, employers' liability, etc. He also has interests in a mercantile concern at Eyebrow.

Mr. Wessel is a public-spirited citizen who devotes himself unreservedly to civic movements for the making of a better and greater city. He was elected a member of the city council in December, 1912, for the year 1913.

In the Dominion election of 1904, Mr. Wessel managed the Hon. Walter Scott's campaign in the eastern part of his constituency, from Moose Jaw east to Balgonie and from the International boundary north to Craik, and few men have a wider acquaintance with Saskatchewan and its people. He has travelled over most of the former constituency of western Assiniboia, and his experience includes many long rides and drives with horses over the prairies in the country without railroad facilities. His politics are Liberal. Mr. Wessel was married in 1901 at Regina to Miss Susanna Fisher, a daughter of John and Priscilla (Allen) Fisher, her parents having been residents of Regina for thirty years. Her mother came from England. The two children of Mr. Wessel and wife are J. Morris and Allen Esrom. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of United Workmen, and the Independent Order of Foresters. His church preference is for the Methodist faith.

JAMES DILLON

The oldest hardware firm at Fort Qu'Appelle is that of James Dillon, who had a stock of goods in this settlement back in 1885, when only one line of railway penetrated these western prairies. Situated on the mail route and the main trail to the north country, all the freighting and travel in that direction passing through the fort for a number of years, he was one of the early merchants who profited from this favorable position, and having established his business on a solid basis during the pioneer times he has continued it with an ever growing trade down to the present time. As a business man and citizen Mr. Dillon is one of the most esteemed in this old town of Saskatchewan.

He was born in Grenville County, Ontario, a son of Thomas and Mary (Corigan) Dillon, of that county, and obtained his early education in the schools of Iroquois. As a young man he acquired the trade of tinsmith and learned all the details of the hardware business, so that he was well equipped for his independent venture in life. He came to Winnipeg in the spring of 1879, and followed his trade in that frontier city until 1883, when he followed the tide of migration into the western country. He had a con-

tract with the Bell Farming Company at Indian Head for a year or two, and then in 1885 located at Fort Qu'Appelle, where he opened the hardware store with which his name has ever since been identified.

Mr. Dillon takes an active part in community affairs and is a member of the town council and also chairman of the school board. All his time and energies have been devoted to the management of his business in town, though he has also acquired during his long residence in this section considerable farm lands. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic Order. In 1892 at Fort Qu'Appelle he married Miss Annie McLay, daughter of Allan McLay, who was one of the early settlers in the Qu'Appelle Valley. Their family consists of five children, namely: Thomas Allan, Norman Mary, Gertrude Alice, Annie Mabel and Jean Margaret.

SAMUEL W. RADCLIFFE, M. D.

Samuel W. Radcliffe, M. D., one of the able and successful physicians of Moose Jaw, has been in practice at this city since 1898 and has served a large and constantly growing clientage. Dr. Radcliffe is one of the representative men of Moose Jaw.

He was born at St. Marys in Perth County, Ontario, April 19, 1867. His father was Samuel Radcliffe, who was born near Belfast, Ireland, and spent most of his career as a farmer in Perth County, Ontario. The mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Hedley, and she was born in London Township, Ontario.

Dr. Radcliffe earned his own way into his profession, and his success has been due to his hard work and ability. During his youth he attended the Collegiate school at St. Mary's in his native county, and then began teaching. In 1885 he had a school near Bothwell in western Ontario, and in 1887 he taught at Whalen Corners. In the fall of 1893 he entered the medical department of Toronto University, where he was graduated in 1897. In the following year he came west direct to Moose Jaw, and has made this city his permanent home.

He was married in 1899 to Miss Fanny Hinchey, daughter of Robert Hinchey, of Brantford, Ontario. They are the parents of two daughters, Maude and Gertrude. Dr. Radcliffe is a Liberal in politics, and his fraternities are the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Canadian Order of Foresters, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Masons.

ALBERT H. HANSON

The city of Saskatoon, during its remarkable development of the last decade, has had no more active and public-spirited factor than Albert H. Hanson, the president of the Saskatoon Real Estate Board and prominently connected with many other organizations which are representative of the best efforts for the improvement of this city.

Mr. Hanson first became identified with Saskatoon in 1902 as local manager for the Saskatchewan Valley Land Company. His headquarters were at Winnipeg, but he spent most of his time in aiding the upbuilding of Saskatoon during the years when it was growing from a village into one of the best commercial centres of western Canada. The company of which



A. H. Hanson

he was manager was the largest land company in all the Dominion, and probably sold more farm land than any other exclusive land company in Canada. Severing his connection with this corporation in 1905, Mr. Hanson was for a time with Sutherland, Engen & Hanson, and in 1907 organized the A. H. Hanson & Company Ltd., for dealing in farm lands, city property, loans, mortgages, etc. The integrity and standing of this firm have made it the medium for the transaction of many of the largest deals in Saskatchewan, and its annual volume of business has to an important degree reflected the increasing prosperity of the Saskatoon district. Mr. Hanson has been connected with financial and real estate and general business affairs throughout his active career, and his broad experience has been one of the main factors in his success.

Albert Herman Hanson was born at Black River Falls, Wisconsin, August 25, 1869, a son of Niri and Mary (Testman) Hanson, the former of Norwegian and the latter of German ancestry. Educated in the common schools of his native town, he soon left his books and turned to practical life, and has been a hard and progressive worker from boyhood. In 1889 he became field manager for the Ballou Banking Company of Sioux City, Iowa, where he remained until 1891, when he took the position of manager of the freight and claims department for the North Dakota Milling & Shipping Association. Then for a period of six years he was connected with the banking house of R. S. Tyler & Company at Fargo, North Dakota, and in 1900 became cashier and manager of the Bank of Painesville, in Minnesota, leaving the latter place to come to Canada and take up his successful career in real estate.

Besides being president of the Real Estate Board, Mr. Hanson is first vice president of the Saskatoon Agricultural Society, member of executive committee Saskatoon Board of Trade, director and treasurer of the Masonic Temple Company, Ltd. He is treasurer of his Masonic Lodge and of his Knight Templar Commandery and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. His favorite recreation is golf, a game which he plays with the same ardor which he devotes to business affairs, and he is on the executive committee of the Saskatchewan Golf Club. He was one of the organizers of the Saskatoon Club, and is prominent in church affairs, being warden and a member of the executive committee for the diocese of Saskatchewan of the Church of England. Mr. Hanson married, at La Crosse, Wisconsin, June 26, 1893. Miss Margaret I. Spence, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland. They have two children, Idella Lyde and Lewis Ernest. Mr. Hanson has one of the attractive homes of this city, and his life consists largely in his enthusiastic planning and constant labors for a still greater Saskatoon.

THOMAS MISKIMAN

In 1882 came to the site of the present town of Broadview Thomas Miskiman, driving an ox team and wagon and prepared for all the experience and labors of the pioneer. He had driven overland from Brandon, which was then the terminus of the railroad. His choice of land for settlement was in what was called the "mile belt," a ribbon of land a mile wide and stretching for miles in length along the route of the Canadian Pacific Railroad. This land described as the "mile belt" was government land. Many

settlers who squatted upon that sacred soil were promptly or eventually ejected. For that reason a number left the country altogether and settled across the boundary in the States. Thomas Miskiman had a somewhat different experience. Due to the fortune of circumstances or to his own obstinate stand upon the land of his choice, the storm of troubles and threats finally passed by and left him securely anchored to his homestead, for which he obtained a title. From that year forward for nearly thirty years Mr. Miskiman continued a farmer, on a large scale and with profitable enterprise, and in later years he was harvesting the products of a thousand acres. Finally in 1910 ill health compelled him to retire from the active business of farming, and he now lives quietly in Broadview, with a generous competence for all his years.

Mr. Miskiman was born in Renfrew County, Ontario, in 1853, and was a son of Thomas and Annie (Coburn) Miskiman, both parents having come originally from Ireland, the mother from County Antrim. In 1884 at Pembroke, Ontario, Thomas Miskiman married Miss Martha Thomas, a daughter of John Thomas, of Wilberforce, Ontario. Seven children have been born of their marriage.

Mr. Miskiman obtained his early education in Pembroke, Ontario, and during the years before he came west he followed farming and threshing during the open season and was in the lumber woods during the winter. He was one of the organizers and is a director of the Saskatchewan Purchasing Company, which has fourteen branches in this province. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

When Mr. Miskiman first saw Broadview it was only a crossing of the Hudson's Bay trails, and without a building of any kind on the site. He was here through all the early troubles incident to the presence of the white settlers in a country formerly regarded by the Indians as their sole hunting preserve. Mr. Miskiman calls attention to the fact that the work and influence of Mr. Hugh Mackay, the Indian missionary, was an important cause in keeping the Indians under control on the reserve near Broadview during the rebellion of 1885. The missionary's explanations did much to hold the natives in check, although the Indians before the rebellion was over drove Mr. Mackay out of their camps.

FRANK J. REYNOLDS

As Provincial Municipal Inspector, Mr. Reynolds has for several years filled one of the important offices in the provincial public service, and has given to his office that intelligent and faithful application which best promotes the general welfare. Mr. Reynolds was for many years connected with the railway operative staff of the Canadian Pacific, and has been a resident of western Canada since the early years of its development.

Frank J. Reynolds was born at Montrose, Pennsylvania, in 1865. His father, Francis John Reynolds, a native of Essex, England, came when a young man to Pennsylvania, where he married Charlotte Stone, a daughter of Connfield Stone, of Stonestreet, Pennsylvania. When he was a boy his parents moved out to Minnesota, and he attended the schools of Chatfield until the death of his parents, which occurred when he was a boy. He became familiar with farm work, but at the age of seventeen went to Dakota

territory, where he learned the baker's trade. He bought a bakery in Fargo, but soon sold it and left that line of business permanently. At Fargo he became connected with the Great Northern Railway in the capacity of assistant agent, and in 1885 became telegraph operator for the Canadian Pacific Railway in the Winnipeg offices. This was the beginning of 23 years of continuous service with this road, during which time he advanced from one grade of responsibility to another until he was one of the most valued employees. He was operator at Fort William and at Rat Portage, was later stationed as agent at Banff and transferred to Medicine Hat. He became train dispatcher with headquarters successively at Medicine Hat, Calgary, Moose Jaw and at Regina. By 1903, when the Regina offices were transferred to Moose Jaw, he had become chief train dispatcher, and having chosen Regina as his permanent home he left the railway service and remained as a citizen of the capital. During 1901-02 he was still skeptical of the future of this country, since farming was still in its experimental stages, and as he had come from a ranching country and knew its possibilities he was slow about investing in this locality. However, since then he has been many times over convinced of the permanence of prosperity in this western country. The same opportunities for profitable investment exist today, but it requires more capital.

Leaving the Canadian Pacific temporarily in 1903, he was employed by the Federal government as immigration agent for a few months, and spent part of 1904 in the City of St. Louis, Missouri. In the fall of the latter year the Canadian Pacific engaged him as manager of its commercial telegraph department at Regina. On his resignation from this office in 1906 he received the appointment as provincial manager of the Home Life Association, and was with that company for two years, when he was appointed to the position of Provincial Municipal Inspector for the Provincial Government. His duties included the inspection of towns, villages and rural municipalities throughout the Province. He has recently been promoted to the important position of Civil Service Commissioner for the Province of Saskatchewan.

During his residence in Medicine Hat, in 1898, Mr. Reynolds took a prominent part in the organization of that town, being chairman of the first meeting held by the towns people preliminary to organization. Soon afterward his duties called him to Calgary for the railway company.

Mr. Reynolds was married in 1888 at Port Arthur to Miss M. J. Chapman, a daughter of William Chapman of Sault Ste. Marie. They have one daughter, Cora E. He has for eighteen years, since the organization of the Saskatchewan branch, been closely identified with Odd Fellowship, and in 1907 was elected grand secretary. He was also prominent in the Royal Templars of Temperance in the Northwest, having been executive head of the organization for several years and associated in the work with Arthur Sifton, W. H. Cushing, Mr. Bulyea, William Trant and Dr. Cowan.

THOMAS J. McCAMMON

One of the most successful business men of Moose Jaw is Thomas J. McCammon, the head of a large implement house and connected with various other lines of enterprise. His present prosperity was won only after years

of continuous and varied endeavor, and there are few citizens of the Province who have experienced more ups and downs in their careers than Mr. McCammon.

He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1869, a son of John B. and Eliza (Gervan) McCammon, who were likewise natives of County Tyrone. When he was twelve years old the family came to Ontario, where he finished his education in the schools of Trenton. His practical career began with his employment in the capacity of clerk for James Craig & Company at Trenton, remaining with that firm for twelve years and laying the foundation for his subsequent independent career. After a course in the Bellville Business College he was for a short time bookkeeper for J. S. Henderson & Company at Kingston, and then a year with the grocery house of T. Tolchard at Young and Alexander streets in Toronto. The next two years he was in charge of the grocery department for Rosin House, after which he returned to Trenton and established a grocery of his own. A fire wiped out his store with a total loss, and he began again his climb to prosperity. After a short time in Toronto he arrived at Nelson, British Columbia, in September, 1894. On his journey to the west he had been held up and relieved of all his money except twenty-five cents, which he paid for a bed, and the next day had to take the first job offered, which was as waiter in a restaurant. Six months later he was employed as a bookkeeper in the grocery and jobbing house of M. Desbresay, with whom he remained three years. He then bought a partnership in a going concern and did business under the firm name of McPherson & McCammon for two years, until the closing of the mines on account of strikes caused him to sell out to his partner.

After this varied experience he determined to locate in the prairie country, and at Moose Jaw bought the business of Charles Gass. Two years later, with increase of trade, he leased the building formerly used as a residence and during the rebellion as a hospital, on the corner of High and Main streets, where now stands the Bank of Commerce. There he established a wholesale department, and at the end of three years moved to larger quarters in the adjoining block. Mr. McCammon has photographs of all the buildings in which his business has been located during his residence in Moose Jaw. In 1908 he sold out, but a year later took over the business again and conducted it for a year. Soon after disposing of it, he and two partners purchased the establishment formerly conducted by F. J. Grobb. This is now known as the Moose Jaw Implement Company, one of the largest concerns dealing in farm machinery of all kinds in the southern part of the province. Mr. McCammon has recently bought out his associates and is now sole proprietor.

In 1905 Mr. McCammon was married at Moose Jaw to Miss Mina Watson, of Middlesex County, Ontario, a daughter of William and Jane (Kelso) Watson, her father a native of Inverness County, Scotland. Mr. McCammon and wife have two children, Jean and Watson. Fraternally he has membership in the Masonic Order and the Woodmen of the World. He is chairman of the finance committee and secretary of the Moose Jaw Board of Trade and actively identified with all movements for the larger development of this city. He is on the board of managers and member of the session of the St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church. Moose Jaw as a place of residence and business has fulfilled all Mr. McCammon's expectations, and

he is one of the most loyal of the citizens. He owns several farms and is a crop producer, and also has some valuable city property.

BENJAMIN FLETCHER

The present sheriff of the Moose Jaw district, the efficient incumbent of that office since the organization of the Province, is one of the old-timers of Saskatchewan, having been identified with this country for more than twenty years. He was here during the nineties, when times were hard with every one, and has been tested by all the conditions and changes of the western life, so that his loyal citizenship and personal worth need no other proof.

Benjamin Fletcher was born in Grenville County, Ontario, in 1859. He is a son of James and Jane (Marshall) Fletcher, his father a native of Belfast and his mother of Londonderry, Ireland. As a boy he attended schools in Kemptville and Prescott, Ontario, and had a varied experience until his ambition directed him to study veterinary surgery in the Toronto University, where he was graduated at the age of twenty-seven. After four years of practice at Winchester, Ontario, he came west and located at Moose Jaw, where he established himself as veterinarian and was actively engaged in his profession until 1905. From 1896 to 1905 Mr. Fletcher served as deputy sheriff, and with the inauguration of the Provincial Government became sheriff of the Moose Jaw district. In both private and public life he has enjoyed a satisfying degree of prosperity, though not without his share of the reverses which came to all men who have made Saskatchewan their home for as long as he has. In 1892, in addition to the hard times which pinched all residents, he lost all his possessions in the fire of that year. This disaster has been known in local history as the Jew Moose Jaw fire. It is generally believed that a Jew was the incendiary cause of the holocaust, having set fire to his own building. Mr. Fletcher has been variously identified with local affairs. For a year he served as city councilman, and for twelve years was a member of the Agricultural Society.

Fraternally his associations are with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Masons, in the latter order being a Knight Templar and Shriner. His church is the Presbyterian. Mr. Fletcher was married at Morewood in 1889 to Miss Louisa Ottis. She died in 1896, leaving two children, Jennie and Rose. At Winnipeg in 1906 he married Miss Ida Bowen, a daughter of Peter and Phoebe (Sharer) Bowen, both of whom were natives of Ontario. They are the parents of one daughter, Nora Elizabeth Bowen.

Mr. Fletcher in 1905 was inspector of horses throughout what was then the district of Saskatchewan, this work being under the jurisdiction of the government.

NATHANIEL J. PORTER

Nathaniel J. Porter, an enterprising and successful merchant, has spent most of his life in Moose Jaw and represents a family which was among the early settlers, dating from about the time the railroad first reached this far into the western wilds of Canada.

Mr. Porter was born at St. Eleanor's, Prince Edward Island, in 1872. His parents, who came to Moose Jaw in 1883 and are still well known resi-

dents of the city, where they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in April, 1911, are James and Carolina A. (Brown) Porter, the former of St. Eleanor's and the latter of Sydney, New Brunswick, a daughter of the late N. J. Brown. When the family came to Moose Jaw there were seven sons and two daughters, and two sons and a daughter were later born in this city. The sons are all prosperous business men. Two live in Eyebrow, Dr. T. H. Porter and R. A. Porter, the latter a druggist. Fred A. is a druggist in Minnedosa, W. E. is a contractor at Medicine Hat, J. J. is a conductor on the Canadian Pacific running out of Winnipeg, J. E. is an attorney at Crawford, Nebraska, U. S. A., and A. G. is a manufacturing jeweler at Tacoma, Washington. The daughters are Mrs. Seymour Green of Dunsmuir, British Columbia, and Mrs. R. A. McGee of Wolseley, Saskatchewan. Two children are deceased—Page B., who died at Weiser, Idaho, in 1898, and Mrs. Frank Hall, who died at Crawford, Nebraska, in 1910.

Nathaniel J. Porter received his early education in the public schools of Moose Jaw, being eleven years of age when the family located there, and later acquired his business training at Minneapolis, Minnesota, and on leaving school learned photography and followed this art in St. Paul until 1898, in which year he returned to Moose Jaw and established a studio of his own which he sold out in 1907 in order to devote his entire time to the musical instrument and supply business, being at the head of the Porter Art and Music Company, one of the best firms of the kind in the Province. He represents the Goulay, Winter & Leeming Piano Company for the southern portion of the Province, is wholesale distributor for the Columbia phonographs, besides carrying a large supply of art portraiture, landscapes, and in fact everything in the line of pictorial art work suitable for the decorating of the well appointed home. He occupies the ground floor of a substantial business block which he erected on High Street, west.

Mr. Porter is an active and public spirited citizen, and was elected alderman in 1912, being chairman of the parks and boulevards committee. His politics are Liberal, he is a member of the Baptist Church, and his fraternities are the Odd Fellows and the Independent Order of Foresters. He is also a member of the Moose Jaw Old Timers' Association of which he was elected vice-president at their first annual banquet. Mr. Porter has been twice married. His first wife was a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota, who died shortly after his return to Moose Jaw. From this union was born one child, A. Clifford, who resides with his father. He married again in 1902, at Moose Jaw, Miss Elizabeth Conn, daughter of John Conn of Stayner, Ontario. They are the parents of four children: Ernest LeRoy, John Malcolm, James Clayton and Elizabeth Eileen.

FREDERICK WELLS JOHNSON, B. D.

Both in mission work and as head of a large city parish, one of the ablest and best known representatives of the Church of England in Saskatchewan is Rev. Frederick Wells Johnson, Archdeacon of Moose Jaw and rector of the Church of St. John the Baptist, in that city. Archdeacon Johnson has the distinction of having been a pioneer homesteader in western Canada previous to his entrance into the ministry, and consequently he knows the country and its people as closely as anyone in this Province.

A son of Raymond and Barbara (Wells) Johnson, of London, England, he was born in that city in 1865, and received his early education in the famous Notting Hill district of London. In March, 1885, at the age of twenty, he emigrated to Canada, and coming out along the recently completed line of the Canadian Pacific to Indian Head in Saskatchewan, he took up a homestead north of that station, and remained on it until he had got his patent.

In 1890 he entered the St. John's Theological College at Qu'Appelle, an affiliated school with the Manitoba University, and at the end of two years' study was ordained deacon by the late Bishop Anson, and in 1893 was ordained a priest by the late Bishop Burn. For fully two decades Rev. Johnson has been actively connected with the upbuilding of the church and its functions in the new country of Saskatchewan. He was curate at St. Paul's in Regina during 1892-3; the following year was in charge of the missions north of Regina with headquarters at Craven, and in the fall of 1894 was appointed incumbent of Fort Qu'Appelle, where he continued for ten years.

In 1904, appointed rector of St. John the Baptist parish at Moose Jaw, he took charge when this city had a population approximating five thousand and the church home was a small brick edifice, erected in 1892, and with a seating capacity of about one hundred and twenty. In 1905 a chancel was added to the original building and a mission chapel erected on South Hill. In 1909, to meet the growing requirements of the growing city, the old church was pulled down and the foundations for the present fine edifice laid. The new home of the church was completed and opened in 1910, and in 1912 a small mission was built in the north west part of the city. This record of material growth is easily told, and there has been a corresponding progress and broadening in the spiritual and benevolent accomplishments of the parish, so that Moose Jaw is one of the strongest and most efficient centres of the Church of England in this Province. The Rev. Mr. Johnson, who has always been a leader among his people, served as rural dean of Moose Jaw from 1906 to 1911, and has been archdeacon since 1910. He is a charter member of the Moose Jaw lodge of the Sons of England and has been chaplain and president of this organization.

He was married in 1893 to Miss Margaret Brynhilda Lock. Her father was Alfred G. Lock, F. R. G. S., of London, England, and her mother was Martha Short, of Southampton, England. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have a son and two daughters, namely, Eric, Amy and Kathleen.

WILLIAM D. DUNLOP

During a quarter century's residence at Yorkton, Mr. Dunlop has become one of the men of big affairs in this vicinity. He cultivates many broad acres, has for more than twenty years been a merchant, and has often taken the lead in local affairs of government and in larger politics.

Born in Hamilton, Ontario, in 1858, and educated in London, he learned farming through an experience beginning with boyhood, and when a young man of twenty-four came west to Winnipeg in 1882 and in June of that pioneer year arrived at Fort Qu'Appelle, homesteading at Edgely. During his five years' residence there he witnessed and bore a part in all the strug-

gles of the first settlers against the many adverse conditions that confronted them. He saw service in the rebellion of '85.

In 1887 he moved to Devils Lake, and has been in the Yorkton district ever since. Farming has been his principal business, and he has really made it a business, and at the present time his regular crops occupy about eleven hundred acres each season. In 1891 he established at Yorkton a furniture and implement house, expanding this into a general store in 1893, and still carries on a large trade in implements. For seven years he served as clerk of court, and has been otherwise active in public life. He is a staunch Conservative, advocating the control and ownership of public lands throughout the Province and claiming for Saskatchewan the rights of the older Provinces as guaranteed under the Act of Confederation. In the constituency of Yorkton he was Conservative candidate for the Legislature in 1905, 1908 and 1912. For three years, 1905-06-07, he was honored with the office of Mayor of Yorkton, and for several years was president of the Board of Trade. Besides his own business he has financial interests in several local enterprises. Mr. Dunlop is a Mason.

His parents were R. S. and Jane Ann (Farrell) Dunlop. His father, of Scotch parentage, was one of the early settlers in the vicinity of Hamilton, Ontario. His mother was a native of County Monaghan, Ireland. In 1896, at Toronto, Mr. Dunlop married Miss Kate Lougharn, daughter of Robert Lougharn, of Moorefield, Ontario, and they are the parents of three children.

DANIEL DAVID ELLIS, M. D.

The physician in Saskatchewan twenty years ago had a toilsome vocation, one involving the severest hardships in rendering the aid of his profession among the dispersed population. At Fleming and vicinity the doctor and friend of many of the old settlers was Dr. Ellis, who has been identified with that locality for twenty years. Notwithstanding the heavy burdens laid upon him in his professional capacity, he has accepted many of the responsibilities of public service and has done much for the real public welfare during his long residence in the country.

Daniel David Ellis was born in the township of Wallace, Ontario, in 1859, a son of Elijah and Margaret (Singleton) Ellis, his father a native of County Monahan, Ireland, and his mother of Wallace, Ontario. His early education was acquired in the Listowel public schools, and subsequently he made the opportunities which allowed him to enter and complete his studies in medicine at the University of Toronto, where he was graduated M. D. in 1885. His early years of practice were in Tilbury, Ontario, and he came west and located at Fleming in 1894.

In 1889 Dr. Ellis married, at Toronto, Miss Wilhelmina Hess, daughter of George Hess, of North Perth, and former member of the Provincial Parliament of Ontario. They are the parents of one son, Elijah John Ellis. The Doctor is deputy grand master of the Grand Orange Lodge of British America, and also affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Foresters.

For the last sixteen years Dr. Ellis has been a member of the town council and the school board of Fleming. From his first settlement in the West he has been upheld in his own profession and efforts in behalf of the public by



R. N. B.

a sound faith in the future greatness of the country, and has interested himself in every movement for better civic and economic conditions. He gave earnest support to the Hon. F. W. G. Haultain in the autonomy bill of 1905, and was himself elected a member of the first Provincial Legislature from the constituency of Moosomin. He now has extensive interests in agriculture, and took an active part in the organization of the Grain Growers' Association.

RICHARD WILLOUGHBY POZER

As a former president of the Board of Trade, a controlling and influential factor in some of the most important local business affairs, Mr. R. W. Pozer is one of the men of Duck Lake who have laid here the broad foundations for one of the most prosperous commercial centres of northern Saskatchewan. Though one of the oldest towns in Saskatchewan, Duck Lake has really emerged from the atmosphere of historic interest into the field of modern commerce and business power only within the period which would include Mr. Pozer's residence here. And it is due to the lively enterprise and progressiveness of himself and associates that this town now ranks so high among the smaller cities of the Province, and with a future preparing that will be greater than all the past.

Richard Willoughby Pozer was born at St. George, County Blance, Quebec, in 1871, a son of William Milburn and Mary Ann Pozer, the father a native of St. George and the mother of St. Mary, County of Blance, Quebec. Most of his early education was received in Stansard College, and at the age of fifteen he became a clerk in the employ of the Quebec Central Railroad. After eighteen years with that transportation corporation he was prepared to take up independent business, and as a field for his enterprise he chose Duck Lake. The hardware, furniture and implement business which he established here some nine years ago has grown under his careful but alert and progressive management to be the chief concern of the kind in the town, with a trade all over the rich surrounding district.

Mr. Pozer is the kind of business man who recognizes that what is good for the community is good for himself and his business, and on this enlightened policy he has always been ready to join in the movements for a bigger and better town and a distribution of prosperity throughout this vicinity. As a member of the town council and with the Board of Trade, he has used his efforts wherever possible to get things done for Duck Lake, and to bring settlers to this district and provide for their useful and prosperous mingling with the community. He is one of the local citizens composing the Farmers' Milling Company, of Duck Lake, was one of the original promoters of the undertaking, and in like manner has contributed his share to other enterprises. When he came to Duck Lake he had only a little capital, and has won his present position through the display of an ability and a persistent energy which would never balk at any difficulty. He is both a product of the new country and in turn has done a fine part toward making this district a better place for those who followed him here.

Mr. Pozer is affiliated with the Canadian Order of Foresters, and with his family belongs to the Episcopal Church. He was married in 1892 at Black Lake, Quebec, to Miss Edith Ann Prideaux, who died in 1900. In

1902 he married Miss Florence Isabella Lockett, daughter of Col. Edwin Lockett, a native of England. The maiden name of her mother was Pope. Mr. and Mrs. Pozer have two children, Ida Beatrice and Maude Irene.

ARTHUR FORD

As editor of the only paper at Esterhazy, Mr. Ford has used his journal as a medium for promoting everything of benefit to this section of Saskatchewan, and in a quiet but effective way has exercised an influence in the community such as would be possible from no other public position.

In his capacity as locating agent for homesteads, Mr. Ford first came to Esterhazy, first known as Sumner postoffice, in 1883, and continued his work as agent during 1884 and 1885. It can be stated on reliable authority, therefore, that the first settlers of this locality, all of whom came in 1883 and 1884, were James and L. Sumner, R. Webster, G. Binns, C. H. Leftwich and William Cosgrove, now deceased.

Arthur Ford is a native of England, born in Croyden, Surrey County, in 1859. His parents were William and Ellen (Dixon) Ford, the father a native of Hanley in Staffordshire and the mother of Oxford. Mr. Ford's brother George is in the civil service as Registrar of Estates of Scotland at Edinburgh. After being educated at Bexley Heath in Kent, Mr. Ford came to Canada and after his location at Sumner was actively engaged in farming until 1907. In that year he became interested in the *Esterhazy Observer*, though continuing to manage his farm until 1910, at which time he took the chief direction of this paper. Through the *Observer* he has advocated persistently the advantages of mixed farming in this district. He has declined all civic honors offered him, considering that his occupation as editor deserves all his time and energies. He has for twenty years been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In 1895 at Esterhazy, which was still called Sumner, he married Miss Edith A. Sumner, daughter of the late James Sumner, the pioneer of this town. Their family consists of seven children.

HENRY RICHARD HAYWARD

One of the true pioneer families in the Qu'Appelle Valley is that of Hayward, which was established here thirty years ago and during succeeding years has helped create the wonderful material prosperity of this region and has participated liberally in the fruits of the western civilization.

The majority of the pioneers were true homeseekers, mingling with them being a number of adventure-seeking characters and in some cases men of enterprise and capital who saw in the new field a scope for their peculiar talents as business builders. The founder of the Hayward family was somewhat of an exception to these general types. Henry Hanksesworth Hayward, a native of Nottingham, England, occupied a responsible post in the civil service at Liverpool. He was a man of some means and enjoyed social position and all the comforts and refinements of the better English citizen. Failing health was the cause which compelled him to resign his office, break up his home and its ties and seek a new life under the skies of western Canada. His wife, whose maiden name was Emma Morris Thomas, of

Lancashire, was a woman who had always been accustomed to the graces and ease of the old-world standards. In 1883 they left England and came out to western Canada, moving their family and household goods into a shack on the prairies. Mr. H. H. Hayward, during the twenty years in which he lived, became one of the highly prosperous and influential men of the Qu'Appelle Valley, and as the results of his business sagacity and enterprise as a farmer built up a handsome estate, and his death removed one of the ablest and most highly esteemed citizens from this vicinity.

Henry Richard Hayward, a son of this pioneer settler and his wife, and himself a resident in Saskatchewan for many years, was born at the old English home at Formby in Lancashire in 1874, being nine years of age when the family made its migration. As a boy and man he has witnessed most of the development in this country, and possesses much entertaining and valuable information on the history of the west. He received part of his education under the tutelage of his father, and subsequently entered the school which was opened at Qu'Appelle in the old "Echo House." This building had been occupied as a hotel by the old firm of Grundy Brothers. One of these brothers was shot by Almighty Voice while assisting the Mounted Police in capturing that renegade at Duck Lake. After attending that school two years he was sent east to finish his education in the Toronto Technical School.

His career for a number of years was in the profession of mechanical engineer. For five years he was with John Abel & Company of Toronto, then for two years with the Clergue Company of Sault Ste. Marie, was in Winnipeg a year, and then engaged in installing the water system at Port Arthur. For some time he was connected with the firm of Haney & Miller, of Montreal, a firm which took an important share in the construction work of the Crow's Nest Pass Railroad. The death of his father then brought him to Fort Qu'Appelle, which has been his permanent home since 1904. He has spent much of his time in handling his father's estate and has also maintained an office in real estate and insurance.

Mr. Hayward is chairman of the council of Fort Qu'Appelle, is vice president of the Board of Trade and vice president of the Conservative Association of South Qu'Appelle. He and the family are members of the Church of England. He has interested himself in every civic movement for the welfare and improvement of his home locality. Fort Qu'Appelle is one of the most historic places in the Province. A movement is now on foot for the erection of a monument to mark the spot of the old fort, and also the site where the negotiations with the Indian tribes of the west were held. The actual signing of these treaties was on the neutral territory now known as the Hamilton estate. Qu'Appelle bids fair to become the most popular summer resort of the Province, and it is planned to deepen the river so as to allow free passage of larger boats from all the lakes. Mr. Hayward is in a position to appreciate especially the great improvements made in education since the early days, and the children of the present generation have opportunities in their home Province second to none elsewhere.

WILLIAM TRANT

In journalism and public life the career of William Trant, of Regina, has been so replete with experiences and distinctions that the terse summary

of a few lines could convey no adequate review of his services, nor on the other hand would anything less than a volume relate the varied events and interesting associations of almost the half century during which he has been connected with the press and public affairs. The following sketch is offered as only a matter-of-fact outline of his career, and in no sense as a proper biography:

William Trant was born at Leeds, England, March 13, 1844. His father was William Trant, and his mother was Isabella, a daughter of Joseph Hirst, of Dewsbury. His early education was gained chiefly in the Leeds Mechanics Institute, where he stood second in scholarship, and in the Leeds Free Grammar School. As a school boy he made a collection of postage stamps of all nations that attracted more than local attention and gave him probably the premier honors as a philatelist. His regular schooling ended when he was fourteen, but though employed in the day he attended evening classes at the Y. M. C. A. At sixteen he competed in the Society of Arts examinations, and took first honors throughout the kingdom in astronomy and the highest position for his age in geometry. His enthusiasm for the science of astronomy led him about this time to found the Leeds Astronomical Society, which established an observatory, under the guidance of Sir John Herschell and Professor Airy (Astronomer Royal), which is still in existence.

Mr. Trant's first employment, begun when he was fourteen, was as clerk with the Leeds Conservative Association, and at the age of sixteen he entered the office of a railway-stores contractor and foreign shipper, and rose to the position of manager and cashier.

His connection with the press dates from 1866, when he became assistant reader on the *Yorkshire Post*. Soon afterwards his first contribution to the press, an article on "The eclipse of the sun," attracted favorable attention and he joined the reportorial staff. In 1869 his career was transferred to London as reporter on the metropolitan press. About the same time he won the prize for an essay on "A Cheerful Disposition," offered by the "Association for the Education of Adults" (founded by the Prince Consort.)

Mr. Trant now began to take part in politics, and became an active member of the Education League, founded by Joseph Chamberlain, and also of the English branch of the Irish National League. On the downfall of Napoleon in 1871, during the Franco-Prussian War, he was co-delegate with George Odger in bearing the congratulatory address from the British proletariat to the new French republic. They escaped from Paris after its investment by the German troops, and while bearing the manifests from the French government to the people of England were arrested as German spies, but their mission being revealed were released and arrived safely in London. Almost immediately, however, Mr. Trant returned to the seat of war as special correspondent, and was in Paris throughout the Commune. With its suppression, his letters having been intercepted, he was arrested, imprisoned and sentenced to death, and had a narrow escape.

After his return to England he became lecturer and parliamentary organizer for the Financial Reform Association. During this period was issued his successful book entitled "Financial Reform." He also won the £50 prize essay on "Trade Unions," a monograph which has gone through two editions and has also been published both in the United States and Australia.

In some respects the most eventful period of his life was the four years spent in India. Declining an invitation to enter the British House of Commons because he had previously accepted an appointment to India, in 1874 he became special correspondent for the *Times of India* (Bombay). He was present throughout the imbroglio that ended in the deposition of the Gaekwar of Baroda, and was the only "pale face" allowed to be present at the installation of his successor, the present Gaekwar. During the Saburmuttee floods in India, in order to send away his dispatches he tried to swim across a broken culvert, and his life was gallantly saved by a railway fireman, to whom the Royal Humane Society of England awarded a medal for bravery. He next accompanied the Prince of Wales (Edward VII) on his tour throughout India and Ceylon, and received many marks of royal favor. He was present at Delhi at the proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India. While in India Mr. Trant was government lecturer to the Sassoon Institute, and also founded and edited the *Masonic Standard* (Bombay), which he relinquished on becoming editor of the *Madras Athenaeum*. He also served as lieutenant in the Madras Volunteer Guards.

Returning to England in 1879, he became letter and leader writer from the press galleries of the Houses of Parliament, and afterwards editor of the *Huddersfield News*. In 1883 he was again in the political world of London. He founded the present Radical Federation, over which he presided two years, and through this avenue and about this time the Rt. Hon. John Burns may be said to have entered public life. Once again he was asked to enter Parliament, but for private reasons declined.

Shortly afterwards he was sent on a press mission to France, Spain, Algeria, Morocco, the United States of America and Mexico, and in 1899 came with his family into the Canadian North West, locating at Cotham, Assiniboia. Since then, for nearly twenty-five years, he has continued his activities through the press and public affairs, and his service and writings have had a broad influence upon the development of the North West. He was chiefly instrumental in obtaining for Cotham a school, a church and a postoffice; he served as school trustee and as justice of the peace, and has refused the request of his fellow citizens to stand for the Dominion House of Commons. In 1895 he became editor of the *Regina Standard*, and in 1901-02 was editor of the *Regina Leader*. He was called to the bar of Saskatchewan in 1904, and practiced in Regina and Arcola. He was appointed police magistrate of Regina in 1907.

Mr. Trant has occupied high positions on many newspapers, and his contributions to the leading magazines always attract attention. One, "On the Punishment of Criminals," drew the following commendation from Chief Justice Coleridge:—"You have said, and said well, what all my life I have been trying unsuccessfully to say." In 1911 and 1912 Mr. Trant was delegate from the Saskatchewan Government to the conventions of the American Prison Association. He was made member of the committee on the reform of criminal law in America, being the only person not resident of the United States to be so honored.

For a syndicate of English newspapers Mr. Trant wrote his experiences in Canada under the title, "From the Pen to the Plough." In Cassell's Magazine he described life on the plains under the title, "Pickings from the Prairie." He wrote "Prairie Philosophy" for the *Westminster Review*. An

article in the same magazine on "The Treatment of the Canadian Indians" has been widely noticed in both hemispheres. His last contribution to magazine literature "Jew and Chinaman," in the *North American Review*, April, 1912, attracted very great attention as an exposition of the so-called "yellow peril."

Mr. Trant married, in 1872, Miss Jane Trood, daughter of Edward Trood, of Bridgewater, England. They have three sons and one daughter. Mr. Trant is affiliated with the Masonic order, is a member of the Assiniboia Club. His politics is Radical. His address is Wiledeun Lodge, Regina.

JOSEPH B. KERNAGHAN

A quarter century of successful business activity in Prince Albert still finds Joseph B. Kernaghan one of the vigorous and enterprising merchants, a leader in his special line, and a citizen whose influence and ability are never discounted. The firm of J. B. Kernaghan Hardware, of which he is the founder and proprietor, carries as complete a stock as can be found in Northern Saskatchewan, and its patronage has continued year after year for the reason that Mr. Kernaghan has never failed to place his business above all other attractions of ease or outside ventures.

Mr. Kernaghan was born at Colborne, Ontario, in 1862, a son of William and Abigail (Lovley) Kernaghan. His parents were both born near Belfast, Ireland, and the father settled at Colborne in 1848. Mr. Kernaghan's own family consists of his wife and three children, whose names are Grace Margaret, Joseph William and Lorne Wilfred. Their marriage occurred in 1904, and Mrs. Kernaghan was formerly Miss Margaret McClellan, of Winnipeg. Her father, William McClellan, who was born near Ottawa, was a railroad contractor.

The first twenty years of his life Mr. Kernaghan spent in the public schools and in the invigorating pursuits of the home farm. When he came west to Winnipeg in 1882, he was engaged with the J. H. Ashdown Hardware Company until 1887, during which time he learned tinsmithing as well as all the commercial details of the business. For his independent career he chose a location at Prince Albert, where he was in the employ of J. R. McPhail in the tinware department of his hardware store for a year and a half and a like period with T. J. Agnew. After increasing his equipment by four months in the Winnipeg Commercial College, he returned to Prince Albert in 1890 and established the hardware store from which his energies have never since been withdrawn, and which for many years has been in a flourishing condition.

Mr. Kernaghan is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Royal Templars. From 1895 to 1897 he was member of the city council. He was president of the Liberal Association for 1910, but aside from such practical service as he can render has no ambition for political preferment.

He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Milling Company, stockholder and vice president of the Sanitary Laundry Company, and owns considerable city real estate. The Maple Leaf Curling Club was organized by him, and that furnishes him probably his principal recreation. He is an elder and for over twenty years has been on the board of managers of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. THOMAS ROBERTSON

Until recently one of the most successful members of the dental profession in Prince Albert, Dr. Robertson is now engaged in the real estate business in that city. Coming to the west a young man, possessed of the training and equipment needed for successful professional work, he found a fine scope for his abilities, and after some seven or eight years of active practice transferred to a still wider field of practical affairs. Dr. Robertson is both a successful business man and one of the influential figures in present-day politics of Saskatchewan.

He was born on Prince Edward Island, February 23, 1874, a son of John and Isabella (Carruthers) Robertson. His father was born in Scotland, and the mother's birthplace was the same as her son's. His early education was obtained in Prince Edward Island, but for his professional training he went to Baltimore, in the State of Maryland, where he was graduated from the Baltimore School of Dental Surgery in 1902.

After a year's practice in his native Province, Dr. Robertson located at Edmonton, in Alberta, which was his professional home four years. In 1907 he came to Prince Albert, where he enjoyed a splendid practice. Retiring from this in 1911, he and Messrs. McEwen and Amos established an office for a high-class real estate business and have a fine patronage.

Dr. Robertson is at present one of the aldermen of Prince Albert. One of the active men in the Liberal Party, he was candidate in that interest for Prince Albert City during the Provincial election of 1912. His Masonic connections are of high standing, and he has been through all the chairs of the blue lodge, chapter and preceptory. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

The Robertson home is one of the popular social centres of the city. His family consists of his wife and one daughter, Helen. He was married in Prince Edward Island in 1898 to Miss Myrtle Hillson, a daughter of Solomon Hillson, of that Province.

JOSEPH MONCRIEFF CLARK

For twenty-four years a resident of Saskatchewan and in Yorkton since 1900, Mr. Clark was appointed postmaster here in 1902 and has had charge of that department of the government service to the present time. In 1907 he became a member of the Yorkton council, and in 1910 was mayor. He was chairman of the High School Board at its organization in 1908 and is still a member of the board. His financial interests connect him with several local industries, and he is vice president of the Yorkton Board of Trade.

His career has been a successful one, with much variety of experience. Joseph Moncrieff Clark was born in London, England, in 1868, a son of John and Mary (Smith) Clark, the father a native of Market Harboro and the mother of London. After his education in public and private schools at Westminster, he was articled to an architect in London, and also spent part of his apprenticeship of four years in Bristol. Then in 1888 he emigrated to Canada, spending the first year at Pilot Mound, Manitoba, and in the fall of 1889 locating near the postoffice then known as Armstrong Lake, where he took up a homestead and engaged in farming until 1900. In that year

he began work as bookkeeper in a Yorkton mill, and continued until his appointment as postmaster. Mr. Clark was married at Pilot Mound in 1891 to Miss Mary Haire, daughter of Joseph Haire, who was of Irish descent. They have a family of six children. Mr. Clark is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masons, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and takes much interest in the sports of cricket and curling.

While mayor of Yorkton Mr. Clark had the honor of entertaining Sir Wilfred Laurier during his tour of Western Canada. During his early years on a homestead he came to know all the phases of pioneer existence, and it was his persistent industry in those years that gave him his start in the world. In 1891 he accompanied J. T. Gordon with his first shipments of cattle to the old country. In the early years cattle raising was the chief industry of this part of the country and lands then considered useless for agriculture are now among the best areas of grain-growing Saskatchewan. It is Mr. Clark's observation that the tilling of the soil and growing of grain have actually changed the seasons in this region. At Yorkton the first high school classes were held in the town council chambers, which served as high school quarters until the fall of 1908, when the high school board was organized with Mr. Clark as chairman. In 1910 was erected the present Collegiate Institute Building with well equipped class rooms and a commodious assembly hall.

ERNEST JOHN FAULL COSTER

That citizenship is a duty as well as a privilege is not so frequently exemplified as to be commonplace. The individual who assumes an earnest attitude for the public welfare has been sufficiently rare in all times. The negative virtues of good citizenship are probably characteristic of most English communities, but the man who is positive, is practical, is an advocate and a worker for the public good is always a little bit in advance of average citizenship, is in all essentials a leader.

The Province of Saskatchewan is fortunate in the possession of such men. Without them it is impossible to conceive of the remarkable progress in all directions made in this western country during the last decade or two. The fine city of Prince Albert has had its men of this class, and it is no invidious distinction to name Ernest John Faull Coster as one of the most effective as a worker for municipal betterment.

From 1907 to 1911 Mr. Coster served as an alderman of Prince Albert, and while he has been a public-spirited citizen throughout twenty years of residence, it was in his official connection with the municipal government that his service best deserves to be remembered. As alderman he was chairman of the health and relief committee, and with a persistency that combined practical effort with a vision of high ideals he worked constantly for a sanitary city. Prince Albert has a high standing today among Canadian cities in its standards and conditions of sanitary welfare, and for this no one deserves so much credit as Mr. Coster. He advocated the filtering of all city water before it was turned into the mains, and never let up in his campaign until he had accomplished his purpose. Improvements such as this are accepted by a city's people usually with scant consideration of

their source, and probably few residents of Prince Albert cherish any feelings of indebtedness to any individuals whose work has brought about the conveniences they enjoy in the public service.

Mr. Coster was born in Middlesex, England, on October 20, 1868, a son of William Tyeth Coster, a native of Cornwall. His schooling, obtained principally at St. John's College, Surrey, England, was finished when he was sixteen, and he then spent three years with a wholesale drygoods house. In 1887 he emigrated to Canada, and following his desires into the great West, he left the railroad at Moose Jaw, and thence, on foot, accomplished the rest of his journey to Saskatoon, to which point as yet no railroad had penetrated. Homesteading on a site about a mile from Saskatoon employed his energies for three years, followed by two years in the employ of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Mr. Coster located permanently in Prince Albert in 1892. For a time his summer work was in brick-laying, and during the winter he was a clerk in Betts & Guinn's store. While clerking he learned telegraphy, and was one of the operators in the old West Prince Albert station. For many years he has been identified with the Canadian Pacific in its telegraph service, and is one of the older men in that branch. In 1906 occurred his promotion as manager of the railway company's telegraph office in Prince Albert, and this responsible position he still holds.

Mr. Coster is also proprietor of the Saskatchewan Nurseries, rapidly gaining distinction as among the largest in western Canada. A few years ago, in a lean-to building sixteen feet square, at the back to his residence, he made the small beginnings of this enterprise. His persistence and industry in this,—and the same qualities seem to be his regular characteristics in whatever he undertakes,—have resulted in a steady enlargement, so that what was once an almost experimental, and very local, concern, has come to be by no means among the least of Prince Albert's business resources. He now has five big greenhouses, three of them 27 by 100 feet each, and the others 20 by 55 feet.

His home is a delightful social center. He was married at Saskatoon in 1889 to Miss Mary Jane Clark, daughter of Robert Clark, of Toronto. Of their nine children two are deceased, and the names of the other seven are: Harold, Violet, Ernest, Daisy, Nellie, Robert and Dolly. Mr. Coster is affiliated with the blue lodge, chapter and preceptory of the Masonic Order; with the Independent Order of Foresters; the Order of Railway Telegraphers; and Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen.

DUNCAN IRVINE FORBES

For more than twenty-five years identified with banking, Mr. Forbes is one of the oldest and most broadly experienced bankers of Canada. Since 1905 he has been manager of the Bank of Commerce branch at Moosomin, and in that community is ably co-operating with local business enterprise and is an esteemed citizen.

Duncan Irvine Forbes was born in Perthshire, Scotland, where his parents were John and Sarah (McGregor) Forbes. Educated in his native vicinity at the age of fifteen he became a utility boy clerk in a banking house, and has thus made a lifetime study and practice of banking affairs. In 1885

he came to Halifax, and was identified with the Halifax Bank in its various branches until its amalgamation with the Bank of Commerce in 1903. He was connected for varying periods of time with the branches of this bank in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and in 1905 left Bridgewater for West Canada to become manager of the Bank of Commerce in this little city.

Mr. Forbes is affiliated with the Masonic Order and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was married in 1892 at Springhill, Nova Scotia, to Miss Laura Anderson, whose father was John Anderson, operator of the Springhill mines of Nova Scotia. Mr. Forbes and wife have one child, John Atholl.

ARCHIBALD L. BROWN

The builder of the first frame house on the site of the present city of Saskatoon is still a resident of the city and an active business man. A distance of nearly thirty years separates the lonely house of the settler from the modern municipality which is now one of the best commercial centres of Western Canada, and he is one of the few real pioneers still living in this vicinity.

Archibald L. Brown was born in Scotland on the 16th of June, 1862. His parents were Patrick and Ellen (Gray) Brown, natives of Scotland, where the mother died in 1889, and the father is now living retired at the age of eighty-five in the city of London. After his early education, which was obtained in Scotland and in London, England, and which was ended when he was fifteen years old, Mr. Brown got a clerkship in a wholesale provision company in London. At the age of twenty he emigrated to Canada, spending the first year in Winnipeg, and in the spring of 1883 went out to the western terminus of the Canadian Pacific at Moose Jaw, where he and his brother engaged in the tinsmith business. But in July of the same year he left the firm and travelled overland to the site of Saskatoon, where he took up a homestead, began farming and later for twelve years was one of the prosperous cattle ranchers of this locality. During this period he built the frame dwelling house which has the distinction of being the first of the kind on the site now covered by the modern city. When this vicinity began to be occupied by permanent farming settlers and the range became restricted, Mr. Brown sold out his ranch enterprise and engaged in the lumber business, which he has since followed. He is a member of the Lumbermen's Fraternal Society, the Hoo Hoos. He and his family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Brown in 1905 married Miss Edith Stewart, a daughter of J. W. Stewart, of Saskatoon. They have one son, Archibald Patrick, aged six years.

JOHN FELTON BETTS

Through some of the life stories of old-time citizens of Saskatchewan is conveyed a more concise and lasting impression of the history of this Province than through many pages of formal chronicling and narration. Such biographies, brief sketches though they are, become important chapters in a work which seeks to give an illustrative record of the past.



As Brown

Many suggestive details that assist the reader to comprehend the larger historical canvas are brought out in the career of John Felton Betts, now living retired in Prince Albert after having spent more than thirty years in this part of the great West.

In 1879 a little stock of goods bought from a retail grocer in Winnipeg was loaded upon three of the famous old Red River carts, and after the wheels of these cumbrous vehicles had rolled for half a hundred days across plain and swamp and through creek and over upland ridges the cargo was unloaded on the banks of the North Saskatchewan at the little settlement called Prince Albert. That was the beginning of a merchandise business conducted by Mr. Betts with steadily increasing volume until on the 15th of March, 1912, largely on account of ill health, he retired, with a generous competence. In the early years he also traded in furs.

His activity as a merchant did not keep him from an intimate relation with public affairs, and few men have been more continuously identified with official life. As a Conservative he has fought in every campaign since 1886, and his party has won in all elections but three. He has rendered public service under every lieutenant governor since the organization of the North West Territories with the exception of Governor Archibald. In 1885 he was elected to the first council of Prince Albert; for nine months he was acting mayor; in 1883 was chairman of the school board; represented the Prince Albert District in the Territorial Legislative Assembly in 1888, and was again elected in 1891 and 1894; served as Speaker of the Assembly from 1894 to 1898; was justice of the peace 1886-88, and commissioner for taking affidavits in 1888. Such a record is a distinction of which any citizen might be proud, but Mr. Betts is less conscious of the honors than of the opportunities for real service in the upbuilding of a new country.

As a matter of course for such a man, he had experience in the Rebellion of '85. He was first a member of the local corps, and was then put in charge of the commissary department to take care of the aged and children. During the hostilities he issued at one time as many as 1,750 tickets for rations. His testimony is valuable as supporting the proof that Colonel Irvine was a brave and efficient officer, against the accusations of the eastern press that he exhibited cowardice.

One of the interesting landmarks is the first store building of Prince Albert, still standing at 31 River Street. That venerable old structure was built by Mr. Betts. There he did business for a number of years. It has been mentioned that his first stock of goods was loaded upon three carts. The expansion of his business is well shown by the statement that his last purchase to be brought overland to Prince Albert was conveyed in practically one hundred cart-loads.

One of the handsome structures that give tone to the modern city is the Prince Albert Club building. That site, a 66-foot frontage, was once occupied by the first brick residence in Prince Albert, built by Mr. Betts in 1884. He paid twenty-five dollars for the lot. The club paid three hundred dollars a front foot for this location, and at the present writing its value is five hundred dollars a foot.

Prince Albert at the time of his arrival in 1879 had a little Presbyterian school which had been established as early as 1867 by the Rev. Nesbitt.

This school was supported by the citizens, and some time elapsed before anything like public education was attempted.

For the first three years of his life in Prince Albert Mr. Betts left his store each winter and went north into the wilds to trade for furs, this being one of the most important features of his business at the time. All travel in those days was by dog or horse drawn vehicle. In 1885, while returning from the east, whither he had been sent as a delegate to secure the location of the Police barracks, the stage was held up about a hundred and twenty-five miles from Prince Albert, and the mail coach robbed of twelve hundred dollars. He also contributed two hundred and twenty-five dollars to the highwayman, but the robber returned it saying he had not come to rob him. The thief, whose uncle was an archdeacon in London, was later caught, was identified at the trial by Mr. Betts, and was given a long term in prison.

The memory of Mr. Betts covers many other events of pioneer western life. He saw the first house built at Brandon, Manitoba, and at Indian Head and Qu'Appelle in Saskatchewan, and he was on the site of Regina before a sign of building had begun. In younger years he was a very skilful curler. He humorously claims distinction as a keen sport, based entirely on the record that he fired a gun only twice in his life and got two birds. Perhaps for this reason he was retired from the fighting forces and given service in the commissary department.

With so much material of interesting experience to relate, the formal facts of biography are in the case of Mr. Betts only important details. He was born at Sterling, Hastings county, Ontario, in 1854, a son of Rev. Lorenzo Arden and Caroline Betts, and received most of his education in Albert College at Belleville. His grandfather was a native of Ireland, whence he went to England in early youth and later to Canada. The father, a native of Prince Edward, Ontario, was for many years a Methodist clergyman of that province, and his death occurred at the age of eighty-six. The mother, whose maiden name was Caroline Chisholm, was born near Belleville, Ontario, and died at the age of seventy-six.

During the first two or three years of his residence in Prince Albert Mr. Betts cooked, ate and slept in his little store. Then in 1882 he was married to Miss Mary Boyle, of Picton, Ontario. Mrs. Betts was the first woman to come to Saskatoon by rail. She was in a box car, with horses, a mattress and provisions, and from Saskatoon she came on to Prince Albert by the first through train that passed over the line. The brick residence mentioned above served as the home for a number of years, and then Mr. Betts built a comfortable and attractive bungalow, at a cost of \$4,500, on Nineteenth street, where he and his wife reside. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masons and the Independent Order of Foresters, and his church is the Methodist.

JOHN HENRY CHARLES WILLOUGHBY

Saskatchewan's citizenship during the past thirty years has had no personality of broader ability and of more varied usefulness and service than Mr. J. H. C. Willoughby, who for many years resided at Regina and since 1900 has been identified with the city of Saskatoon.

It was in the field of medicine and surgery that Dr. Willoughby was

best known for many years until failing health compelled his retirement from that profession. He was one of the pioneers of his profession in Saskatchewan, and thus had many distinctive opportunities of service in the new and sparsely settled country. Though during many years his practice called for few of the refinements and special skill of the modern physician and surgeon, his professional enthusiasm caused him to keep in close touch with all the advances in his art, and a few years after first locating here he gave up his duties for more than a year in order to get the advantages of the best European schools and clinics. During the twenty years of his active practice he was always among the leaders in the profession. In later years he has devoted his energies chiefly to the upbuilding and general advancement of Saskatoon.

Dr. Willoughby was born at Cobourg, Ontario, in 1861, a son of N. R. and Amelia Kells (Burke) Willoughby. He was liberally educated, attending the Peterboro Collegiate Institute and the Upper Canada College and Victoria University, and took his medical courses in Toronto University, where he was graduated M. D., C. M., in 1883.

At the time of his graduation the Canadian Pacific had laid its steel into the present province of Saskatchewan, and he chose this western country as the scene of his labors. At Regina he became one of the first physicians, and during his early experience encountered all the hardships of the pioneer doctor. His skill was offered in many a lonely cabin over a scope of country which is now served by dozens of physicians, and a large part of his time was taken up in traveling from one patient to another.

During the rebellion of '85 his services were enlisted by the government and he became Deputy Purveyor General in the field hospital corps. He was present at the battles of Fish Creek and Batoche, and after the fight at the latter place Colonel Middleton directed him to open the base hospital at Saskatoon. He also had charge of the transfer of the wounded to Winnipeg. At Riel's trial as the sequel of the rebellion, he was one of the chief witnesses against that notorious halfbreed chieftain, whom he had known for some time before the war.

Following this period of hostilities Dr. Willoughby spent a year and a half in Europe pursuing post-graduate work, and on his return in 1887 opened an office in Regina, where he enjoyed distinctive prestige in his profession. He also served for seven years in the city council, and in 1893 was mayor of Regina. He was also a member of the Board of Trade and president for one year of the Regina Agricultural Society.

Dr. Willoughby has been a permanent resident of Saskatoon since 1897, and has known this city ever since its village days. In addition to his practice he also engaged in farming and ranching in the vicinity. In 1905, retiring from his profession on account of ill health, he took up the brokerage business, at first on his own account, and he is now the head of the well known firm of J. H. C. Willoughby-Sumner Company, insurance, loans and general real estate. He has been one of the local capitalists who have done most to promote the building improvement of the city, building not alone to meet existing conditions but with a view to the needs of a rapidly expanding city. Several of the most conspicuous business blocks in Saskatoon are the products of his enterprise in this field. He put up and still owns the Willoughby block on Twenty-first street, and the present partnership have two

blocks, one at the corner of Twentieth street and Third avenue and the other at the corner of Twenty-first and Third avenue. The latter is a six-story and basement building, and both are modern, fire-proof structures. The firm have also built the department store to be occupied by the F. R. MacMillan & Company. The Willoughby-Sumner Company maintain branch offices in Toronto, Ontario, and London, England.

Dr. Willoughby, amid the many duties of his profession and business, has always kept himself closely in touch with civic affairs. For several years he was a member of the Saskatoon city council, and has served on the school board, the Agricultural Society and the Board of Trade. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and his fraternal relations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Canadian Order of Foresters and the Masons.

Dr. Willoughby was married in New York City in 1893, to Miss Helen Gertrude Hilliard, of Peterboro, Ontario. Her father was George Hilliard, M. P., of Peterboro. Her mother's maiden name was Eliza Gove, a native of the state of New Hampshire. The doctor and wife have four children: Hilliard Burke, Adelaide Helen Isabel, Amelia Helen Gove and Clarice Edith.

JOHN HATTON

One of the first citizens to occupy the townsite of Melfort, in 1902, was John Hatton, one of the most reliable real estate dealers in this district. Mr. Hatton is a man of vigorous personality, successful in business and public spirited in citizenship, and there has not been an organized movement for improvement in Melfort to which he has not lent his hearty support and co-operation.

Mr. Hatton is a native of Ireland, where he was born on the 21st of June, 1865, and completed his education in that country at the age of sixteen, since which time he has been largely dependent on his own resources. His parents were William and Hannah (Agar) Hatton, both natives of Ireland, and his father came to Canada in 1882 and was one of the pioneer settlers in the country west of Winnipeg.

In Manitoba John Hatton began his career as a farmer, an occupation in which he was engaged until 1891. Having always had a fondness for domestic animals and being skillful in handling them, he spent two years in the Toronto Veterinary College, and then returned to Manitoba to take up practice in his profession.

From Manitoba he came to Melfort about the time the railroad was being constructed through this point, and from Prince Albert he drove across the country to the site, which was then an expanse of prairie grass with only the railroad grade as a conspicuous promise of larger things to come. His first enterprise here was a livery stable, which he conducted in connection with his work as veterinarian for eight years. After selling out he opened his real estate office, which has been the medium for an important share of the real estate transactions in this district during the last two or three years. As a real estate man he has the inestimable advantage of being a practical and successful farmer himself. His farm of four hundred acres lies near Melfort, and he crops it on a large scale, so that it

is a demonstration farm which he often uses to convince doubting prospectors of the wonders of Saskatchewan agriculture.

Mr. Hatton served as mayor of Melfort in 1909, was a councilman for a year and a half and was again elected in 1912. He is one of the progressive citizens who are getting a system of water works and sewage installed in Melfort, an improvement which will have a value many times its original cost in making this one of the thoroughly modern cities of northern Saskatchewan. Fraternally Mr. Hatton is a member of the Masonic order, and his church is the Presbyterian. Besides his farm holdings in this district, he owns considerable city property.

Mr. Hatton was married at Virden, Manitoba, in 1894, to Miss Margaret E. Hopkins. Her father, Richard James Hopkins, was a native of Ireland, and her mother, whose maiden name was Bertha White, was born at Arthur, Ontario. Mr. and Mrs. Hatton have one son, Sinclair.

DAVID HALL SUTHERLAND

In the development of the business and civic enterprise of Canora, the flourishing little town at the junction of the Canadian Northern and Grand Trunk Pacific in eastern Saskatchewan, no individual citizen has been more closely identified with the affairs of the locality than Mr. Sutherland, now serving his second term as mayor. He was also chosen to the first town council. During 1912 Canora installed an electric lighting system and fire protection, constructed a large amount of pavement, and plans are being made to establish in 1913 a water works, with Crystal Lake as the source of supply. Mr. Sutherland is a director of the creamery built here in 1912, and his name has been associated with other local enterprises.

David Hall Sutherland was born in Carleton Place, Ontario, in 1882, a son of David and Mary (Kellough) Sutherland, the former a native of Carleton Place and the latter of Clayton, Ontario. His youth was spent on a farm, he finished his schooling in the Almonte high school, and then learned the trade of tinsmith, which has been the basis of his business career. In 1902 he located at Gladstone, Manitoba, where he followed his trade until 1904, in which year he located at Saltcoats in this province. After six months he came to Canora, where a townsite had only recently been established, and his hardware store was one of the first merchandising establishments. He has since developed a large trade through the surrounding territory and has a large store at the corner of Second avenue and Second street.

In 1906, at Russell, Manitoba, Mr. Sutherland married Miss Louise Hope, daughter of John Hope, of Russell, but formerly of Smiths Falls, Ontario. Mr. Sutherland is affiliated with the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Canadian Order of Foresters, and has been a director of the Agricultural Society since its organization in 1908. His church is the Presbyterian.

JOHN DUFF ROBERTSON, M. L. A.

The constituency of Canora in 1908 and again in 1912 chose as its representative in the legislative assembly one of the most successful merchants

and business men of the town, one who has demonstrated his ability in all the essentials of success and public spirit.

John Duff Robertson was born in Chesterfield, Oxford county, Ontario, in 1873. His father was Rev. William Robertson, of Chesterfield, and his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Duff, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, daughter of Rev. Mr. Duff. His parents subsequently moved to Elnora, Ontario, where, after his education in the Elnora high school, Mr. Robertson learned the drug business and entered the Ontario College of Pharmacy, where he graduated in 1897.

In 1901 he took the management of a branch store at Arden, Manitoba, for Mr. Young, of Neepawa, continuing in that capacity four years. Then, in 1905, he moved to Canora and began business on his own account in the drug trade. He has steadily prospered in all his ventures. He built the block now occupied by his own store, also the Union Bank block and the building occupied by the store adjoining his own.

Mr. Robertson is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Presbyterian church.

FRANK HOPWOOD

Frank Hopwood, the secretary-treasurer and assessor of the town of Duck Lake, is one of the progressive business men and citizens who have a large outlook upon the affairs which concern the best welfare of a community, and has had no small share in organizing and promoting the civic and business interests of his home town.

He was born in Lancashire, England, in 1871. Thomas and Mary Ann (Shawcross) Hopwood, his parents, were both natives of the famous old manufacturing town of Stockport, and his mother was a teacher in the Stockport Sunday school, which has the distinction of being the largest organization of the kind in the world. The grammar schools and Victoria College in his native shire furnished him his early education, and when seventeen years old he became clerk in the office of town clerk of Manchester. Later, in the same city, he became assistant clerk to the justices' court, and twenty years of experience in these capacities enabled him to be of much service to the communities with which he has been identified in Saskatchewan.

On coming to Canada he located at Craik in Saskatchewan, taking up a homestead three miles north of the town. During his residence of three and a half years in that vicinity he drew up all the by-laws of the town of Craik and often assisted the town's legal adviser. After a brief period of newspaper work on the Daily Star of Saskatoon, he became a resident of Duck Lake, and has since served this community in the office of secretary-treasurer. Through his official connections and as a live member of the Board of Trade, he has responded to every call for co-operation to get better and bigger things for his locality. He is the owner of real estate in this province, and transacts considerable business in that line. He is affiliated with the Masons and with the Antediluvian Order of Buffaloes, one of the best known fraternal orders of England. His church is in the Church of England.

Mr. Hopwood was married at Manchester, England, in 1901, to Miss Annie E. Withington, of that city. Her father was Abraham Withington, a native of Lancashire, and her mother, whose maiden name was Shelly, was born in Cornwall. Mr. and Mrs. Hopwood have three children, Norman, Nora and Dennis.

WILLIAM HENRY FARRELL

The most conspicuous business structure in Shellbrook is that occupied by the Farrell general store. Its proprietor, in addition to having the foremost position in the mercantile activities of the town, has similar influence with regard to other civic and social affairs that comprise the life of this community. He is the present overseer of the village, and is a member of the Board of Trade and the Shellbrook Agricultural Society. Much valuable real estate in the town is in his title of ownership. The Shellbrook Presbyterian church now has an edifice that compares favorably with any church structure in this part of the province, and it was largely through Mr. Farrell's active membership of this congregation and his work on the board of managers that this building enterprise was carried out.

William Henry Farrell was born at Chelsea, Ontario, on September 18, 1869, a son of William Henry and Mary (Sheahan) Farrell, both of whom were natives of Ireland, and the father came to Canada in the early fifties. Educated in the schools of the Dominion capital of Ottawa, he was ready for an active career at the age of eighteen, and then became identified with the lumber business. For a number of years he was superintendent in the timber operations for Gilmour & Highson, of Hull, Quebec. After two years in the grocery business at Ottawa, he gave it up on account of poor health, and returned to lumbering as manager of the logging department office of Cook Brothers at Blind River, Ontario, where he remained two years. Another two years were spent as manager of the office of the general merchandise house of Smith & Chapple at Chapleau, Ontario, where he also served in the office of town clerk and treasurer, and from there he came west to Prince Albert. He was for two years store manager and purchasing agent for the Big River Lumber Company at Prince Albert. His business career, though varied, has been one of creditable accomplishment and success.

Fraternally he is a member of the Masons, the United Workmen and the Odd Fellows. Mr. Farrell was married at Ottawa in 1894 to Miss Susan Browell Lett. Her parents, John and Mary Anne (Browell) Lett, were natives of England. Mr. Farrell and wife have four children, William Henry Joseph, the oldest, being thirteen, and the others are Audrey Judson, John Horace Browell and Helene Dorothea.

WILLIAM INKSTER

One of the oldest residents in the Shellbrook locality and at present proprietor of the only furniture and undertaking business in the town, Mr. William Inkster, is one of the few native sons of Saskatchewan who are among the leaders in present-day activities. Most of the citizens of the province were born in older countries and came to Saskatchewan with the

tide of immigration which has been increasing in volume since the early eighties.

But Mr. Inkster was born at Prince Albert on November 24, 1875, a date at which not a single railroad had yet reached Winnipeg, which itself was only a clustering village around Fort Garry. The only families in the far west at that time were those settled about the trading posts and engaged in the varied industry connected with the great fur company. The Inkster family is old in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Inkster's grandfather having been with the company for more than half a century. George Inkster, the father, was born on the site of Winnipeg in 1841, and he married another native of the same locality, Miss Keziah Frank.

William Inkster attended school in Prince Albert until he was fifteen, and then worked on his father's farm for five years. In 1895 he took up a homestead in the vicinity of the present town of Shellbrook, and farming and ranching occupied all his time and industry for the next twelve years. In 1907, having sold his ranch to his brother, he and Mr. Wurster established a general store, which was carried on as a partnership for two years, when they sold out. In 1909 Mr. Inkster established the furniture and undertaking business which he has since conducted with noteworthy success. Aside from farming and merchandising, the only important interruption in the career of Mr. Inkster was during the summer of 1900, when he was employed on the survey of the Canadian Northern railway from Prince Albert east for one hundred and fifty miles.

In 1910 he became the first overseer of the village of Shellbrook and has also served on the town council. He is affiliated with the Canadian Order of Foresters and is a member of the Church of England. He was married at Prince Albert, in 1906, to Miss Margaret Gale, who was a native of the state of Nebraska, while her parents, William and Alice (Dixon) Gale, were born in England. Three children have been born to their marriage, Edith Alice, Myrtle Keziah and William Leonard.

NORMAN H. RUSSELL

One of the most successful business establishments of Prince Albert is that of the Russell-Baker Packing Company. It is in a very direct way a descendant from the first meat market ever opened in the city, the proprietor of that pioneer shop having been George Russell. The meat supplies for the city and most of the adjacent country come from the Russell Company, which has a model plant and highly developed marketing facilities to care for a trade which long and honorable dealing has built up to extensive proportions.

Mr. Norman H. Russell is a younger brother of the pioneer meat man above mentioned. He has been identified with business affairs in Prince Albert for twenty years, is a man of great enterprise, and is known as one of the leaders in the commercial circles of this city.

A son of Peter and Margaret (Shatall) Russell, the former a native of Glengarry county, Ontario, and the latter of New York state, he was born in Glengarry county in 1874. His school days were finished when he was about fourteen years old, and he then returned to the home farm and continued in its work until he followed older members of the family to the



W. H. Russell

west in 1893, locating in Prince Albert. In the cattle dealing and butcher business he found the field for a broad success, and has been one of the most important factors in building up the meat packing enterprise that is now conducted under the Russell name.

Mr. Russell was married in 1903 to Miss Laura McDonald of Guelph, Ontario. Her parents were Andrew and Bella (Highland) McDonald, her father being one of Prince Albert's merchants. Mr. Russell is a member of the Knights of Columbus. Besides his business he has acquired considerable city real estate and farm property in Saskatchewan.

In every sense of the term Mr. Russell is a business man. Possessing energy and industry to an uncommon degree, with ability as an organizer and a quick sense of opportunities and possibilities, he has devoted himself untiringly to the prosecution of an industry which has in consequence been an important factor in the every-day life of this vicinity. Public spirited in all that pertains to the general advancement of Prince Albert, he has not held any official position, content to render his service without the honors of office. Almost the only time he has stepped out of his regular routine of business was in 1898, when he enrolled as a volunteer to assist in quieting the troubles caused by the "Almighty Voice." However, he considers an annual vacation a necessity, and during such occasions has visited the larger cities of the continent.

GEORGE R. RUSSELL

As a business builder, few Prince Albert citizens have a record that compares favorably with that of George R. Russell. The ability to start a new enterprise is less conspicuous than that involved in both starting and carrying through the difficulties to permanent success. In a number of ways Mr. Russell's name is identified with the business history of this city, where he has been a resident for about a quarter of a century. He is an old-timer, and as a factor in the remarkable development of Saskatchewan has enjoyed his proper share of a splendid prosperity.

In the present business resources of Prince Albert one of the enterprises which would readily be mentioned among the leaders is that of the Russell Meat Company. It supplies practically all the meat consumed in Prince Albert and ships large quantities to all the surrounding towns. The company's abattoir is a model establishment. Mr. Russell and a brother are now the principal figures in this industry, but it owes its original inception to Mr. Russell himself.

The trade which George R. Russell adopted at the beginning of his career and which he made the basis for his advancement into business achievement was that of butcher. Born at Glengarry, Ontario, in 1858, a son of Peter and Margaret (Shatall) Russell, the father a native of Glengarry and the mother born at Fort Covington, in New York state, George R. spent a few years of his youth in attending school at Cornwall, Ontario, and then became an apprentice to the butcher's trade.

When he was twenty years old, and on the first of May, 1878, he arrived in Manitoba, then comprising the farthest west of Canadian settlement, where he spent four years in the butcher business. He then followed the progressing line of the Canadian Pacific as far as Qu'Appelle, where he

opened an establishment of his own. After five years he moved entirely away from the railroad lines of that time and identified himself with the inland town of Prince Albert, which was destined to be his permanent abode.

It is an historical distinction of Mr. Russell's that he opened the first butcher shop in Prince Albert. Not only that, but he was also the pioneer in establishing a regular ferry across the South Saskatchewan at this point. The ferry plied to and fro under his proprietorship four years, and was then turned over to the city and henceforth was operated as a municipal institution.

One of the largest industries of Saskatchewan for many years has been the exporting of cattle from the farms and ranges to the eastern markets. It is noteworthy that Mr. Russell was the first shipper to gather up cattle from the Prince Albert district and ship them to market. In the summer of 1890 he made three trips with stock to Qu'Appelle, a distance of two hundred and seventy miles, before he reached a railroad station whence he could continue his shipment by rail to Toronto. He has been a shipper both during the era of the vast unfenced range and during the modern epoch of stock farming, and has sent many cattle direct from the prairies of the west clear to England.

From 1904 to 1907 Mr. Russell was proprietor of a general store at Prince Albert, and since the latter date his brother Frank has been his partner in this mercantile enterprise. His brother, Norman, is associated with him in the meat business. He is one of the owners of choice real estate in Prince Albert, including one of the beautiful homes of the city, and also has considerable farm property in the surrounding territory. He has been a member of the city council, and is a citizen who is willing to undergo a great deal of labor in behalf of the substantial progress of his city. Mr. Russell was married in Manitoba, July 4, 1897, to Miss Rosaline Ganton, a daughter of Joseph and Josephine (Marion) Ganton. Their home has been blessed with the birth of a fine family of eight children.

ROBERT GRANT WADDELL

Regina's rapid growth as a wholesale and general business center for the west is aptly illustrated in the fact that Mr. Waddell, now proprietor of the Grand Hotel and a leading local business man, was one of the first five commercial travelers to make this city their headquarters. That was less than ten years ago, in which time Regina has had its greatest development.

Robert Grant Waddell was born in 1878 at Goderich, Ontario, a son of Andrew and Annie Maria (Warren) Waddell. His father, a native of Hamilton, Scotland, came to Canada in 1834, and in 1906 moved from Ontario to Regina. The mother was born at Fort Erie, Ontario.

After finishing his schooling in his native town, Mr. Waddell became a commercial traveler, the vocation which he followed until recently. A large part of his traveling experience has been in the west, and in 1902 he made his headquarters at Winnipeg, and two years later, in April, 1904, transferred his residence to Regina, out of which city he traveled in all directions. As already stated, he was among the first five men who used this city as headquarters for their business on the road. In 1910, under the

firm name of Waddell Brothers, he engaged in the fruit and confectionery and restaurant business on South Railway street. However, he continued traveling until recently, when he entered the hotel business. Mr. Waddell is now proprietor and manager of the Grand Hotel, one of the best hotels in Regina and the province. His interests also include investment with several local industrial concerns, and he owns some valuable city real estate. He is president of the Regina Securities Company.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, is a member of the United Commercial Travelers' Association, and of the Regina Board of Trade. His diversions are in the sports of hockey, baseball, rugby, etc., having been both a participant and follower of these games. His church is the Presbyterian. Mr. Waddell was married in 1903 at Winnipeg to Miss Marie Underwood, who was born at Fort Austin, in the state of Michigan. Her parents were William H. and Elizabeth (Cousins) Underwood, both natives of England. Mr. Waddell and wife are the parents of four children, William A., Helen G., Mabel and Grant W.

HARRY HOLDEN BAMFORD

One of Moose Jaw's most enterprising and successful business men, Mr. Bamford, has been identified with this city since 1899 and has worked his way up from a railway clerkship to responsible connections with some of the city's important commercial affairs.

Harry Holden Bamford was born at Rochdale, in Lancashire, England, on the 29th of January, 1879. His father, Tom Bamford, was a woolen manufacturer at Rochdale. His mother's maiden name was Eleanor Welsh Holden, and she was a daughter of John Holden, an artist and designer at Manchester. The family came to Canada in 1883 and settled at Selkirk, Manitoba, where the son, Harry, was reared and received his education in the public schools.

At the age of twenty, in 1899, he came west to Moose Jaw, which has been his permanent home. Just before starting west he had taken up the study of law and completed five years of reading, but has never practiced. In this city he first entered the Canadian Pacific service as clerk in the bridge and building department, in which he worked up to chief clerk to the superintendent. He was next in the coal and lumber business with Mr. Milestone, but in March, 1907, formed a partnership with W. J. Lawrence, under the latter's name, in the contracting business, and he was also connected with the Moose Jaw Lumber & Supply Company. When the Lester D. David Company of Vancouver bought out the latter company in 1908, Mr. Bamford was retained as local manager until July, 1910. At that date, in association with Mr. Fiddler and others, he became one of the organizers of the Saskatchewan Glass & Supply Company, and he has since given his energy to making this one of the leading concerns of the kind in the province.

In civic affairs Mr. Bamford has taken an important share in the progress and government of his home city. He was elected alderman in December, 1911, and is chairman of the finance committee and is also a member of the police commission. He is senior warden of Moose Jaw Lodge No. 3, A. F. & A. M., is patron of the Eastern Star, and a member of the Odd Fellows. He is also past president and secretary of the local lodge of Sons of England.

Mr. Bamford was married September 20, 1905, at Listowel, Ontario, to Miss Ida Jane Marks, a daughter of Robert Marks. They are the parents of Inez Isabel, aged five, and Ralph Leonard, aged two. Mr. Bamford is a Conservative in politics, and a member of the Church of England.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Now superintendent of construction for civic buildings under the municipal government, Mr. Hamilton is a well-known manufacturer, for many years active in business in Ontario and since 1904 a resident of Saskatchewan.

William Alexander Hamilton was born in Pontiac county, Quebec, in 1867, a son of John and Susan (Barnett) Hamilton. His father, whose parents were from Paisley, Scotland, was born in Pontiac, Quebec, and the mother was born at Almonte, Ontario.

Educated in Almonte, Mr. Hamilton began his career in connection with the furniture business at Almonte, where he remained three years, and then became connected with a sash and door factory in the city of Ottawa. He was engaged in that business for sixteen years, during ten of which he was owner of the business. In April, 1900, his factory was destroyed by fire, and the plant was again burned in May, 1903. In the meantime he had taken a partner, and now sold out the entire business to him, and in 1904 came west to Indian Head to take the management of the Western Manufacturing Company. Two years later, in 1906, Mr. Hamilton located at Regina and became manager for the Cushing Brothers of this city. After two and a half years he resigned to accept the appointment as superintendent of construction for civic buildings, in 1909, and has given some very efficient service in the material improvement of the capital city.

Mr. Hamilton was married at Almonte, Ontario, in 1891, to Miss Lillian Toop, of that place. They are the parents of five children: Frederick, Eva, Gordon, Lillian and Herbert Percy. In the calamitous storm which overtook Regina in June, 1912, the Hamilton residence was totally destroyed and members of the family had a narrow escape. Mr. Hamilton owns some valuable real estate in Regina. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, lodge, encampment and Rebekahs, with the Canadian Order of Foresters and the American Yeomen. His church is the Baptist.

GEORGE IRA BILLINGS

An enterprising business man and well-known citizen of Moose Jaw, Mr. Billings has been identified with this city for the past thirteen years. His has been a hard-working, self-reliant career, and he has acquired both success and influence.

Mr. Billings was born at Lyn, Ontario, August 24, 1876. His family is of the United Empire Loyalist stock. His father was Marble Billings, a native of Brockville and a farmer, still living. His mother's maiden name was Ruth Kilbourn, daughter of Hiram Kilbourn, of Brockville.

When about nineteen years old, having finished his schooling in the public schools of Brockville, George Ira Billings began his career as clerk in a drug store at Lyn, where he remained about five years and gained a

thorough business experience. In 1899, on locating in Moose Jaw, he began work as a druggist for Drs. Turnbull and McCulloch, but two years later entered the service of the Canadian Pacific, with which he continued until April, 1911. In that month he commenced the general store business on the South Hill in Moose Jaw, under the firm name of Tapley, Peterson & Company, and has since built up a large business in that part of the city.

Mr. Billings was married in Moose Jaw in May, 1902, to Miss Helen Tapley, daughter of George Tapley, of Moose Jaw, who with his wife is still living in this city. They have four children, named William, Marble, Ruth and Helen.

In politics Mr. Billings is a Liberal, and is a member of the Church of England. His fraternal connections are with the A. F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and the B. of R. T. In December, 1911, he was elected an alderman of the city.

EDWARD CHARLES MATHEWS

The financial agency of Mathews & Ferguson is one of the most reliable and successful firms of the kind in Moose Jaw. The senior partner, Mr. Mathews, has been identified with western Canada and Saskatchewan for upwards of twenty years, and both in business and public affairs is one of the most representative men of Moose Jaw.

Edward Charles Mathews, a son of Thomas and Sarah Mathews, was born March 18, 1875, in London, England, where he received his education in public schools, and at the age of eleven began his career as clerk in an accountant's office. In 1891 he emigrated to Canada and, locating in Winnipeg, was engaged in the restaurant business about five years. In 1896 he became one of the hotel proprietors of Regina, and in 1899 bought the Maple Leaf Hotel in Moose Jaw. He was a successful and popular landlord here until 1908, and has since been in the real estate business.

Mr. Mathews is one of the best known citizens of Moose Jaw, and has been honored by election as alderman in 1909 and as mayor of the city in 1910. As a Liberal, he was the unsuccessful candidate for the provincial house in 1912.

In 1899 he married Miss Bertha Barton, of Hednesford, Saskatchewan, and they have one son and twin daughters. Fraternally, Mr. Mathews is affiliated with the Moose Jaw lodge of Masons, the Knights of Pythias, and the Canadian Order of Foresters. His recreations are curling and baseball, and he is a man of broad interests and activities. He and his family are communicants of the Church of England.

M. CHRISTIANSON

On the line of the Canadian Northern, toward the eastern border of Saskatchewan, lies the little town of Kamsack, a flourishing trading center surrounded by a country especially adapted for mixed farming and one of the localities which probably produces as much grain to the acre as any other section of the province. The leader in business enterprise in the town is a native Icelander, a man who has spent most of his life in western Canada, and who has won material prosperity and at the same time an abundance of popular esteem.

M. Christianson was born in Iceland in 1879. His father was B. Christianson, and his mother Bjarney Gudmundson. The family emigrated from Iceland to Canada and settled at Narrows Lane, Manitoba, in 1886, where Mr. Christianson grew up. In those early years he and his father have been thirty-five days in making the trip to and from Winnipeg for their supplies. In 1900 he engaged in a general store business at Westbourne, where he continued until 1909, when he transferred his successful enterprise to Kamsack and bought the general store of T. Miles. He has since conducted this business, in increasing scale as the development of the country has warranted, and is also extensively engaged in real estate, maintaining an office in Winnipeg. He is a director of the Kamsack Realty & Investment Company, Limited, and is president of the Kamsack Publishing Company, Limited.

In 1907, at Westbourne, he married Miss Mabel, the daughter of John Chantler, one of the pioneers of Westbourne. They have one child, Doris Elizabeth. Mr. Christianson is a member of the Masonic order and the Canadian Order of Foresters, and he and his family worship in the Presbyterian faith. He has been a member of the town council during 1912-13 and is now president of the Board of Trade.

WALTER W. DEROSSITER

No one has a better title to being considered an old-timer of western Canada than Walter W. deRossiter, of Moose Jaw. More than twenty years of active service with the Royal Northwest Mounted Police took him into nearly every quarter of the Northwest territories, and a sketch of his career illustrates in graphic manner the general development of this region from the pioneer era. He made a distinguished record both in the Mounted Police and as a soldier in South Africa, and his entire career from boyhood has practically been spent in military service.

He was born on the island of Ceylon, January 24, 1868. His father, Thomas deRossiter, was a tea planter at Point deGalle. His mother, whose maiden name was Annie Cox, was a daughter of James Cox, a manufacturer at Dublin, Ireland, and member of the port and docks board. During his youth he was sent to school at Dublin in the high school and also in Dr. Benson's school in that city.

He was eighteen years old when, in the spring of 1886, he first came to Canada. Locating at Oak Lake in Manitoba, he followed farming and was employed at Ogilvie's elevator and in Leach's mill. Then, in the fall of 1887 he joined the Mounted Police at Regina, under Commissioner Herchmer, being first attached to the depot division. R. Belcher was at the time regimental sergeant major of the force. Assigned to various duties at Regina until 1889, in that year he was one of the escort when Governor-General Lord Stanley made a tour of inspection of the Northwest territories. A grand review was held in Regina, troops being brought from Battleford, Prince Albert and Wood Mountain. As there were no railroads to any of these points the troops marched overland, about ten days being required for the march from Battleford and Prince Albert. The late Inspector Chalmers, who was killed in South Africa, was also one of this party.

When these troops were dismissed to their respective posts Mr. deRossi-

ter was transferred to the C Division at Battleford, where he performed various duties, including those of orderly room clerk, under Superintendent Antrobus. Promoted to corporal in the spring of 1890 and shortly afterwards transferred to Regina, he brought with him the two oldest Burke boys, whose father had been bugler during the Riel rebellion and had been shot at Cut Knife. The younger of the Burke boys afterwards was trumpet major to the Canadian Mounted Rifles in South Africa, where he was individually complimented by General French, and he is still in active duty with the Mounted Police.

From Regina his transfer occurred soon to the B Division at Wood Mountain. That part of the country was then almost a primeval wilderness, with wild game of all sorts, deer, antelope and great numbers of linx. Near by was a large camp of peaceful Sioux, who roamed everywhere between Glasgow, Montana, to Wood Mountain and Moose Jaw. In the fall of 1890 Mr. deRossiter was recalled to Regina as a member of the Mounted Police football team, and played at Winnipeg and elsewhere, and during the winter of 1890-91 was on duty at Regina.

His next assignment, in the following spring, took him to the northern part of Prince Albert, taking the place of a corporal who was required to give evidence on the famous Herchmer Commission. During his year's service at Prince Albert he patrolled what was then the practically unknown Carrot River country, where during the winter the thermometer recorded 72 degrees below, the coldest then on record.

Soon after his return to Regina in the spring of 1892 he was promoted to sergeant, and during the next winter and spring had charge of the town station in Regina. In the spring of 1893 he was again sent to Wood Mountain, for the purpose of forming a detachment at Willow Branch, which then consisted of a few halfbreeds' shacks and a cheese factory, there being only two or three white settlers in the district. The same winter, in the absence of a regular post officer, he took charge of the Wood Mountain post, and on the arrival of Capt. Gilpin Brown the next spring he returned to Willow Branch.

During the winter of 1894, having returned to Regina, he was granted a leave of absence for a visit to Ireland. When he resumed his duties with the force in the spring of 1895 he was made drill instructor, performing those duties for a year, and afterwards had various assignments, among other things being engaged in the Almighty Voice trouble at Batoche. In the summer of 1897 he was one of the Mounted Police representatives chosen to attend the Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee, the contingent being under command of Superintendent Perry, now Commissioner of the force. On his return from England in September, 1897, he was on duty at Regina during the next winter and spring.

In the spring of 1898 occurred his promotion to the rank of sergeant-major, a rank which he held until the outbreak of the South African war. He was one of the first to volunteer for service at the front, being appointed squadron sergeant-major for C Squadron and sailing from Halifax in December, 1899. The C and D squadrons were together under the command of Colonel Herchmer, who was later invalided home. After a tedious voyage of thirty-three days they landed at Cape Town, where the first duties were in quelling a rebellion in the Carnarvon district of Cape

Colony. This force then joined Lord Roberts at Bloemfontein, under General French's command, and was on the right wing during the entire advance to Pretoria. This advance was a continuous fight, the Boers having two big guns mounted on trucks, with which they kept shelling General French's column as they retreated. In addition they blew up every bridge and culvert, so that the railroad was useless to the British. Mr. deRossiter was present at the surrender of both Johannesburg and Pretoria, the column to which he was attached being the first troops to enter both towns.

During his long and efficient service Mr. deRossiter was rewarded with the following tokens of merit: the King's and Queen's medals, and the Cape Colony, Orange Free State, Transvaal, Diamond Hill and Belfast bars.

When the Canadian contingent left South Africa for home in 1901, Mr. deRossiter took his discharge and remained in South Africa, having an appointment under Colonel Morgan as inspector of the field force canteens, a duty which he continued until stricken with the fever, when he was invalided home. He spent a short time in Canada attending to business, and then went back to Ireland, where he married and engaged in the dairy business close to Dublin. In 1910 he returned to Canada and after a short sojourn in Montreal applied for and received the position of deputy chief of Moose Jaw, where he has since remained.

During his career with the Mounted Police he played a prominent part in one of the most sensational arrests ever made in Canada. A couple of English Jews, named Tebbitts, had absconded from Boston with cash, jewelry and securities to the value of eighty thousand dollars. They were finally located and arrested in western Canada, and after a fight of two months waived extradition and returned to the States and stood trial. Mr. deRossiter went to Boston and gave evidence resulting in the conviction of the prisoners, and all the property was recovered with the exception of two hundred dollars.

Mr. deRossiter married, in 1904, Miss Frances Elizabeth Wright, of Frankfort Castle, near Dublin. They are the parents of two sons and two daughters. Mr. deRossiter belongs to the Church of England, and is a member of the Masonic order.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER SILVERWOOD

That mixed farming, with a judicious balance between the soil crops and the production of live stock, must always be the sure method for obtaining success in Saskatchewan agriculture is a text drawn from personal experience by William Alexander Silverwood, easily one of the ablest and most business-like farmers in the Saskatoon district.

In many ways Mr. Silverwood is a representative agriculturist. His beautiful estate of the Silver Spring farm comprises four hundred and eighty acres, in all he owns five thousand acres, three thousand of which are in crop this year. Its productive facilities he manages in person, not belonging to the class of non-resident landholders, nor is he one of those who direct the cultivation of their lands as a side issue to other business. He is one of the leading stockmen of the province, and during seven years' residence at Saskatoon has enjoyed a conspicuous place as a citizen and business man.



G. A. Schumard

Mr. Silverwood was born at Oakwood, in Victoria county, Ontario, in 1870. His father, William A. Silverwood, was born at Peterboro, Ontario, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary J. Coney, was born in Ireland and when quite young came to Peterboro. After leaving the Oakwood high school he spent several years at home. From the first he has been a practical farmer and a thorough student of live stock, and in 1900, in addition to farming, he began business in shipping stock. With this experience he came to Saskatoon in 1905, and during the next few years he imported about four thousand horses into the province.

The Silver Spring farm, situated about four and a half miles from Saskatoon, is one of the finest equipped country places in the province. With the best of improvements and facilities, he employs only those methods of cultivation which scientific experience has demonstrated to produce the real results. The stock lover finds a visit to the farm a source of pleasure and profit. The Clydesdale and Hackney horses are of the highest grade, and among his cattle, hogs and poultry he has many prize-winners at the fairs of Saskatchewan and Alberta.

One product of this farm perhaps more widely known than any other has not yet been mentioned. Silver Spring water has a large distribution through this part of the province, and as a pure and wholesome water it cannot be surpassed. The presence of nature's fountains is a feature that alone gives high value to a Saskatchewan farm if only used for a local supply. But during the first years of his residence here, when Saskatoon had no source of good water, he took his local product to furnish the table water for a large proportion of Saskatoon residents. Since then he has continued the business and extended it, and the Silver Spring water is now bottled and cased and shipped to many towns in this part of the province, and there are hundreds of families in Saskatoon that would use no other beverage for their tables. This is a big business in itself, and its increase is certain to follow the natural growth of population and the ability to supply the demand. Mr. Silverwood, besides these large interests that have been briefly sketched, is also owner of some valuable city property in Saskatoon.

Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order. In 1897 he was married in Toronto to Miss Helen Clow Hogg, daughter of the late William and Sarah (Whiteman) Hogg, both of whom were natives of Toronto. Mr. and Mrs. Silverwood's children are Isabelle, Francis, Bernice and James.

FREDERICK WILLIAM CHISHOLM

Of the pioneers of Saskatchewan, probably few have entered into the progressive activities of a new country with more spirited enthusiasm and coöperation than Frederick William Chisholm, who nearly thirty years ago became a settler near Grenfell and is now in the mercantile business at Indian Head.

Born in Port Hope, Ontario, in 1865, on finishing his education in the high school of that town, he gained a thorough acquaintance with the merchandising business by an experience of several years. Then in 1884, at the age of nineteen, he came west and located a homestead at Grenfell. A little later he left the farm and established a store in the town, conducting

a steadily prospering business until 1901, at which time he sold out and came to Indian Head.

Mr. Chisholm for a number of years has been one of the leaders in the province in the promotion of musical taste and culture. He was one of the organizers of the Saskatchewan Provincial Association in 1908, and had the honor of being chosen its first secretary. For a number of years he served as conductor of the Philharmonic Society, and is himself a musician of thorough ability and high ideals. He has given his services to the local church choirs. In 1910 he was chairman of the administrative section of the Provincial Educational Association, which held its annual meeting in Moose Jaw. Mr. Chisholm is a member of the Indian Head Board of Trade, and in January, 1912, was elected to the executive council of the Southern Saskatchewan Board of Trade.

Mr. Chisholm's parents were James A. and Lucy (Black) Chisholm, the father a native of Brighton and the mother of Picton, Ontario. In 1896 at Lumsden Mr. Chisholm married Miss Ethel Dickson, a daughter of S. S. Dickson, of Lumsden. They are the parents of three children, J. Hilliard, Helen Sybil and Ethel Elaine. Fraternally Mr. Chisholm is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Independent Order of Foresters. He is one of the active workers in the Liberal interest, and business, politics, and music have absorbed his time and energies thoroughly during his many years' residence in this province. Although he is completely in harmony with the modern development of the west, he cannot but believe that in the pioneer days through which he passed there was a stronger fellowship than exists today.

EDWARD S. MILLER

One of Saskatchewan's older citizens who were attracted to the business opportunities of Melville at its beginning was Mr. Edward S. Miller, who established one of the first mercantile and implement enterprises in the new town and in presiding over its destinies and building it up to a flourishing and prosperous business has at the same time expanded his public-spirited energies liberally for the promotion of everything that would advance the welfare of the community.

Mr. Miller was born in Wellsley, Waterloo county, Ontario, in 1877, a son of J. D. and Annie (Diebel) Miller, both of whom now reside at Melville. After his education in New Hamburg Mr. Miller came west in 1896 and as a clerk learned the merchandising business at Gretna, Manitoba. Having a thorough experience and equipment for a merchant, he got into business for himself at Gretna, and remained there until the opening of the new town of Melville, when he was among the first on the scene and established his general store and implement business on Third avenue. As mentioned on other pages, probably no town in the province has progressed more rapidly and substantially during the last four or five years than Melville, and those who first showed their faith in the location deserve to reap the best fruits from their enterprise.

Mr. Miller has given every possible help to the co-operative enterprise of the citizens in making Melville keep pace with its opportunities. He was for three years a member of the village council and for the past two years

on the town council. He is a member of the industrial committee of the Board of Trade, and as a member of the German Lutheran church has taken much interest in the founding of the Lutheran College, the buildings of which are now in progress in Melville. He is vice president of the Curling Club, and has farming interests in this vicinity, which is an excellent district for mixed agriculture. Mr. Miller was married in 1901 at Gretna to Miss Clarissa Ritz, daughter of John Ritz, formerly of New Hamburg and now of Morris, Manitoba. They are the parents of five children. Mr. Miller has affiliations with the Canadian Order of Foresters.

JOHN CHAMARD

One of the most important Dominion officials in Saskatchewan is Mr. John Chamard, divisional postoffice inspector at Saskatoon, with supervision over all the northern portion of the Province, with scores of offices off the railroad lines and in remote sections of country.

Mr. Chamard has been in the public service of the government for more than thirty years, and is one of the old and trusted officials of the post-office department. He was born at St. Denis, River Richelieu, Quebec, May 20, 1855, a son of John and Margaret Louise (Morrison) Chamard, the former a native of St. Denis and the latter of Berthier, Quebec.

After being educated in Montreal, Mr. Chamard entered the public service as clerk at Ottawa in February, 1879. For several years he was in the dead letter office, and then in the postal savings branch. In 1890 he was transferred to the postoffice inspector's office at Ottawa, with which branch of the service he has been connected for more than twenty years. In 1891 he was made assistant postoffice inspector at Ottawa, where he remained until 1907. In that year he was appointed postoffice inspector at Saskatoon, and arrived to take up his duties in this city, January 9, 1908. On the first of February following this division was formally established, and is one of the most extensive in Canada. It starts at township line No. 20 in the south half of the province and runs to the farthest north boundary of the British possessions, and including the whole breadth of this province. Previous to the separate establishment of this division, part of the territory was under control of Winnipeg and part under Edmonton.

Mr. Chamard was married at Ottawa in 1909 to Miss Marie Elizabeth MacLean, of Ayton, Ontario. Her father was Peter MacLean, a native of Canada. Mr. Chamard and wife have three children: Eusebie, Petronella and John. Mr. Chamard is a member of the Union St. Joseph of Ottawa, of the Artisan Society of Montreal, of the Catholic Order of Foresters, and his church is the St. Paul's Catholic at Saskatoon.

EDWIN MacKENZIE ELLIS

A large and prosperous business at Prince Albert which was built up from a very modest beginning is that of the MacKenzie Ellis Wood Company. About ten years ago Mr. Ellis established at MacDowall a little fuel supply yard in connection with a store which he deemed his principal enterprise. It turned out that his business as a fuel merchant was more important than the other, and giving it his full energies he extended the scope

of his operations until in 1909 it was best to establish his business headquarters in Prince Albert, under the firm name above noted. The extent of the business can be better understood when it is stated that, with the rapid growth of his enterprise, he found it necessary to purchase timber limits and that he now controls one hundred and fifty square miles of timberland, as the field of supply for his fuel. Between two and three hundred men are employed in the varied work involved in converting the standing trees into fuel and transporting and distributing to the consuming public. Over northern Saskatchewan this industry has outgrown the local distinction usually attaching to such a business, and Mr. Ellis is one of the leading wholesale fuel merchants of the entire province.

It was as an educator that Mr. Ellis first became known in this province, and from a profession he turned his ability with fine success to a purely commercial line of endeavor. Edwin MacKenzie Ellis was born on October 28, 1874, at Whitehaven, Cumberland, England, and was educated at Godolphin College and by private tutors. His parents were Edwin Maurice and Helen Ellis of Shepherd's Bush, London West, England.

His early training was for the dental profession. In 1892, leaving the old country for his health he located at Miami, Manitoba, and subsequently taught school there and later continued his profession at Regina where he remained until the fall of 1898 when he accepted the position of principal of Emmanuel College in Prince Albert. A year later he became connected with the schools of MacDowall, where he taught for three years. He then opened the general store and fuel yard which indicated the path of large prosperity for his subsequent years.

In 1899 Mr. Ellis married Miss Mary Grace Kathleen Jones. Mrs. Ellis was born in Dublin, Ireland, a daughter of Robert and Jane (Rowntree) Jones, her father a native of Ireland and her mother of Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis have one child, Mary Gwendolyn.

Mr. Ellis believes in the beneficent part taken by fraternal organizations in modern life and is himself active in several such orders. He is treasurer of the Kinistino Lodge, A. F. & A. M., at Prince Albert, is treasurer of the Prince Albert Chapter, a member of the Prince Albert Preceptory, and is affiliated with the Mystic Shrine in Regina. He is chief ranger of the Canadian Order of Foresters, and is a member of the Prince Albert Lodge and the Gateway Encampment of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His church is the Anglican. In Prince Albert he owns some good city real estate and some farm lands near MacDowall, and is one of the men of enterprise that this new country has liberally rewarded.

STUART SIMONET SCOTT

Western Canada real estate, especially farm lands, is a subject with which Mr. Scott has been familiar for thirty years, and by experience and extended business relations he is a qualified expert in this line. Since 1904 he has been a resident of Regina, and has handled many thousands of acres of Saskatchewan soil since that date. He has been a farmer himself in this province, and knows his business in all its departments.

Stuart S. Scott was born in Edinburg, Scotland, in 1862, a son of William Winter and Charlotte (Spain) Scott, his father a native of England.

At the age of nineteen, having completed his education in a school at Black Heath, England, and by private tutor, he came to Canada to become superintendent of a large tract of land in Manitoba owned by his father and several associates. This was the beginning of his experience in western Canada, and he has known all the vicissitudes and successes of farm management in the west. He spent nine years' residence in Manitoba, and then for some years kept in touch with this business from England, making a number of trips back and forth.

In 1904 he again came to this country for the purpose of permanent settlement, locating at Regina. During the first eighteen months he was actively engaged in farming near this city, and then opened the office which he has since maintained. Farm lands have been his almost exclusive specialty until 1912, when he began giving attention to city property.

Mr. Scott is affiliated with the Masonic order, and is a member of the Church of England. He was married at Black Heath, England, in 1889, to Miss Emma Susan Stephens, of that place, a daughter of William Stephens. They are the parents of four children, Stuart Brian, Keith, Marjorie Emma and Alan Winter.

I. P. FRIESEN

In the town of Rosthern one of the oldest business houses and the largest of its kind is the hardware establishment which has been conducted by the veteran business man, I. P. Friesen, for the past sixteen years. Mr. Friesen was one of the enterprising young men who came to this place while it was yet one of the few centers of trade and population in northern Saskatchewan, and with his special ability as a merchant has built up a business that has not only made him prosperous but has also been a valuable factor in the commercial resources of the entire district.

Mr. Friesen was born in 1873 in the old country of German stock. His parents, Peter and Katie (Classen) Friesen, were also born there and emigrated to Canada in 1875. As a boy Mr. Friesen attended the schools of Gretna, Manitoba, until he was fourteen years old. He continued to live on the home farm and perform his share of its work until 1896, when he became a farmer on his own account for a year.

His ambition was for business, and on reaching the little town of Rosthern in 1897 he entered the hardware business, starting on a modest scale and gradually developing his stock until his store is now easily the best of the kind in this vicinity. Along with mercantile success he has acquired considerable property both in town and the surrounding country. At Long Beach, California, he is owner of some choice real estate, and that resort is his home during nearly every winter. Mr. Friesen is a man of broad information and extensive travels, and there is hardly an important country in the world which he has not visited.

In his home town he has served as a member of the school board, and is now president of the German-English Academy of Rosthern. His own home circle consists of his wife and four children, whose names are Isaac, Tena, Lena and Hilda. He was married at Rosthern in 1898 to Miss Katie Hardar, a native of Manitoba, whose father, Jacob Hardar, was a native of the old country.

JOHN MACWATT

A retired business man and an alderman of Moose Jaw, John Macwatt has been a resident of this city since 1905. He is a native Scotland, born in Glasgow, December, 1864, a son of Captain James Macwatt, R. N., and Esther MacPhee, of Colansey Island. Captain James, who was born in Dumbarton, Scotland, served a long career in the Royal Navy.

During his boyhood Mr. Macwatt attended school in Glasgow and at the age of twelve entered Woolwich Military Academy, where he remained four years. The trade which he learned and which he made the basis of his permanent business career was plumbing. In 1885, when twenty-one years of age, he came to Canada, and after about eight months' stay in Halifax went to Boston, U. S. A., remaining in the States for four or five years. On his return to Nova Scotia he entered the employ of the Dominion Coal Company on Glace Bay near Sydney, Cape Breton, where he remained until 1905. On moving west and making his home at Moose Jaw in 1905 Mr. Macwatt engaged in the plumbing business, but finally retired on the first of April, 1912.

Mr. Macwatt married Miss Emily Allen, whose parents, Peter and Louise (Mercer) Allen, were from Stirling, Scotland. Mr. and Mrs. Macwatt have two daughters, Louise and Mary Esther. In politics Mr. Macwatt is a Conservative, and his church is the Presbyterian. His fraternities are the Masonic lodge, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, Canadian Order of Foresters, and also the Rebekah lodge and Pythian Sisters. In 1912 he was elected an alderman of his city and is chairman of the market and license committee. He is one of the public-spirited men of Moose Jaw and interested in every enterprise for the upbuilding of its commercial and civic importance.

TOBIAS UNRUH

Tobias Unruh, customs officer and Dominion land agent at Rosthern, is one of the old-timers of this district, having settled here in 1894 and having performed his share in the early development of the country.

Mr. Unruh was born in the Russian Crimea in 1863, though his parents, Tobias and Katrina (Sparling) Unruh, were natives of Germany. The family came to America in 1873, locating in South Dakota, where he grew to manhood and received most of his education. His working career began at the age of fourteen, when he assumed part of the labor on his father's farm. Six years later he went to farming on his own account in South Dakota, where he remained until 1894.

On locating at the new town of Rosthern he continued as a farmer for three years. During that period he was one of the volunteers from this district who took part in the expedition against the outlaw "Almighty Voice," and was present at the final scene when that Indian and his companions were killed. On leaving the farm he engaged in the general store business, and had a good trade and did well until 1912, when he sold out. In 1911, Mr. Unruh was appointed to the office of customs officer and Dominion land agent, and has since been occupied with these responsible duties. He is the owner of considerable real estate in the town, and is a prosperous man.



Butler

He was married in South Dakota in 1884 to Miss Agnes Goosan, a native of the old country, and a daughter of Jacob and Helen (Buhler) Goosan, who were both born in Prussia. Mr. and Mrs. Unruh have seven children, namely: Tobias T., William, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Hilda and Walter.

JOSEPH SUTTON

Probably the experiences of no other citizen are more typically illustrative of the general progress and development of the city of Saskatoon than those of the present proprietor and owner of the Empire Hotel. He is a pioneer, a man of broad business experience both in Europe and in Canada, and is reckoned among the most prosperous and enterprising citizens of Saskatoon.

Born at Stockport, England, July, 1869, a son of Richard and Elizabeth (O'Hara) Sutton, the former a native of Staffordshire and the latter of Scotland, Mr. Joseph Sutton attended the high school of his native town, and at the age of seventeen began his practical career in the employment of the London, Northwestern Railway, and later with the Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway, with which company he held several responsible positions, being station agent at Brighouse and Elland.

From railroading he went to London and engaged with the Bennett Shipping Company as their manager at Boulogne, where he was located for five years. Then going into business for himself, he was in the corn market at Mark Lane for ten years.

Mr. Sutton's connection with Saskatoon history is due to his relations with the Barr colony, whose arrival and important activities have been considered as the first great event in the city's modern progress. He arrived here in 1903 and was the local agent for Mr. I. Barr until the colony business had been settled in the fall of that year. He then bought two lots on Second avenue, on which stood a small cottage, costing six hundred dollars. He erected a small store front on to this and also built a barn in the rear, and engaged in the dairy and confectionery business. From that he gradually enlarged to the grocery trade and keeping a restaurant. He finally sold his interests, but retaining the property, and took up a homestead at Moon Lake. After getting his patent he returned to Saskatoon, and in January, 1910, bought the Empire Hotel, of which he has since been the proprietor.

Mr. Sutton has had some interesting experiences that tell history during the past ten years. For the first six months of his residence in Saskatoon he lived in a tent. One Sunday morning, after three days of steady rain, he awoke to find his bed and furniture in three feet of water, and spent all the rest of the day in rescuing his property from the waters. Other residents of the town, more fortunately situated in that respect, after leaving church found their recreation in strolling about in the neighborhood and observing how Mr. Sutton was extricating himself. The principal inquiry was "Why ever did you put your tent in a slough?" though the majority of the newcomers did not know the meaning of the word slough, which was certainly an apt description of his location.

Again, when he had commenced building a store front to his cottage, the passersby were wont to ask, "What are you building there?", and when

he explained that it was a little store, they assured him that if he wished to do any business he would have to come into town. The significance of the matter is that the residents of the time and on the ground had little foresight as to the remarkable growth of their city during the next few years. For Mr. Sutton's original location on Second avenue is now the very center of the business district, and it brings as much rent in one month now as the whole property cost nine years ago. He has repeatedly refused a hundred thousand dollars for this very site.

Mr. Sutton has been the victim of flood on two occasions during his residence in Canada. In 1907, while he was on his homestead, the Saskatchewan overflowed and practically ruined all his crops for the season, also drowning some of his valuable stock. He and his son had to be rescued by the Mounted Police, and to get to the rescue boat had to walk for more than a mile through water varying in depth from their waist to neck, and occasionally over head when one stepped into a hole. In this flood one of his hired men failed to escape and lost his life by drowning.

Mr. Sutton at this writing is building a fine addition to the Empire Hotel, besides facing the old part with new brick, so that the completed structure is to be one of the finest buildings in Saskatoon. The Empress Opera House is in part of this building.

At Liversedge, England, in 1889, Mr. Sutton married Miss Emily Law, of Norwich, a daughter of George and Zilla Law. Fifteen children have been born to their marriage, Hubert being deceased. Two died as babies soon after birth, and the other twelve, all of whom are in Canada, being named as follows: Edward, Emily, Mabel, Joseph, Richard, Reginald, Fred, Patricia, Charles, Raymond and Bernard.

GEORGE M. BOWMAN

Coming to Weyburn ten years ago as a practicing physician, Dr Bowman followed his profession and built up an excellent practice during the first four years, and since then has turned his attention to the real estate business and has been equally successful in this line. He is one of Weyburn's progressive citizens, takes an interest in everything pertaining to the advancement and welfare of the community, and has the initiative which causes others to follow in business or civic undertakings.

George M. Bowman was born near the town of Milton, Halton county, Ontario, in 1867. His parents were Adam and Annie (Stephenson) Bowman, the mother a native of Braston, England. Educated at Waterdown high school, he later entered the medical department of Toronto University, where he took his medical degree in September, 1889. He located at Jordan, Ontario, opened his office and enjoyed a good business for a number of years. Finally disposing of his practice, he came out to Weyburn in 1903, where he was in practice until 1907, and then opened a real estate office on Third street.

For two years Mr. Bowman was a member of the town council. He has taken special interest in educational matters, and has been a member of the school board since 1904. He is a worker in the local Board of Trade, having been its president in 1908. In 1911 he contested the Weyburn constituency in the Conservative interests. In 1889 he married Miss J. A.

Durham, whose death occurred in 1890. He married in 1893 Miss Melvina Honsberger, of Jordan, Ontario. Their family consists of one son, Melvin. Fraternally the Doctor is affiliated with the Masons and Canadian Order of Foresters, and worships in the Methodist church. He has considerable farming interests in this vicinity. For recreation he enjoys curling and hunting, and is an active factor in the social life of the town.

EDWIN MEADOWS

Watrous, with the beautiful and health-giving waters of Lake Manitou only two and a half miles away, came into being with the completion of the Grand Trunk Pacific railway. It is a railroad town, being a divisional point, and has many potential resources which will cause it to grow in population and commerce. The railway was opened for operation in May of 1908, and Watrous was incorporated as a village in 1909, and in 1910 as a town. Its population in 1913 is 1,300. The waters of Lake Manitou are noted for their medicinal qualities, and without doubt the shore of the lake will eventually become the site of a large sanitarium. A four-room schoolhouse was erected in 1909, and in 1912 two other rooms were added. The settlers are chiefly Canadians and Americans, with a few Norwegians. Charters for several railways intersecting here have been granted. The Farmers Machine Company employs two hundred men, has a large warehouse and foundry and manufactures fanning mills and other farm implements.

The first mayor of Watrous, as also the mayor for 1913, is Edwin Meadows, an old-timer of Saskatchewan. He was born in London, England, which was the home city of his parents, George and Sarah (Ellis) Meadows. Mr. Meadows was born in 1865, was educated in his native city, where he had some experience in a private banking house before coming to Canada in 1890. Locating in Regina, he engaged in farming and later was in the implement business in the capital city. For four years he was manager of the Regina Fair. He came to Watrous in 1908, and with Mr. Mollard has since conducted the Watrous Trading Company Limited.

With the incorporation of the town he was elected mayor, and was also chosen to the same office for 1913, having also served as a member of the council. He has been with the Board of Trade since organization and is a member of its executive. Mr. Meadows is owner of a farm north of town, and does farming on a large scale. He is affiliated with the Masonic order, and his favorite pastime is curling, for which exercise there is an excellent rink in the town. He and family worship in the Church of England. He married in Regina Miss Florence Shera, daughter of John Shera, a pioneer of Regina. Their family consists of four children.

FREDERICK WILLIAM HART, B.A., M.D., C.M.

A physician and surgeon who has been a factor of usefulness in the betterment of his community, Dr. Hart since 1905 has been a resident of Indian Head and is one of the ablest representatives of his profession in that part of Saskatchewan.

Frederick William Hart was born at Pugwash, Nova Scotia, in 1877.

His father was Thomas D. Hart, for many years a minister of the Methodist church in Nova Scotia. The mother, whose maiden name was Charlotte Jane Dixon, was a native of Sackville, New Brunswick. Both parents were descended from U. E. Loyalist ancestry.

Dr. Hart graduated from Mount Allison College in 1898 and took his degrees in medicine and surgery from McGill University in 1902. He was engaged in practice at Norton and St. John, New Brunswick, until 1905, in which year he came west and located at Indian Head. Here he has acquired a large private practice, his office being on Grand avenue.

He holds the office of health officer for both the municipality and the town of Indian Head, and is physician to the Indian Head General Hospital. This hospital was founded in 1904, and in subsequent years its facilities have been increased by the addition of a nurses' home and an infectious hospital. To the thoroughness of the hospital service probably no individual has contributed more than Dr. Hart. He also is a member of the high school board.

Dr. Hart was married at London, Ontario, in February, 1909, to Miss Minnie Louise Hance, a daughter of John Hance, of London. They are the parents of two children, Howard Dixon and William Rowland. Dr. Hart is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics is Liberal. His devotion to the interests of his profession precludes any regular participation in the sports and social diversions of the community.

JOHN MURTON HANBIDGE

The town of Kerrobert, which Mr. Hanbidge selected as the scene of his practice and where he is the leading lawyer, is one of the thriving young towns of western Saskatchewan, located on the line of the Canadian Pacific from Rosetown to Macklin. Already another branch of this railroad leads from Kerrobert to the North West, and soon four lines of railroad will radiate from this centre. The townsite was placed on the market September 14, 1910, and the sale of lots established a record for aggregate returns, and in six months six hundred people were on the townsite. It was incorporated as a town in 1911. The Bank of Commerce and the Union Bank are already there, and the Imperial Bank is coming. The superficial appearance of the town is attractive, the location is on a hillside, and the improvements are of a permanent character. Water works and a sewerage plant are under construction, and an electric light plant will be installed within a year. A newspaper, the *Citizen*, H. V. Tripp, editor, was established in 1910. There is a well equipped school, with a four-room building.

John Murton Hanbidge was born in 1885 in Southampton, Ontario, a son of Robert and Frances E. (Murton) Hanbidge, of the same place. He received his education in the Port Elgin high school and the Owen Sound Collegiate Institute, and in 1904 came west to Regina. In that city he entered the law offices of Haultain & Cross, where he studied until admitted to the bar in March, 1911. In the same year he came to Kerrobert, and identified himself with this growing community both as a lawyer and public-spirited citizen who is willing to take part in any movement for the betterment of the town. His offices are on Atlantic avenue. In 1912 Mr. Han-

bidge contested the Kerrobert constituency in the Conservative interest. He has been president of the Board of Trade in 1912-13, and is solicitor for the town.

He was married at Rouleau, Saskatchewan, in 1913, to Miss Elma Marian Vance, daughter of the late Edward Vance, of Emerson, Manitoba. Fraternally he is affiliated with Kerrobert Lodge of the Masons.

WILLIAM FREDERICK HEAL

William Frederick Heal is one of the first commissioners under the commission form of government for the city of Moose Jaw. Mr. Heal has been identified with the official service of this city for several years, and was one of the citizens of recognized ability and efficiency chosen to produce the best possible municipal service under the improved charter.

A native of London, England, where he was born on the 10th of July, 1881, Mr. Heal attended the schools of that city and began his practical career at the age of fourteen, when he spent a year as an assistant in the public library, and then entered the Railway Clearing House, where he remained until 1904. In that year he came to Canada, locating in Saskatchewan, being employed for a short time as book-keeper and also took up a homestead near Redvers.

Mr. Heal in 1907 came to Moose Jaw, where he served a couple of years as accountant with a hardware house. In July, 1909, he entered the city service also as book-keeper and accountant. In January, 1910, occurred his appointment to the office of city clerk and treasurer, but in August of that same year he relinquished the duties of treasurer. He was city clerk until the inauguration of the commission government in January, 1912, at which date he was appointed a commissioner. He is also a member and at present acting secretary of the library board.

Mr. Heal's parents are residents of Maryfield, this province, where his father is a prosperous farmer. William Joseph Heal, the father, was born in Devonshire, England, and came to Canada in 1903. The mother's maiden name was Eliza Toleman, and she was born in London, England.

In 1909 Mr. Heal married Miss Mary Agnes Carruthers, of Kent County, New Brunswick. Mrs. Heal, whose parents were David and Ruth (Farrer) Carruthers, the former now deceased, is a graduate of the University of New Brunswick and a very able and scholarly woman, before her marriage having been principal of the Carlyle high school in Saskatchewan. Mr. Heal and wife are the parents of one son. Fraternally Mr. Heal is a member of the Canadian Order of Foresters, and is a Presbyterian and a member of the session of St. Andrew's church in Moose Jaw.

GEORGE HERBERT CLARE

With the rapid concentration and increase of commercial interests at Saskatoon during the last ten years, the management and control of some of the largest have been entrusted to the ability and enterprise of Mr. Clare, who at the same time has had an important share in the various civic undertakings which have already given a distinctive character to this city among the larger centres of western Canada.

George Herbert Clare, who has spent nearly all his life in western Canada, was born in 1876 near Vankleek Hill in Ontario, a son of George O. Clare, a farmer, and Frances (Tweed) Clare. When he was three years old the family moved west to Neepawa, Manitoba, where he obtained his education in the public schools. After leaving school he was engaged in farming about Neepawa for a few years. In 1903 he located in Saskatoon, just when prosperity and growth were getting well started. His first enterprise was a general store, which he conducted five years, after which he was in the warehouse and distributing business a short time. In 1910 he established the well known real estate firm of G. H. Clare & Company, Ltd., and as head of this firm he managed a large business in the city and vicinity.

Mr. Clare is identified with many of the movements and enterprises through which the general prosperity and welfare of his home city are being advanced. He was elected an alderman in 1907 for a term of two years and by reëlection is still officially connected with the city administration. In 1907 he was chairman of the parks committee, in 1908 was chairman of the board of works, in 1911 chairman of the hospital committee, in 1912 chairman of railway and commerce committee, and also a member of the finance committee. Since 1909 he has been one of the executive members of the Board of Trade. He is a director of the Saskatoon Fair Association and director of the Industrial League. He is also a director in the Saskatoon Sanitary Laundry Company and in the Saskatoon Pure Milk Company, Ltd.

Fraternally he is a Mason and an Odd Fellow. His church is the Presbyterian, and he is a Liberal in politics. Mr. Clare was married in 1904 to Miss Lillian Clarke, daughter of John Clarke, of Regina. They are the parents of two daughters.

FRANK E. SMITH

Mayor of Vonda during 1912-13, Mr. Smith is one of the leading business men of this thriving new town on the Canadian Northern, and belongs to one of the old families of western Canada, introduced into the country early in the last century through the business of the Huson's Bay Company. Vonda is an interesting place historically, since its site is near the old battleground of Fish Creek, made notable during the rebellion of '85, and was on the route of the old Battleford telegraph line.

Frank E. Smith was born in Winnipeg in 1879, a son of Joseph P. and Sara Jane (Corregan) Smith, both of Winnipeg and the mother of Irish stock. The grandfather was W. R. Smith, who was born in England, educated in the Blue Coat School at Holan, London, came when a boy to Prince Rupert's Land in 1813, and spent eleven years with the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1824 he became one of the old Red River colonists, where he farmed and taught school and also led in the work of the church in that community. He was appointed collector of customs and in 1848 became clerk of court at Fort Garry, a position he held until 1868.

Frank E. Smith was educated in Winnipeg and at Carman, Manitoba, and was engaged in farming up to 1904, at which time he became identified with the implement business. He came out to Vonda in 1906 and estab-



H. E. Lumsden

lished a store and warehouse for the implement trade and has since built up a flourishing business. He also owns a farm near the town. For four years he served as a member of the council and has since been honored with the office of Mayor.

He was married in 1904 at Carman, Manitoba, to Alice St. George, daughter of Louis St. George, of St. Boniface, Manitoba. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Independent Order of Foresters.

ABRAHAM H. FRIESEN

One of the members of the little ^{Dutch} ~~German~~ Russian colony at Rosthern, which settled here about twenty years ago, about as soon as the railroad was built, is Abraham H. Friesen, now one of the most prosperous and substantial farmers and citizens of this district. ^(origin: Rijnssen, Netherlands) _{overstatement}

Mr. Friesen was born in Russia in 1858, a son of Henry H. and Sara (Neudorf) Friesen. As a boy he attended the common schools of his native locality up to the time he was fourteen, and then went to work on the home farm, where he continued to live for nine years. He also learned the trade of cabinet maker and followed that occupation for a period of six years.

On emigrating from the old country he first settled in Manitoba in 1891, but soon came on to Rosthern, where others of his people had located. With the liberality of the Dominion Government in bestowing the public lands as a beginning, and with an industry and thrifty business management which are characteristic of Mr. Friesen, he has prospered through the succeeding years and has provided well for himself and growing family. Half a mile from Rosthern is located his fine farm of three hundred and fifty acres, and its possession alone represents a fine degree of prosperity. Since settling here he has twice made trips into the States, but has each time returned better satisfied than ever with his original location.

He was married in his native land in 1883 to Miss Anganetha Classen, and their eleven children are Abraham, Anganetha, Henry, Katrina, Sara, Stella, John, Julius, Margareta, Jacob and Herman.

HUGH EDWIN MUNROE, M. D., C. M., L. R. C. P., L. R. C. S.

(EDINBURGH)

Both in the medical profession and in civic affairs, Dr. H. E. Munroe has won high distinction in the Province of Saskatchewan and his home city of Saskatoon. To his career as a physician and surgeon he has brought a fine natural ability, and also a training and equipment acquired in some of the world's best centres of medical learning. He has been honored with the presidency of the Provincial Medical Association, and throughout his residence in this Province he has been one of the real leaders in the profession.

Hugh Edwin Munroe was born at St. Elmo, Glengarry County, Ontario, June 16, 1878, a son of William and Janet (McEwen) Munroe. Educated in the local schools of St. Elmo and the high school at Alexander, he attended McGill University and was graduated M. D. and C. M. in 1903.

The following year he commenced practice at Saskatoon, but soon went abroad to the famous medical centre of Edinburgh, where he pursued his studies in the University of Edinburgh and the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, in 1905 being granted the degrees of L. R. C. P. and L. R. C. S. Since that time he has been actively identified with his practice at Saskatoon. In 1908 he was elected by acclamation to the board of governors of the Saskatoon City Hospital, was appointed chairman of the board, and is still connected with the institution in that capacity. He was elected president of the Provincial Medical Association in 1908, and is a fellow of the Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow. For three years, 1905-7, Dr. Munroe served as alderman of Saskatoon, and in 1905 and again in 1912, representing the Conservative interests, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Saskatchewan Legislature. He is a member of the Saskatoon Club and of the Masonic Lodge. Dr. Munroe is an occasional contributor to the medical press. He is fond of curling as a recreation, but the broad interests and activities of his profession afford little leisure. He has membership in the Presbyterian Church. In August, 1904, Dr. Munroe married Miss Myrtle Lottie Brown, and they are the parents of one son.

ANDREW DUNN GALLAUGHER

One of the representative citizens of Saskatchewan, Mr. Gallagher has been an enterprising business man and has also gone through the experience of homesteading in this Province, and though still a young man the results of his practical career have been a generous prosperity. Mr. Gallagher is now a resident of Moose Jaw.

Andrew Dunn Gallagher was born in Simcoe County, in the township of Tossorontio, Ontario, on the 30th of January, 1876. His father, who was a farmer, was John Gallagher, now deceased, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Ann McCracken, is still living.

His early education was obtained in his native township and also at Owen Sound, and on leaving school he began his career as clerk in a general store at Everett, Ontario. He then spent three years in the same town as a grain buyer, and that led him into what has been his chief business. He was a buyer for one year at Palgrave, County Peel, and then followed the same business at Alliston, Ontario, five years, during which time he was a member of the town council two years.

In 1904 Mr. Gallagher came west to Boharm, Saskatchewan, where he engaged in buying grain and on the 1st of October, 1905, established the Farmers' Elevator. He had full charge of that business there until April, 1910, and during that time also homesteaded and farmed a tract of land in the vicinity. In the spring of 1910 he moved to his farm two miles from Boharm, but a year later sold his farm, stock and implements and then moved his residence to Moose Jaw, which has been his regular home. He has spent four months in a recreation trip through Ontario and the State of Michigan.

At the general election of 1912 Mr. Gallagher was the unsuccessful Conservative candidate for the Thunder Creek district. His church is the Methodist and he is a member of the Masonic Order. In 1899 he married Miss Letitia Kavanaugh, of Orangeville, Ontario, a daughter of William Charles Kavanaugh.

ALBERT FREDERICK TOTZKE

The distinction of being the youngest member of the Legislative Assembly of Saskatchewan is held by Albert Frederick Totzke, from Vonda, where he was one of the first men to engage in business. Mr. Totzke is one of the representative men of the Province, and has been a faithful and valuable servant to his constituents. He was first elected to the Legislature from his district in 1908, at the age of twenty-five, and by reëlection is now serving his second term.

Mr. Totzke was born in Berlin, Ontario, December 20, 1882. His father, Carl Totzke, a native of Pomerania, Germany, settled while a young man at Berlin, Ontario, where for a time he was engaged in paper-box manufacturing, and learned the trade of cabinet-maker, which he now follows there. His wife, whom he first met and married at Berlin, is Mrs. Louise (Frank) Totzke, who was born in Hesse, Germany, and came to Canada when a child.

Mr. Totzke from the public schools entered the Collegiate Institute at Berlin, and at an early age began his apprenticeship in the drug business. He finished his preparation for his profession in the Ontario College of Pharmacy, where he won the gold medal for scholarship, and in the same year, 1903, received the degree of Phm. B. at the Toronto University. He was awarded the degree before he was twenty-one years of age.

In 1904 he located at Rosthern, Saskatchewan, where he was in the drug business about a year, but in 1905 moved to the new town of Vonda, where he set up as one of the first merchants, and has continued a prosperous drug business ever since. During the first three years of his residence he took a prominent part in local affairs, serving as secretary of the Board of Trade, as village overseer, and town clerk, and in 1908 was transferred to the larger field of public honors by his election to the Provincial Legislature.

On June 26, 1907, he married Miss Evelyn Lynch, the daughter of a former hardware merchant, now retired, of Palmerston, Ontario, where he and his wife now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Totzke have one daughter, Helen.

R. T. SHEPHERD

When R. T. Shepherd was travelling through the North West in 1898 and arrived at Duck Lake, he decided that he had found the best place for business and residence purposes in all the country and in that year became identified with the little town. Subsequent prosperity in business is only one of many things that have produced his thorough contentment and satisfaction with Duck Lake. During his years of residence he has done much for his town, and is one of the leading citizens.

Mr. Shepherd was born in Simcoe County, Ontario, in 1872, a son of H. E. and Harriet (Sanders) Shepherd, the former a native of England and the latter of Nova Scotia. After his early schooling in Stayner, Ontario, completed when he was thirteen, he entered the store of W. B. Sanders in that place and during six years of varied duty learned the drug trade in all its details. He then became druggist in the Metropolitan Hospital of

Montreal, and for a year managed the Ellis Pharmacy on King Street in Toronto.

Then in 1898 he established a store of his own at Duck Lake. His enterprise has kept pace with the growth of the town, and to accommodate his trade he has had to erect a larger building for his store. He has a fine business and is a worker for his community through the local Board of Trade. He is a member of the town council, and fraternally is affiliated with the lodges of the Masons and Independent Order of Foresters. For some years he has been warden in the Church of England at Duck Lake.

JOHN NORMAN BAYNE

One of the faithful and conscientious factors in the civil service of the Province, Mr. Bayne entered his career in the Government employ during the territorial days, having at one time been a teacher in an Indian industrial school, and is now deputy minister of the Saskatchewan department of municipal affairs.

John Norman Bayne was born in Ottawa in 1876, a son of John and Margaret (Dunlop) Bayne. His mother was born in Ottawa of Scotch parentage, while his father was a native of Perth, Scotland, and came to Canada in 1826. Educated in Ottawa and at Kemptville, he prepared for teaching at the Prescott Model School, and for some years was engaged in teaching and newspaper work in the East, having been a school principal for a time.

In 1901 Mr. Bayne came to Regina to become principal of the industrial school for Indians. At the close of 1902 he entered the public service of the North West Territories as an official in the local improvement branch of the department of public works. In 1905, on the inauguration of a Provincial Government, he was made clerk in charge of the local improvement branch, a service which then had to deal with all municipal questions. With the growth of the Province this department of government expanded in proportion, until it became necessary to organize this service as a distinct department.

The department of municipal affairs was established on November 1, 1908, with Hon A. P. McNab as its first minister and Mr. Bayne as deputy minister. At that time, with the constant growth of the department's activities, the staff of this new section of governmental service comprised forty members. Since that date the Province of Alberta has established a similar department, and several of the older Provinces are considering the advisability of creating similar departments for supervising municipal affairs.

This department, of which Mr. Bayne is deputy minister, has jurisdiction over cities, towns, villages and rural municipalities and their various governmental functions. When he began his work in this branch of the Provincial service there existed only two rural municipalities in all Saskatchewan. At the beginning of 1913 the total number was 290. He has assisted in the organization of practically all of the 240 villages and some seventy towns which now exist in the Province. Included in the scope of his supervisions was also the process of the disorganizing of 359 of the old small local improvement districts and the reorganization of the new municipal units of nine townships each.

Mr. Bayne is a member and past master of Wascana Lodge No. 2, A. F. & A. M., and is past chief of the Sons of Scotland. His church is the Presbyterian.

ALBERT THOMAS BROOK

Mr. Brook is a real estate specialist of Regina, in many ways probably the most expert judge of city values and most skillful manager and developer of real estate propositions in the capital. The firm of Brook & Allison, of which he is the head and senior partner, has been connected with many of the largest transactions in Regina, and it has a financial standing and reputation for reliability which has brought it a large amount of business from outside investors.

Albert Thomas Brook, who has been a business man practically from boyhood up, was born in the city of London, England, in 1877. His parents were Thomas and Emma (Rowdon) Brook, the latter a native of Cheddar, Somersetshire, England. His father was a member of the Metropolitan police force of London, and while in performance of his duty was killed in a riot in 1877, the same year his son was born.

The latter, who received his schooling at Bristol, at the age of fourteen began earning his way as an employe of a furniture house at Llangollen, North Wales, where he remained seven years. Then in May, 1898, he crossed the ocean to Canada, and at Darlingford, Manitoba, opened a general store for Mr. Edward Jordan of Thornhill, Manitoba. For a time he was postmaster of Darlingford and was interested in farming for about three years.

To secure a better equipment for larger fields of usefulness, in 1903 he took a course in the Winnipeg Business College, and he was afterwards placed in charge of one of the departments of the college work. He next entered the employ of the Canadian Northern Railway, and when he resigned was chief clerk at Winnipeg. He then came to Regina to take the position of night yardmaster for the Canadian Pacific, in 1906.

The following year, 1907, Mr. Brook entered the real estate field under the firm name of Brook & Caldwell, with offices at 1833 South Railway Street. On Mr. Caldwell retiring to engage in farming, Mr. J. W. Travis took his place in the firm, when the offices were moved to 2025 South Railway Street. From November, 1910, when Mr. Travis retired, until November, 1911, Mr. Brook was alone, and at the latter date Mr. W. J. Allison joined him to make the present partnership. Mr. Allison was manager of the Regina branch of the National Finance Company of Vancouver.

Brook & Allison now have their offices on Scarth Street, south of the postoffice and adjoining the Northern Crown Bank. Mr. Brook is general agent for Canadian Pacific Alberta lands for the Province of Saskatchewan, and also, in connection with the Western Farmers' Land Company of Waterloo, Iowa, represents several hundred thousand acres of Peace River lands. But his firm specialize on inside real estate in Regina. In 1911 he placed the Rosemont sub-division on the market, and made the record sales for one week, to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. He also had the distinction of having handled, previous to March, 1911, the largest cash deal hitherto made in the city, a transaction by which a city block was sold for

fifty-eight thousand dollars in cash. Mr. Brook for several years has been recognized as an authority in appraisement of property in Regina. The firm maintain regular agencies in England and employ the columns of the standard papers of the Empire to bring Regina to the attention of English people. Mr. Brook has financial interests in several local companies, but has little time for other business than real estate.

Mr. Brook was married in October, 1909, at Wapella, Saskatchewan, to Miss Annie Hollinshead, of Winnipeg. Her father, Charles Hollinshead, was formerly from Aurora, Ontario, and her mother, Harriet Seager, was a native of Richmond Hill, near Toronto. Fraternally Mr. Brook affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is one of the board of managers of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, and is a member of the Social and Moral Reform Council for Saskatchewan.

A. F. DICKSON

A. F. Dickson, prominent real estate broker, with offices in Central Chambers, Saskatoon, had the best possible preparation for his present business as a homesteader and farmer of the Saskatoon district. Mr. Dickson was here when settlement had only fairly started and when it was considered a venture to engage in farming on such a diversified scale as was common in the East. He went through all the phases of agricultural experience, and now enjoys a large and prosperous business in directing the investment and home-seeking of later comers to Saskatchewan.

Mr. Dickson was born at Atwood, Ontario, in 1879, a son of Thomas and Ellen (Ballantyne) Dickson. His father was a native of Scotland and his mother of Stratford, Ontario. Completing his education at Listowel Collegiate Institute, at the age of eighteen Mr. Dickson found himself at the threshold of life's independent action. His preparation for a larger career and early experiences were gained in connection with the lumber business in his native town, where he remained until 1904. That was the year of his coming West, and about six miles from the then village of Saskatoon he took up a homestead. He successfully met the difficulties which all farmers of that time encountered, and at the end of eight years had a fine estate of three hundred and twenty acres which was entirely the product of his industry and good management. Retiring from his farm, he engaged in real estate brokerage, loans and insurance, at Saskatoon. Many of his transactions are in his own property, for he owns considerable city and country property.

During his residence in the Saskatoon district Mr. Dickson identified himself in public-spirited manner with public affairs, and never withholds his support from the measures which are designed to promote growth and improvement. He served on the council of his municipality from 1905 to 1911, and for two years was secretary and treasurer of the local improvement company. Fraternally his associations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and his church is the Presbyterian. Mr. Dickson was married at Atwood, Ontario, in 1904, to Miss Mary Cuthbertson, a daughter of John and Margaret (Mundall) Cuthbertson, both of whom were native Canadians.

LEWIS ARTHUR ROUNDING

Coming to Regina in 1905, a young man of twenty-four, in the last seven years Lewis Arthur Rounding has made himself one of the leaders in business circles and one of the men of influence in the civic life of the city.

Mr. Rounding is president of The Rounding Land Company, Limited, which handles nothing but first-class Regina property, and also does a large business in loans and fire insurance. The company maintains influential business connections in Eastern Canada. During 1912 Mr. Rounding was on the council of the Regina Board of Trade, is a director of the Real Estate Exchange, was elected alderman in 1913, and is a member of the Board of Governors of the Regina Hospital.

He was born in 1881 at Grand Valley, Ontario, which was also the native home of his father, Arthur Rounding, a successful building contractor. His mother, whose maiden name was Anna M. Whaley, was from Bowling Green, Ontario. After completing his education in the Grand Valley High School, Mr. Rounding in 1899 began his business career as an assistant to his father in the building and contracting lines. Four years later he turned his attention to insurance, at which he had two years of experience before coming to Regina in 1905. Here he opened an office of real estate and insurance and has developed the business to large proportions. His present offices are in the Western Trust Building on Eleventh Avenue. Mr. Rounding is affiliated with the Masonic Order, is a member of the Assiniboia Club and the Regina Curling Club, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. He takes an active interest in municipal politics, and in all movements which are proposed for the greater development of the capital city.

He was married at Port Hope, Ontario, in 1907, to Miss Florence A. Cheffins. Her father was A. B. Cheffins, of Port Hope, and her mother was Emily G. Grover, formerly of Colbourne, Ontario. Mr. and Mrs. Rounding have one child, Arthur Lewis Grover Rounding.

JOHN R. GAYTON

John R. Gayton, Agent for Dominion Lands and Crown Timber, has been a resident of Regina since 1902 and has been connected with the Dominion civil service throughout that period.

He was born in Manitou, Manitoba, in 1882, and his family were among the pioneers of Western Canada. His parents were John E. and Anna J. (Turriff) Gayton. The mother a native of Montreal, and the father a native of England. They came out to Manitoba in 1878, when Winnipeg was still a frontier town, and located in the country of which Manitou has since become the commercial center. During the first four years of their residence there the home was sixty miles distant from any town or market, and they experienced all the difficulties and hardships of pioneer existence.

John R. Gayton received his education in his native town and followed the pursuits of farm life to which he had been reared up to 1901. For a year he was employed in the Manitou branch of the Bank of Hamilton, and in 1902 entered the Regina office of the Dominion Lands and Crown Timber Agency. After eight years of subordinate work he was appointed in 1910 to this position of agent, his present office.

Mr. Gayton during his residence in Regina has become owner of some farm property and city real estate, and is one of the prosperous and influential citizens of the capital. He has for two years been grand councillor for the Royal Templars of Temperance.

JACOB EMIL DOERR, LL. B.

Jacob Emil Doerr, LL. B., has made a name for himself both in the profession of law and by his important relations with civic affairs at Regina. His entrance to the career which he had chosen for himself was not prepared by liberal disposal of money or influential friendships—he made his own opportunities and earned his early advancement, and the accomplishments of his later years have been on the strength of merit alone.

Though established in practice at Regina only since 1907, Mr. Doerr has really been identified with Western Canada through most of his active career. Shakespeare, Ontario, was his birthplace and the home of his parents at the year of his birth, 1875. John and Elizabeth (Hill) Doerr, his father and mother, were both natives of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, the former's native village being Deckenbach and the latter's, Nieder Ofleiden.

As a boy he attended school in Stratford and Woodstock Collegiate Institutes, and in 1898 came West and for three years was engaged in teaching in Southern Manitoba, which profession he had followed three years in Ontario. He was also a teacher in Saskatchewan for one year. His law studies were carried on at Manitoba University, where he remained three years, graduating as medalist in law in 1907. In the same year he was called to the bar in Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta and in September opened his offices at Regina. After the first year he formed a partnership, and has from the first enjoyed a substantial practice. He has financial interests in local companies, owns several cultivated farms, and has some first-class city real estate.

Mr. Doerr was married at Owen Sound, Ontario, in September, 1907, to Miss Rachel Anice Locke, daughter of Walter and Anice (Raney) Locke. Mr. Doerr is chairman of the board of managers of Westminster Presbyterian Church of Regina, and his services have been important to a number of social, educational, charitable and civic organizations. He was Secretary of the Canadian Club 1910-1912; was for a time director of the Astronomical Society and member of the Regina Executive of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada and secretary of the Society for the Advancement of Art, Literature and Science; was a director of the Children's Aid Society in 1910 and a member of the Board of Hospital Governors of Regina General Hospital in 1912; was member of the City Council in 1911 and 1912; was on the Board of Police Commissioners in 1911; for the year 1911-12 was a member of the executive board of the Union of Saskatchewan Municipalities and in such capacity was largely responsible for the municipal legislation of that year particularly with reference to the reservation of parks and school sites in new town-sites, etc.; in 1911-12 was candidate for mayor of Regina.

Mr. Doerr has the distinction of being the first public man in the Province of Saskatchewan to advocate in his capacity as alderman of the City of Regina, the adoption of the single tax system of taxation and the in-



J. M. Brown

auguration of a city-planning movement both of which matters have received considerable impetus since first advocated by him.

EDWARD F. CRAWFORD

Edward F. Crawford, of Saskatoon, manager for one of the largest musical instrument supply houses in Canada, has had a successful and varied career in business affairs, a number of years of which were spent as a commercial traveller in different Provinces. He has been an energetic factor in the promotion of an extensive business, and is one of the representative citizens of Saskatoon.

Born of Scotch and American parents in 1861 in Pickering Township, Ontario, a son of B. H. and Mary (Dike) Crawford, he received his early schooling at Newmarket, Ontario. His first plans for a career contemplated the medical profession, but after pursuing his medical studies two years abandoned them and engaged with a hat manufactory at Newmarket. He later moved to Toronto and for six or seven years travelled for a wholesale tea and spice house. From that he next took up the piano business, and for the past twenty years has given his energies to this and kindred lines of business. Representing the Bell Piano & Organ Company in Alliston, Ontario, for some years he covered the entire South Simcoe district, a territory fifty miles square. Coming West in 1898, he was in the piano business at Winnipeg with the Mason & Risch Company for six years, and then for two years was with the McLean Music Company of Winnipeg. In 1906 Mr. Crawford located in Saskatoon and took charge of the business of the Saskatoon Piano & Organ Company, the associates in this enterprise being Hon. W. C. Sutherland, as president, Fred Engen, vice president, and A. H. Hanson, secretary-treasurer. Three years later a company of eastern men, all from Guelph, Ontario, was formed to take over the business, with the following officials: Joseph Brown, president; John Kennedy, vice president, and David Allen, secretary-treasurer, while Mr. Crawford is manager of the business. Mr. Brown is general manager and Mr. Allen assistant manager of the Bell Piano Company, and Mr. Kennedy was a former Mayor of Guelph. Three years ago the business started with only one traveling representative, while now twelve men represent the house in the various portions of the Province. Besides a large stock of pianos and other musical instruments, the house is the local agency for the Victor and Columbia music machines.

In 1885 Mr. Crawford was married at Barry, Ontario, to Miss Ida Florence Ford, daughter of George R. and Amy (Cross) Ford, her father being a native of the United States and her mother from England. They are the parents of one daughter, Irene M. Mr. Crawford's politics is Liberal, his church is the Baptist, and he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the A. O. F. He is one of the enterprising members of the Saskatoon Board of Trade, and takes much interest in any movement for the development of this city and vicinity.

JOHN FRANKLIN BLACKSTOCK

Saskatoon in 1904, the year in which Mr. Blackstock located there, was an inland village, with a hundred or so inhabitants, without railroads, and only those who could dip into the future and had faith in the destiny

of the great North West were willing to hazard their fortunes and risk the fulfilment of their ventures in this potential city on the banks of the Saskatchewan. Mr. Blackstock closely identified himself with the business and public affairs from the beginning of his residence, and has been an important factor in all the successive stages of progress in Saskatoon.

John Franklin Blackstock was born in Thornton, Ontario, in 1875. His father was Wesley Blackstock and his mother was Alice Gilrie, both of Thornton. After completing his education in his native town, he went west in 1898, locating at Vancouver for some years. Mr. Blackstock has been a resident of Saskatchewan for ten years, having located in Regina in 1902. He was with the Pearson Land Company and during the summer of 1903 was manager of the St. Paul office for that firm. In 1904 he established a real estate business for himself at Saskatoon, and since 1908 has been of the firm of Blackstock & Forrester. They do a general real estate and insurance business, and have had a high-class business from the first.

In 1911 Mr. Blackstock married Miss Margaret Elsinore Good, whose home was formerly in Brussels, Ontario. They are the parents of one daughter.

In the civic life of his home city Mr. Blackstock has taken a proper share, giving his support to movements for the general welfare, and in 1911 was elected an alderman for one year. He is a member of the railways and commerce and the public utilities committees. His politics is Conservative. He is an adherent of the Methodist Church and is affiliated with the orders of Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias.

EDWARD LOUIS THOMAS

Edward Louis Thomas, of Prince Albert, was one of the early travelling salesmen of the North West Territories and Provinces. The commercial traveller by the nature of his calling cannot concentrate his ability and enterprise to the building up of a business in any one place which may remain as a monument to his endeavors. But he is none the less an important factor in the commercial activities of the "territory" covered by him in his annual or monthly rounds of the trade.

Mr. Thomas began traveling over the North West when there was practically only one trunk line of railroad through the country, and the branch lines he could have counted on the fingers of one hand. He has therefore had his full share of the hardships involved in "making towns" by limited transportation service, by train, by buggy and by every means of getting to his next customer which an energetic and quick-witted traveller will devise. Mr. Thomas was one of the first members of the North West Commercial Travellers' Association, has been a director for many years, and was president of the association in 1910.

This veteran "knight of the grip" was born at Toronto, August 21, 1865, and received his education in his native city. In 1880 he located at Winnipeg, where for four years he was connected with the wholesale grocery house of Turner-MacKeand Company. He then established himself in the cigar business in the McIntyre Block at Winnipeg, and did a good business until 1889, when he sold out to John Erzinger. Representing the firm of

Bryan & Lee, cigar manufacturers, he then began covering the territory from Port Arthur to the coast, and sold their cigars to every dealer of consequence in the North West. In 1905 he left the road and engaged in the commission business at Winnipeg, handling the products of several Ontario furniture manufacturers until 1911. In the latter year he took up his residence in Prince Albert, where he became manager and also vice president of the Prince Albert Liquor Company. He was married at Winnipeg in 1900 to Miss Agnes Smith, of that city.

Mr. Thomas still retains his membership and associations with the Commercial Men's Association. He is a man of varied experience and fine business judgment. As a result of his wide travels over the country there are few who understand general business conditions better than he. Though a new resident of Saskatchewan, he has really been identified with the Province for many years, and has friends in most of the towns and cities of the North West.

ROBERT EDWARD DUNNING

A former member of the Royal North West Mounted Police, Mr. Dunning has been head of the Saskatoon police department throughout the period of its modern development. He has spent most of his active career in western Canada, and knows the country through nearly all its periods of development.

Robert Edward Dunning was born in the United States in 1874, his parents being British subjects, and was a boy when the family came to Canada. During his four years' service with the Mounted Police, he was on duty in nearly every locality throughout Saskatchewan and Alberta. In November, 1905, he was appointed chief of police at Saskatoon, and this city has been his home ever since. When he first took up his duties he was the only policeman entrusted with the guarding of the city. In keeping with the rapid progress in other directions, he now has under his direction a force of twenty men, including two sergeants.

Mr. Dunning married in 1905 Miss Olive Campbell, daughter of Peter Campbell, of Prince Albert. They are the parents of one son. His church is the Presbyterian, and he is affiliated with the Masonic Order. Under Chief Dunning's progressive management, Saskatoon has been the first city of the Province to install a police patrol wagon and a patrol alarm service.

HENRY ANNAND BRUCE

The remarkable development and progress of the Province of Saskatchewan has been largely the result of the splendid energy and enterprise of young men. Confronted with the tasks of making an industrial civilization out of a wilderness, they have discharged their duties in a manner to excite the wonder and admiration of the older East. Upon the young citizens of Saskatchewan rests the crown of achievement.

One of the young citizens of Saskatoon, whose enterprise and success and public spirit have been contributed to the varied activities of this city is Henry Annand Bruce head of the H. A. Bruce Realty Company and con-

nected with other movements that are noteworthy in the community. Mr. Bruce, who has won an independent position in business at the age of twenty-six, was born in Truro, Nova Scotia, January 31, 1886, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. In 1903 he entered the employment of the Canadian Pacific in New Brunswick and in the State of Maine, where he remained until the latter part of 1906, at which time he located in Saskatoon. Here, in the office of his uncle, the late James Straton, he studied law three years, and then founded the real estate business of Straton & Bruce, which succeeded the Straton Real Estate Company. In 1912 the firm dissolved, and since then he has been in business under the title given above. This is one of the oldest realty firms in the city, with a continuous business record since 1905. Mr. Bruce is building one of the finest residences in the city on a site by the river front and facing the university grounds. Politically Mr. Bruce is a Liberal, and his church is the Presbyterian. His father, William Thomas Bruce, a native of Nova Scotia, is a retired clergyman living in Truro, and his mother, whose maiden name was Alice Mary Straton, was born in Scotland and came to Canada in childhood.

Mr. Bruce was married in September, 1911, to Miss Kathryn Eugene Hahn, of Saskatoon, and formerly of Collingwood, Ontario. Her father is Henry Hahn, who was born in Germany and came to Canada during his youth, and her mother was a Miss Baker, a native of Ontario.

THOMAS ANSON GIRVIN

Thomas Anson Girvin, head of the real estate firm of Girvin & Sumner at Saskatoon, has been identified with this city since 1906, at which time the local population was between two and three thousand. He has thus to a large degree come up with the city, and has been a public-spirited factor at every opportunity for his contribution to the general welfare of the community.

Mr. Girvin was born at Dungannon, Ontario, in 1879, a son of Hugh and Susan (Anderson) Girvin. After he had attended the usual period at the schools of his native town, he took up the practical work of farming, and the years spent at that no doubt prepared him in many important ways for his later business career. He continued at farming until his removal to the West in 1906. His associate in business, Mr. E. H. Sumner, is a recent settler in Saskatoon, but for the previous five years had been officially identified with one of the large realty concerns of Winnipeg. Both are men of ability, and the firm promoted the Leland Park tract and have a large list of transactions in city property to their credit. Mr. Girvin is also a director and has large interests in the Great Northern Life Insurance Company, which was recently organized at Winnipeg. Personally Mr. Girvin is owner of considerable property, both in Saskatoon and in the adjacent farming territory.

He has no inclination for public life, though his father and grandfather gave a number of years to the public service in several capacities in eastern Canada. Mr. Girvin is a member of the Canadian Order of Foresters. He was married at St. Catherines, Ontario, in 1911, to Miss Gertrude H. Isaac. Mrs. Girvin is a daughter of Rev. J. R. Isaac, of St. Catherines, and her mother's maiden name was Stevenson.

HUBERT ACASTER

Since its erection in 1907, the Wascana Hotel has been one of the best hostelrys of the Province and without doubt is the most popular public house in Regina. The proprietor and one of the builders of this hotel, Mr. Acaster, is among the best known hotel men of the West and for a quarter of a century has been closely identified with the various departments of hotel management. He began his career as a cook and long since advanced to the front office and to the management and ownership.

Hubert Acaster was born in England, April 5, 1872. His parents were John and Esther (Canning) Acaster, the former of Yorkshire and the latter of Berkshire. He was reared and received his education at Newbury in Berkshire, and in 1888, at the age of sixteen, left England and came to Winnipeg. For some years he was employed as cook in the Queen's Hotel, the Manitoba Hotel and the Sanitarium at Banff.

On locating at Regina in 1896 Mr. Acaster was for a time with the Windsor of this city, for two years conducted a restaurant, and then engaged in the wholesale liquor business. On selling out the latter business he bought the Windsor Hotel, which he conducted for two years, then bought the Landsdowne, now the Grand, and was proprietor of that well known house three years, finally selling his interests. In 1907, in partnership with L. A. Arnold, he built the Wascana, and by his long and successful experience has brought this hotel to rank among the best in Western Canada.

Mr. Acaster was married at Regina in 1896 to Miss Agatha Weisgarber, daughter of John Weisgarber, of Regina. They are the parents of seven children: John, Catherine, Helen, Sylvester, Dufferin, Clarence and Margaret. Mr. Acaster is a director of the Regina Steam Laundry, Limited, and as a business man and citizen takes a thoroughly public-spirited interest in all movements for advancement and progress. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Church of England.

ANGUS McMILLAN

In 1903, when Saskatoon was a village of five or six hundred people, with most of the adjacent country still in the domain of wilderness, an enterprising leader of settlement came here in the person of Angus McMillan. Much credit is due the pioneer farmers who first broke the land and began growing wheat and other crops, but at the same time the historian of Saskatchewan must not overlook the services of those men who were really the captains and guides for these actual settlers. Such was the part played by Mr. McMillan. During the first four years of his residence here he engaged in locating settlers, principally in the Goose Lake District, and at the conclusion of his work he could point out a thousand different cabins and homesteads, the occupants of which had been led hither through his influence. The capacity of a thousand settlers in production can hardly be estimated in figures, but it was certainly no small contribution to the aggregate resources of this section of the Province.

Mr. McMillan before coming West was a practical farmer, so that he understood the needs of settlers better than the average real estate man. He was born in Glengarry County, Ontario, in 1878. The farm on which he

was born and grew up has been in the McMillan family for three generations, his grandfather having bought it in 1802 and it being now in the possession of his father, Donald A. McMillan, who was also born there. The mother's maiden name was Rachel McGillivray, and she was a native of the same locality.

At the age of sixteen Angus McMillan had completed his schooling, and then spent two years as a farmer at home. Starting out on his own account, he settled near Nepawa, Manitoba, where he conducted a farm for six years and acquired the experience and capital for his more important field of enterprise in Saskatoon.

After completing his work as a land locator Mr. McMillan established an office and has since been one of the prominent real estate men of Saskatoon. No one is better informed on the territory West of the city and throughout the Goose Lake district, and his years of experience in handling his own property in this region have fitted him to serve his clients with exceptional resources. He is a specialist in conservative real estate investments in Saskatoon, and enjoys a large patronage from the better class of investors. He built the large block on Third Avenue next to the Flannigan Hotel, and owns much other city property. He has membership in the Saskatoon Real Estate Board, and has been a ready participant in all movements for the development of his home city and vicinity. During the campaign for the raising of the million dollar fund for industrial purposes, he was captain of one of the companies and turned over almost fifty-six thousand dollars in subscriptions. Fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He takes much interest in sports, especially curling and rifle shooting. He is one of the directors of the Curling Club, Ltd., and during the winter gives much of his leisure time to this recreation. Mr. McMillan was married at Saskatoon in 1905 to Miss Charlotte Johnston, a native of Sarnia, Ontario, which was also the birthplace of her father, Robert J. Johnston. Her mother's maiden name was Miss Elliott. Mr. and Mrs. McMillan's three children are Marjorie May, Stanley Orville and Gordon Angus, the last named being deceased.

During the years of his early residence in Saskatoon Mr. McMillan was almost constantly travelling over the country, and the incidents of his journeys were many and interesting. One experience deserves special mention because it throws a light on some of the conditions surrounding the life of pioneer settlers in this region. While riding through the sparsely settled country west of Saskatoon he was one day overtaken by a severe electric storm and sought shelter for the night in a settler's cabin. But death had been there before him in the guise of nature's lightning having removed the only son of the husband and wife who occupied that lonely home. The mother was raving in the madness of grief when he arrived, and though tired with travel and in the face of a stormy night he volunteered to ride the eleven miles separating the nearest neighbor, a local Presbyterian minister, and secure his help for the bereft woman. He then returned with the kindly minister, and together they did all that was possible for the little family. The next day they undertook to fashion a coffin for the lad, and to get the material they went to the houses of two other neighbors, where only a few boards could be procured, and to complete the rough box it was necessary to tear off several planks from the horse manger. It was one of the tragedies



Ernest Holmes.

of the lonely prairie before modern conditions were established to alleviate the rough and barren circumstances of existence. The details mentioned are only the suggestive outline of a story that might well be a human document in the history of Saskatchewan, and without an understanding of these tragic details in the life of the early settlers history would lack a very important feature.

GEORGE ERNEST HOLMES

One of the citizens of Saskatoon who has been most active in the business and civic enterprises of the last four or five years is George E. Holmes, who by profession is a dentist but who has been drawn away from regular practice through the many demands upon his energies and ability.

When he first located in Saskatoon in 1906 Dr. Holmes came in his professional capacity and soon built up a large practice in the city, but in 1911 turned it over to his brother. He was elected alderman by acclamation for 1909-10 and was re-elected in 1911, and in the council was chairman of the railway and commerce committee in 1910, and of the public utilities in 1911. He is an active member of the Board of Trade, and was chairman of the committee of the Industrial League which in a four days' campaign raised one million dollars for the promotion of the League's objects. Dr. Holmes is now second vice president of the Industrial League; is secretary-treasurer of the Saskatoon Clinton Motor Car Company, Limited; and is president of the Saskatoon Oil & Gas Company.

Dr. Holmes was born at Exeter, Ontario, in 1877, a son of Rev. J. W. Holmes, who was formerly a president of the London Methodist Conference. His literary education was obtained in the Stratford Collegiate Institute, and he took his degrees of L. D. S. and D. D. S. from the Toronto University. He was married in 1901 to Miss Lena Doherty, a daughter of W. Doherty. They have two children. Dr. Holmes is a lieutenant in the Twenty-ninth Light Horse, is a member of the Saskatoon Club, is a Knight Templar, Mason and member of the Mystic Shrine, and is president of the Saskatoon Gun Club, Ltd. His membership and official connection with all the various organizations named indicate his energetic and influential leadership in the affairs of his home city.

STEWART COULTER BURTON

The first wholesale grocery house to locate in Saskatchewan was Cameron & Heap, Limited. With the extension of the business from Manitoba into this Province about five years ago, Mr. Burton came along as manager for Saskatchewan. He has since been the active head of the business, and his efficiency has increased the trade volume at a splendid ratio every year.

Mr. Burton was born at Lindsay, Ontario, in 1877, a son of Alexander and Jean (Coulter) Burton. Educated at Midland and in the Lindsay Collegiate Institute, in 1892 he entered the service of the Canadian Pacific and was in the freight department at Rat Portage from 1892 to 1903. In the latter year he became connected with the firm of Cameron & Heap at Kenora, and with the opening of the branch at Regina in 1907 was ap-

pointed to the position of manager. His office is headquarters for the different branches through this Province, and besides being Provincial manager he is also secretary-treasurer of the company. The trade has increased beyond expectations during the last five years, the yearly increase having averaged more than twenty-five per cent. The business is exclusively wholesale groceries.

Mr. Burton is chairman of the Saskatchewan Wholesale Grocers' Guild, is president of the Saskatchewan branch of the Canadian Credit Men's Association, and takes an active part in the Regina Board of Trade, being vice president of the council board and chairman of the transportation committee.

He was one of the organizers of the library board and four years a member until his retirement in 1912. He is affiliated with the Masons and the United Commercial Travellers, and is a member of the Episcopal Church. During his residence in Kenora he was secretary-treasurer and captain of the Rowing Club and secretary-treasurer of the Curling Club. His chief recreation now is curling. He was married at Winnipeg in 1909 to Miss Helen Pope, daughter of J. C. Pope, the Provincial auditor at Regina. They have one child, Alexander Pope Burton.

WALTER B. NEIL

The present city commissioner of Saskatoon, Mr. Walter B. Neil, has had a long and varied experience in constructive affairs and in public positions. He is a successful man and has a position of influence as a citizen and official of Saskatoon.

Mr. Neil was born at Granby, Quebec, in 1861. His parents, who were both pioneer settlers of that vicinity, were Edward and Martha (Newell) Neil, who came from the North of Ireland and settled in Quebec in 1821. Their son, Walter, received his early education in the Granby Academy and by private tuition from the late Rev. R. G. Mills, M. A. On leaving school he at once began the experiences in practical work which he has nearly always followed, and has always been identified with the great and new Western country. Going into the States and locating in Wyoming, he became identified with the government land survey in the territory, and for seven years held appointments as U. S. deputy land surveyor under Presidents Arthur and Cleveland.

From Wyoming he went into the Southwest and for four years was engaged in ranching in New Mexico. He then sold out and returned to Quebec, locating at Sherbrooke, where he was engaged in brick manufacture and other lines and also in railway construction. Mr. Neil engaged in railway construction work for a number of years and has built many miles of railway both East and West. In 1907 he transferred his operations to the West and during the next three years was contractor on the Pheasant Hill branch of the Canadian Pacific; built a portion of the Grand Trunk Pacific east of Nokomis; the Outlook branch of the Canadian Pacific and the Lorburn branch to Glenside. Later, in company with McMillan Brothers, of Winnipeg, he built the Grand Trunk Pacific branch from Melville to Balcarres; also twenty-five miles extension of the Thunder Hill line west of

Fort Pelly to Eden Valley; and also built the Rosburn extension of the Canadian Pacific to a point north of Yorkton.

In 1910 Mr. Neil located in Saskatoon as sales manager for the Rock Springs Coal Company, of Alberta, and on the first of January, 1911, was appointed to his present position of city commissioner. Mr. Neil in 1887 married Miss Caroline A. Taber, daughter of the late Eli Taber, of Cowansville, Quebec. Their one son, Rupert W. Neil, is one of the young and enterprising real estate men of Saskatoon. Mr. Neil's politics is Conservative, and he is a member of the Church of England.

P. E. METHERAL

The town of Weyburn, now the junction point of two railways, is a commercial centre of a district which fourteen years ago was almost entirely undeveloped from an agricultural point of view. In 1899, when Mr. Metheral came to this locality, he testifies there was not a furrow turned between Portal and Moose Jaw. Mr. Metheral is a pioneer of Weyburn, and has helped make the town what it is.

Born in Simcoe, Ontario, in 1865, educated there, getting into commercial work and being for four years engaged in the hardware business, he then came West and gave his assistance in building the first structure of any kind except a tent on the Weyburn townsite. He himself opened a stock of goods in a tent, which was his store quarters for about two weeks. He increased his trade by adding a stock of implements, and went on doing a good business as a merchant until 1907. In that year he was appointed Dominion Land Agent in this district, and in connection with the duties of that position opened an office for real estate, in which line he has continued to the present time.

The first school building was erected in Weyburn in 1901, and Mr. Metheral has always been interested in educational affairs, having served eight years as a member of the school board. His parents were Thomas and Margaret (Perry) Metheral, his father a native of Simcoe and his mother of Donegal, Ireland. In Millbrook, Ontario, Mr. Metheral married Miss Alice Evans, daughter of James Evans. Mr. Metheral is affiliated with the Independent Order of Foresters, and belongs to the Methodist Church. During the winter of 1912-13 he was abroad travelling through England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Italy and Switzerland.

WILLIAM HAMILTON FLOOD

During ten years' residence in Regina, Mr. Flood has found a position in the group of business men who direct and control many of the largest and most important commercial interests. Though still in his early thirties, his attainments are such as would be creditable to a long career. Mr. Flood is at the head of the Flood Land Company as its manager, is president of the General Builders' Company, Limited, is vice president of the Regina Grain Company, and is managing director of the Queen's City Development Company, all of which were organized by Mr. Flood and have his personal attention.

William Hamilton Flood was born at Paisley, Ontario, in 1881, a son

of William and Jean (Strong) Flood, both natives of Paisley. Educated at Paisley and at St. Basil's College in Brantford, at the age of eighteen he came west in 1899 and was engaged in ranching on the Rosebud reservation of South Dakota until 1902. In the latter year he took up the real estate business at Winnipeg, and in 1903 transferred his enterprise to Regina, where he opened offices on Scarth Street and began the development of the various undertakings with which he is now identified. Real estate, loans, insurance, bonds, debentures, and also building, are the varied lines followed by the organizations named above. Saskatchewan agriculture is also one of his interests, and he directs the operation of twelve hundred acres five miles south of the city, and has some investments in Manitoba farm lands.

Mr. Flood was married in September, 1907, to Miss Margaret Anne Carnegie, daughter of James Carnegie, of Port Perry, Ontario. Mr. Flood is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus, the Assiniboia Club, the Wascana Country Club and the Regina Golf Club, and his church is the Catholic.

HUGH MASSEY BARRETT

Hugh Massey Barrett, a successful real estate man of Moose Jaw, has been a resident of Saskatchewan since 1905, and before taking up a business career was for a number of years identified with educational work.

He was born at Tilsonburg, Ontario, September 8, 1874. His father, Thomas Hubert Barrett, who was born at Huntingdon, Quebec, in 1840 and died in 1894, was a substantial farmer for many years. He was of Irish descent as is also his widow, Eleanor (Nesbitt) Barrett, who is living at Windsor, Ontario, aged sixty-four years.

Hugh M. Barrett first went to school at Port Rowan, later at the Vienna high school and the Windsor Collegiate Institute, and in 1895 was graduated from the Toronto Normal. Previous to this he had begun his career as a teacher, having spent two years, 1892-94, at Eden, Ontario. After graduating from the Normal he taught at Colten, Ontario, a year and then returned to Eden. He was principal in the Windsor schools for three years. In 1901 he entered Queen's University at Kingston, where he was graduated in 1903, and between university sessions had taught at Bredenbury, Saskatchewan. Mr. Barrett is a scholar and man of high attainments, and has earned his promotion at every step of his career since he first left home. In 1903 he was articled for the study of law with Judge James MacLean at Yorkton, Saskatchewan, and during 1903-04 attended law courses in Osgoode Hall at Toronto, in which city he was also a student clerk in the law offices of Macdonnell & Boland.

In 1905 Mr. Barrett accepted the principalship of the Saskatoon public schools, but in the fall of the same year came to Moose Jaw, where he was appointed inspector of schools. In 1908 he took the final law examinations and was called to the bar. In 1911, having resigned the school inspectorship, he engaged in the real estate business in partnership with Mr. George E. Meldrum. They handle a fine class of business, and are among the most progressive citizens of Moose Jaw.

Mr. Barrett in 1906 married Miss Montalena Dolman, of Windsor, Ontario, and they have one child, Hugh Massey, Jr. Mrs. Barrett's parents are

both natives of Canada and living now in Windsor, her father being Octavius Dorman. Mr. Barrett is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Canadian Order of Foresters and the United Workmen, is a Conservative in politics, and a member of the Episcopal Church.

GEORGE EDWARD MELDRUM

George Edward Meldrum, member of the city council of Moose Jaw and one of the stirring and enterprising citizens, is in the real estate business. He is one of the young university trained men who have selected the West as the field for their careers, and he came to Moose Jaw as a member of the faculty of the Collegiate Institute in this city.

Mr. Meldrum was born at Hull, Quebec, May 1, 1882. He attended the Ottawa Collegiate Institute, and was graduated B. A. from Queen's University at Kingston, Ontario, in 1906. He was for four years engaged on the staff of public schools in Ottawa. During the two years following his graduation he did post-graduate work in his alma mater, and in 1908 came to Moose Jaw as commercial master in the Collegiate Institute. He was connected with the Institute until April, 1911, at which date he engaged in the real estate business.

From the date of his location in the city he took an active interest in public affairs, especially in the work of the Board of Trade. In 1911 he was elected an alderman, being chairman of the Industrial Committee of the City Council for 1912. He also holds a commission in the 95th Rifles. Mr. Meldrum is a Conservative in politics, and his church is the Presbyterian.

Mr. Meldrum's paternal grandfather, John Meldrum, came to Canada from Scotland and was one of the pioneer farmers at Bristol, Quebec. The father, now a retired farmer living in Ottawa, is Thomas Meldrum, who was born at Bristol in November, 1845. He married Isabella Thane Wilson, who was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1847, and came to Canada in childhood. Her mother, now Mrs. M. Saunders, a native of Scotland, is still living in Keppel, Ontario, at the advanced age of ninety.

One of Mr. Meldrum's brothers, Herbert T., is assistant secretary of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association and resides at Montreal. Another brother, W. Buell Meldrum, recently won the 1851 Prince of Wales scholarship and is now doing special research work in chemistry in Germany.

ROBERT CRAM

The manager of the Regina branch of the Credit Foncier, Franco-Canadian, Mr. Cram for the past two years has had very responsible relations with the great business of loans and investments in this Province. The actual pioneer period, when development rested almost entirely on the shoulders of individual pioneers, has passed in Saskatchewan, and to a large degree the continued improvement and welfare of industry and commerce depend upon the supply of resources from the older centres of population. It is with this business of supplying the capital which the West most needs that Mr. Cram is now identified as manager of one of the largest concerns operating in this field.

A native of Perthshire, Scotland, where his parents were John Mitchell

and Jessie (Bailey) Cram, Robert Cram was born in 1884 and received his education at Dollar and Edinburgh, and for a time was engaged in farming in his native country. Coming to Canada in 1902 and locating in Toronto, he was connected with a loan business for eighteen months, and for a similar period was with some of the Ontario branches of the Imperial Bank. He was transferred to a branch of this bank at Winnipeg in 1905, and in the same year entered the service of the Standard Trusts Company of Winnipeg.

Then in November, 1910, Mr. Cram came out to Regina as manager for the Credit Foncier, F.-C. The business is confined entirely to loans. The company considers Saskatchewan one of the best Provinces of the Dominion for investment, and during the last year has increased its capital and debentures by over ten millions for use in Canadian territory. At the end of 1912 the company's investments in this Province totaled over three million dollars, an increase of over two and a half million during the past two years.

Mr. Cram was married at Berlin, Ontario, in 1908, to Miss Emma Florence Snyder, a daughter of Nelson and Leah Snyder, of Winterbourne, Ontario.

GEORGE SIMPSON

No better proof could be adduced that Saskatchewan has passed out of the pioneer stage of the crude and primitive than the prosperous existence at Regina of the Craftsmen Limited, a manufacturing enterprise which specializes in high-grade furniture, office fittings, interior wood work, cabinet making, etc. As long as the struggle is on with fundamental conditions of pioneer life, such a business can find no place in the scheme of economic usefulness. The enterprise of two very expert wood craftsmen and business builders has produced, during the last five years, an industry that ranks among the best in the capital city.

George Simpson was born in Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, was educated there, learned the trade of cabinet making, and followed the vocation until he came to Canada in 1902. Here he became associated with Theodore Clemensha. He was born in Preston, Lancashire, England, son of Alfred and Laura (Wesley) Clemensha, and in 1903 emigrated to Canada, settling first at Maple Creek and then in Regina.

In 1907 these two partners established the factory and shop known under the title of Craftsmen Limited. They began manufacturing fittings for builders. The English type of architectural adornment which they introduced to Regina gave the residences to which their products were applied so distinctive a style that the term "Craftsmen houses" became pretty generally recognized throughout this city. The manufacture of furniture was the next step in their enterprise. Eventually this became a department which absorbed all others, and they then erected the present factory, and twice since then have enlarged their plant, including the erection of a new factory three times the capacity of the first one. They make a specialty of designing and decorative work. They take numerous contracts for store fittings, furnishing to their customers a preliminary plan of the interior arrangement and general effects, so that they furnish the same class of service as an architect to builders. Wood carving, inlaid work, and all kinds of special designs in wood, are specialties of their business. The Craftsmen Limited furnished



Elliott Holmes

all the interior work for the Methodist College and the furniture in the Parliament buildings. From the start it has been practically impossible for them to enlarge their facilities to keep pace with the varied demands upon their patronage. From Scotland they have imported a number of high class mechanics, cabinet makers, carvers, special wood workers and upholsterers. Much of their product is hand made, but they have installed the most improved modern machinery for use wherever possible.

Mr. Simpson's parents were David and Margaret (Gibson) Simpson, of Kirkcaldy, Scotland. In 1909 at Regina Mr. Simpson married Miss Annie Black, daughter of William and Anne (Gillespie) Black, of Kirkcaldy. They are the parents of two children, Annie and David. Since its organization, in which he took part as a charter member, Mr. Simpson has been an enthusiastic promoter of the Regina section of the Royal Astronomical Society.

J. ELLIOTT HOLMES, L. D. S., D. D. S.

One of the most successful men of his profession in the Province, Dr. Holmes is also a leader in the social and artistic activities of his home city of Saskatoon. His broad experience in Eastern cities has proved a valuable addition to his equipment for professional work in the West, and here he has quickly attained the position due to his abilities.

Born near Barry, Ontario, on the 22nd of August, 1870, Dr. Holmes is a son of the Rev. J. W. and Charlotte Ann (Rapley) Holmes, his father originally from Ireland and his mother from Strathroy, Ontario. His father, a minister of the Methodist Church, came to Canada about 1863, settling at Exeter. He was president of the Guelph Conference in 1891.

Dr. Holmes attended the high school at Guelph and got his preliminary training for his profession in the same city, after which he entered Trinity University of Toronto, where he was an honor graduate in 1891. For nine years he practiced in London, Ontario, and then for eight years in New York City. On locating at Saskatoon in December, 1910, he was in partnership with his brother, Dr. G. E. Holmes, until the following year, and since then has managed the entire practice. Dr. Holmes was married in New York City in August, 1893, to Miss Ethel Marie Walker, whose father was Lewis Walker, of Toronto.

Dr. Holmes finds his best recreation in music, of which art he is an enthusiastic amateur. He is vice president of the Musicians' Club of Saskatoon, president of the Philharmonic Society, and is second vice president of the Saskatchewan Provincial Musical Association. Also one of the incorporators of the Saskatoon Concert Hall Company, Limited. Is first lieutenant of the 105th Saskatoon Fusiliers. In politics he is a Liberal and his church is the Methodist. His fraternity is the Masonic Order. Dr. Holmes' residence is at 748 Spadina Crescent.

CHARLES AUSTIN NEEDHAM

An enterprising citizen and business builder in Saskatoon, Charles Austin Needham, has been identified with this city since 1906. On coming here he engaged in the real estate business, for a time with Angus McMillan, and

later with Mr. J. C. Thompson, who has been his associate ever since. They established a grain and feed business, and in November, 1910, the Saskatoon Bread Company, which they have made the largest concern of the kind in the city. They both own a large amount of property in the city and vicinity, and have a prosperous business in that line. Mr. Needham is the kind of man who takes hold of a proposition and makes the most possible out of it, and he has not only been prosperous himself but has added to the permanent resources of his home city.

He was born in London Township, Ontario, and received his education in the public schools of his native locality and those of the City of London. Leaving school at the age of sixteen, he began his career with his father, who was a real estate man, and after a thorough experience came West to Saskatoon in 1906. His father was William Needham, who was born in London Township of Middlesex County, and the maiden name of his mother was Elizabeth Tennent, who was born in the same locality. Mr. Charles A. Needham was married at Ilderton, Ontario, September, 1910, to Miss Jennie Hughes. She is a daughter of Leonard and K. (Levitt) Hughes, the former a native of London Township, Ontario, and the latter born at Apple River in the State of Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Needham have one child, Edith, who was born in Saskatoon.

LORAN N. LEVALLEY

The rapid progress of Saskatoon in population and business resources has been one of the most remarkable features of Saskatchewan's history, but thanks to the well balanced and public-spirited character of the citizenship the city is to be judged for other things than its numerical and material assets. The progressive men of the city have given their efforts liberally to affairs of administration and to the improvement of their community to measure up to the best modern standards of municipal service. One of the live citizens who has been successful in business and active in public affairs is Mr. L. N. LeValley, who has especially interested himself in making a "city beautiful," and his work in this direction will be of increasing value to the city in the future.

Loran N. LeValley, who came to Canada in 1905 and became a naturalized British subject, was born in the State of Iowa in 1872. His parents were George N. and Mary A. (McCulloch) LeValley, formerly of New York State, the mother being of English and Scotch descent. Mr. LeValley obtained his education in the schools of Fremont, Nebraska, where his parents lived for a number of years and on leaving school went into the lumber business. Since locating in Saskatoon in 1905 he has conducted a successful real estate business under his own name. He is also a director of the Flax Fibre Company, Ltd.

Mr. LeValley was married in Nebraska in 1893 to Miss Edith McColm, daughter of George McColm, of Randolph, Nebraska. They are the parents of one daughter. Politically Mr. LeValley is a Liberal. By his election as alderman for 1911 and 1912 he became an active member of the municipal administration, and has been able to work effectively toward the ideals of a beautiful city which he has long cherished. He spends much time in

planning the future development of the city along lines that combine efficiency with artistic symmetry. As alderman he is chairman of the utilities committee and member of the parks board.

ANDREW RUTHERFORD

Andrew Rutherford has been one of the principal contractors and builders at Saskatoon throughout the period of its growth into a modern city, and many of the important home and business structures of the city are a monument to his enterprise. He has concentrated his energies upon this one line throughout his active career, and has been very successful. He has been identified with Western Canada for nearly twenty years.

Born in the County of Waterloo, Ontario, in 1857, a son of John and Mary (Delgleish) Rutherford, farming people whose late home was at Edinburgh, Ontario, he passed his boyhood in his native County, attending school there and in London, Ontario. As soon as he left school he began learning the trade of contracting and building, and was for some time employed in the vicinity of London. In 1885 he transferred his business operations to Morden, Manitoba, and 17 years later, in 1902 located in Saskatoon, which was then just beginning to emerge from its village conditions.

Mr. Rutherford is treasurer of the Builders' Exchange and is president of the Masonic Temple Company. He was the first master of the Saskatoon Masonic Lodge, and is also affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Foresters. He is one of the executive members of the Presbyterian Church in Saskatoon. His politics is Liberal. Mrs. Rutherford, his wife, was formerly Miss Bella Martin, of Dundee, Ontario, where her father, now deceased, was for many years clerk of the Works University College. Mr. and Mrs. Rutherford have two daughters, both at home.

PAUL L. SOMMERFELD

A resident of Saskatoon since 1902 Mr. Sommerfeld has had an important share in the business and civic activities of this city during its stages of modern growth, and his name is associated with some of the large enterprises that have first rank among the commercial affairs of the Province.

Paul L. Sommerfeld was born in the State of Wisconsin in 1864, a son of Ludwig and Sophie (Zedler) Sommerfeld, both of German parentage. After having spent the usual periods in the schools of Wisconsin, his first practical undertaking was farming, which he followed a number of years. He resided near Windom, Minnesota, six years, and on coming to Saskatoon in 1902, about the time of the first rush of settlers from the States to this region, he became one of the thrifty and successful farmers in this vicinity. About five years ago Mr. Sommerfeld left the farm and has since given all his energies to his business affairs. He engaged in the lumber business, and has since been a partner in the firm of R. B. Irvine & Company, lumber merchants at Saskatoon and other points in the Province. Since 1909, the date of its incorporation, Mr. Sommerfeld has been president of the Saskatoon Mutual Fire Insurance Company. For the past four years he has been a director of the Saskatoon Fair Association.

In 1887 Mr. Sommerfeld was married to Miss Louisa Freber, daughter of Henry Freber of Wisconsin. Six children, four boys and two girls, comprise the family of Mr. and Mrs. Sommerfeld. His church is the Presbyterian, and he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America.

A Conservative in politics, Mr. Sommerfeld has done much as a public-spirited citizen for the administration of his home city and the advancement of its interests. In 1911 he was chosen by acclamation alderman for the term of two years. He is a member of the board of works committee, life and property committee and parks committee. In 1908 he was the unsuccessful Conservative candidate of the Saskatoon district for the legislative assembly, being defeated by thirteen votes by Mr. W. C. Sutherland.

WILLIAM F. HILLS

In the equipment of a real estate man who aims to give the largest facilities of service to his patrons and build up a business of increasing power, a long and practical experience in the country covered by his operations would seem to be the best possible asset. It is certain that a number of years in cattle ranching and farming in Alberta and Saskatchewan have endowed William F. Hills with an experience which has brought him an increasing clientage ever since he opened an office in Saskatoon. He has seen this country's advancement at first hand, and his intimate association with its development has contributed the chief strength to the well known firm of Maxam, Hills & Maxam, the other members being newcomers in the city.

Mr. Hills was born in Ontario in 1874 and received his education in Grand Valley of that Province. He was a young man when he made his first adventure in the Western country, settling in Alberta. There he was a prosperous rancher, running a large number of cattle over his lands. After five years in that business he retired and spent another year in travelling over most of the West, after which he opened a real estate office in Hanley, Saskatchewan. He was located there during 1905-06, being one of the earliest real estate men of that locality, and his business transactions comprised large quantities of farm land in the Goose Lake district. Since 1907 his office has been at Saskatoon, and in 1911 Mr. E. S. Maxam and son became his associates.

In his capacity of an old resident and a real estate man, Mr. Hills has advised many hundreds of settlers and investors in their purchases of Saskatchewan lands, and his first consideration has always been the real welfare of his customer. He has consequently had very few "come backs," for his interest in each transaction has continued after every formality of business had been complied with. He was one of the first to make a business of locating settlers in the Kindersley district, and thousands went into that vicinity by his guidance and advice. This work brought him many varied experiences, and he is probably better informed concerning the early settlement and conditions of that district than any one. Mr. Hills has travelled to many remote parts of the West. In 1902 one of his trips took him far beyond Edmonton to Yellow Head Pass, a region which was then in the same condition of wilderness in which it had been throughout the fur trade

era. During the six weeks required to make this journey he experienced all the hardships of a pioneer adventurer. On the return, from the old Rocky Mountain House, one of the noted Hudson's Bay posts, to Edmonton, he came down the river by raft.

Mr. Hills is a member of the Methodist Church. He owns a large amount of Saskatoon realty besides extensive farming lands. His home on Avenue E is one of the most attractive in the city. His father's name was Jonathan Hills, a native of Guelph, Ontario, and his mother, whose maiden name was Matilda Rutledge, was born at Streetsville, Ontario. Mr. Hills was married at Saskatoon in 1911 to Miss Bertha Lloy, a daughter of Alexander and Isabella (Gaston) Lloy, both of whom were natives of Halifax, Nova Scotia. One of Mrs. Hills' relatives was the former governor of the State of Massachusetts.

SIDNEY HERBERT CLARKE

The Sheriff of the Battleford judicial district is one of the forceful personalities to be found in the official service through the Province of Saskatchewan. The executive officer of the law, he has a large range of duties, and his record during his term of office has been one of quiet and thorough efficiency.

Sheriff Clarke is an Englishman born in Hertfordshire in 1874. His parents were George and Elizabeth (Dixon) Clarke, both residents and natives of that English shire. Given liberal educational advantages, at Brighton College and other schools, he spent nearly thirty years of his life in England and in 1903 came to Canada and located in Battleford. In 1909 he was appointed to his present office of sheriff of the Battleford district.

Mr. Clarke was married in 1907 to Miss Staples, daughter of George Staples, of Barnet, England. They are the parents of one son and one daughter. Mr. Clarke is independent in politics, a member of the Church of England, and affiliates with the Free and Accepted Order of Masons.

JOHN BURNS GILLESPIE

The town of Abernethy since 1904 has had among its leading citizens and business men Mr. John B. Gillespie, whose varied interests include real estate, loans, insurance, etc. Mr. Gillespie is one of the old settlers of this Province, was a farmer for a number of years, and with a practical experience in agriculture since the early days, he is in a position to advise newcomers in their land selections and has the complete confidence of his customers.

John Burns Gillespie was born in Bruce County, Ontario, in 1865, a son of William and Flora (McAuley) Gillespie. His father, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, was one of the pioneers of Bruce County, and the mother was a native of Cape Breton, Prince Edward Island. After his schooling in his native county, Mr. Gillespie took up his practical career as a farmer, and was twenty-two years old when he came West in March, 1887, and located at Indian Head. In 1889 he bought land of his own and continued the operation of his farm, situated eight miles south and west of Abernethy, until 1902. At that time he began dealing in real estate and in

1904 moved his residence to Abernethy, where he established an office for real estate and insurance, and was also postmaster of the village. In 1905 he took a partner, Mr. N. B. Williams, and the firm has since been Gillespie & Williams. Mr. Gillespie is also notary public, and the office handles a general business.

Mr. Gillespie has for several years been a member of the town council, and at present is its chairman. As a Liberal he has taken an active interest in politics and in all public affairs. He was a member of the first delegation sent to Ottawa by the grain growers, and was one of the committee that drafted the constitution of the Grain Growers' Association. Mr. Gillespie is president of the North Qu'Appelle Liberal Association. For about twelve years he has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church. In 1894 he married Miss Mary Strath, of Bruce County, Ontario. Her death occurred in March, 1908. In September, 1912, at Winnipeg, he married Barbara Jean Anderson, daughter of Christopher Anderson, of Woodville, Ontario.

VERNON FLOOK

The first postmaster at Esterhazy, Mr. Flook still retains that office, and has been a leader in the affairs of this flourishing little community from the time it first took identity as one of the centres of trade and population in this Province.

Vernon Flook is a native of England, born in Bristol in 1870, a son of John and Mary (Cockle) Flook, of that city. After his education in his native city, he gained an experience in business as clerk in a store, and thus equipped came to Canada in 1891 and settled in Wapella, Saskatchewan, where he was likewise among the pioneers.

In 1903 he came to Esterhazy and was given the appointment of postmaster, having had charge of the mail in this locality for ten years. He also opened a general store, and the postoffice was in the building with his stock of merchandise. After seven years as merchant he sold his establishment to Mr. Clements. He also has charge of the local telephone exchange, and is secretary and treasurer of the town and of the school district.

Mr. Flook is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Canadian Order of Foresters, and is a member of the Methodist Church. In 1903 at Wapella he married Miss Mary Rowell, daughter of John Rowell, and they have a family of four children.

N. GARDNER BOGGS

Along with its growth in other directions Saskatoon has become one of the financial centres of the Province, and among the various institutions which are directly connected with investment and general commercial affairs, one of the best known personal factors is N. Gardner Boggs.

Mr. Boggs has had a wide and varied experience in commercial life. Born at Moville, Donegal County, Ireland, February 10, 1883, a son of James Major and Mary Boggs, he was educated at Foyle College in Londonderry, Ireland, and in 1901 began his practical career as apprentice with McIntyre, Hoff & Company, linen manufacturers of Londonderry. A year



Charles Bogg

or so later coming to Canada, in 1903 he became junior clerk of the Imperial Bank at Calgary. In 1906 he engaged in business as a financial broker at Strathcona, Alberta, opening a branch also at Lanigan, Saskatchewan, and in 1907 opened another branch in Saskatoon. In 1910 Mr. Boggs organized the Saskatchewan Investment & Trust Company, of which he is president and managing director. He is also a member of the advisory board of the Anglo-Canada Lands Company, director of the North Empire Fire Insurance Company of Winnipeg, director of the Kindersley Land Company. He is also president of the Standard Construction Company, Limited, and secretary of the Standard Auto and Supply Company, both of Saskatoon. All of these are among the most important enterprises of their kind in the Province and through them Mr. Boggs exercises a large influence on the larger commercial activities of Saskatchewan.

Mr. Boggs is president of the King George Hotel Company, which erected the present King George Hotel at Saskatoon, the finest and most modern hostelry in the western Provinces, and which at the present time is preparing to build an addition to the same, bringing the cost of the entire structure to one-half million dollars, and the capacity to upwards of two hundred and fifty rooms, while the style of architecture lends beauty to the city.

At Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1909, Mr. Boggs married Miss Lillian Grace Smith. His social affiliations are with the Saskatoon Club, the Edmonton Club and others in the West, the Masonic Order, the Royal Colonial Institute of London, and the Overseas Club, England. His recreations are found in the sports of motoring, tennis, boating and shooting. Mr. Boggs is a member of the Church of England.

ALEXANDER DUNCAN McLEOD

The Saskatchewan press is notable for its virility and enterprise, and one of the journals in the south eastern quarter of the Province that possesses and exemplifies these qualities to an exceptional degree is the Moose Mountain *Star* at Arcola, under the proprietorship of Alexander Duncan McLeod, who has been a resident of Saskatchewan upwards of twenty years, was in school work for some time and since 1900 has been identified with the town of Arcola.

He was born in Compton County, Eastern townships, Quebec, in 1867. His father, John McLeod, for many years a contractor and builder at Winnipeg, was formerly in the railroad and lumber contract business in Quebec. The maiden name of the mother was Catherine McRae, whose parents came from Rossshire, Scotland.

The family located in Winnipeg in 1883, and there Mr. McLeod was engaged in contracting and building with his father for about ten years. He entered Manitoba College to complete his early education, being graduated in arts in 1894. He then found school work in Saskatchewan among the pioneer educational facilities of the Province, and followed that vocation until 1900. In that year he established the *Star* at Arcola, and has made this a successful and influential newspaper over a large district.

In 1902 he contested the Cannington constituency in the interests of the Haultain government. He has been chairman of the public school and high

school boards since their organization. In 1904 he was married in Arcola to Miss Clara Bastedo, whose father, Dr. Bastedo, was one of the pioneers of Brandon, Manitoba.

JOHN W. JOLLY

The town of Lemberg is a product of the construction of the Kirkella and Lanigan branch of the Canadian Pacific, built in 1904. In the past ten years a flourishing little town has sprung up there, and one of the residents since its beginning and an active and public-spirited business man is Mr. John W. Jolly, the present Mayor.

Mr. Jolly was born in Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, in 1873. His father, Samuel Jolly, emigrated from Scotland in 1882 and homesteaded as one of the pioneers, a place ten miles south of the present Lemberg and fifteen miles from Wolseley, the latter being the nearest town and postoffice at that time. It was in these pioneer surroundings that John W. Jolly grew to manhood and has witnessed all the progress of this region from its early settlement to the present time.

He continued as a farmer until the laying of the townsite of Lemberg, and in 1904 he identified himself with the new locality in the livery business, which he followed a year. Selling out, he then became a grain buyer, and has since become interested in various local enterprises. The settlers about Lemberg have always been assured of a fair crop, measured by the willingness of each farmer to expend labor and care upon his work. The introduction of many German settlers has increased the thrift and substantial prosperity of the community, so that in annual production and property valuations this is one of the fairest districts of the Province.

Mr. Jolly now occupies the honorable position of Mayor of Lemberg and had served one year previously in the council. He has been a member of the Board of Trade since its organization. At Hill Farms, this Province, in 1899, Mr. Jolly married Miss Fanny Balfour, daughter of James Balfour, of that place. They have two children, Gordon and Lila G. The family are adherents of the Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS A. CASWELL

One of the men who came to Moose Jaw when only two thousand people comprised the population was Thomas A. Caswell, who for ten years has been identified in an important manner with the business enterprise of this city, and is now well known in real estate circles.

Mr. Caswell was born at Carleton Place, Ontario, in 1873, a son of J. B. and Caroline (Gillan) Caswell, the father a native of Carleton Place and the mother of Clayton, Ontario. After a practical education in the schools of his native town, Mr. Caswell entered the machine shops of the Canadian Pacific and became a thorough and skillful machinist, an occupation which he followed with the Canadian Pacific until he came west to Moose Jaw in 1903. Here he established the Garrod & Caswell Machinery Company, one of the earlier industrial enterprises of Moose Jaw, and now conducted under the title of the Saskatchewan Bridge & Iron Works. Mr. Caswell sold out his interests to the present management in 1906. Since

that date most of his attention has been given to real estate, in the handling of both city and farm property. He is also the local representative for the Big Four Gas Tractors and the Case Automobiles Company.

In fraternal affairs Mr. Caswell is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic Order. He was married in January, 1899, at Carleton Place, his native home, to Miss Minnie White, a daughter of Archibald and Sarah Ann (Donahoe) White, of Carleton Place. Their home circle comprises two children, named Willard Elmer and Thomas Earl. For some years Mr. Caswell has associated himself with the local development movements and improvements through his membership with the Board of Trade. This city has proved a fortunate choice for his residence and business career, and he voices a thorough loyalty to this Western country.

WILLIAM EDWARD ALEXANDER

Moose Jaw has become one of the largest jobbing centres of the West, its various wholesale firms supplying the provisions and wares for the retail centres of a large surrounding territory. One of the local houses that would easily be considered among the largest and most important is that of Alexander & Blackburn, wholesale butchers, live-stock dealers, exporters and shippers. Their offices, ware-rooms and cold storage plant on Manitoba Street comprise an establishment equalled by few in the West, and the firm is extending its business by a large volume every year.

The senior member and practically the originator of this business has been a resident of Moose Jaw for fifteen years. He began his career here in the railroad service and has gone from one grade to another in business affairs until he is now among the leading business men of Moose Jaw. William Edward Alexander was born at Britton, Ontario, a son of Thomas and Mary A. (Bradley) Alexander, both of whom were natives of Huntley County, Ontario. After his school days in Britton, he began life as a farmer, which he continued in his native Province until 1898. In that year, having sold his farm, he came West, arriving in Moose Jaw March 20. As a brakeman his employment began with the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and he continued in the train service until April 9, 1909, seven years of this time being spent as a conductor.

On leaving the railroad service Mr. Alexander bought a half interest and became partner of Mr. Zess in the retail meat business and a year later when Zess sold out to Wilson the firm became Alexander & Wilson. Mr. Alexander later bought out the interests of Wilson and conducted business until May, 1911, as W. E. Alexander & Company. He then sold the retail department to the Central Meat Company, and formed the firm of Alexander & Blackburn to conduct the wholesale business above mentioned.

Having settled in Moose Jaw before the beginning of its great development as a city, Mr. Alexander acquired some real estate which has since become choice and valuable property. He is also identified by financial investments with several local companies and enterprises. His social relations are with the Masonic Order and the Mystic Shrine, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Order of Railway Conductors, and he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

P. BLACKBURN

The firm of Alexander & Blackburn, wholesale butchers, live-stock dealers, exporters and shippers, at Moose Jaw, is one of the largest and best equipped in its line in the Province. Some account of its organization and activities is given elsewhere in this work.

The junior member of the firm, Mr. P. Blackburn, is a young business man who has been identified with Moose Jaw since 1908. He was born in Staffordshire, England, in 1881, a son of William and Jane (Waddell) Blackburn, the former a native of Hanley and the latter of Coatbridge in Scotland. The father was for more than twenty years a member of the city council in Hanley, and for twenty-five years was on the board of guardians at Stoke on Trent, England.

Mr. Blackburn received his early education at Hanley, where he also learned the butcher trade and followed the vocation until 1902. In that year, emigrating to Canada, he located and remained in Winnipeg until 1908. He then entered the W. E. Alexander Company at Moose Jaw and has since acquired a partnership in that very prosperous firm. Mr. Blackburn was married at Winnipeg in 1907 to Miss Lillian McQuay, daughter of John McQuay, who was a native of Winnipeg.

RICHARD LONEY

Moose Jaw has no more enterprising and public-spirited resident than Richard Loney, head of the firm of Richard Loney & Company, who is prominently identified with half a dozen or more of the larger business and civic organizations of the city. He is a type of the citizen whose individual success is a valuable factor in the general welfare and progress of his community.

He was born in Metcalf, Ontario, July 17, 1877, a son of Simon and Eliza (McKeown) Loney. His mother was also born in Metcalf and died at Edwards, Ontario, in March, 1912. His father, who was a native of Canada and of the United Empire Loyalist stock, served in the Fenian raid of 1870, and is now a resident of Moose Jaw. Mr. Richard Loney was married in 1907 to Miss Mary Alexander, of Winnipeg, and they have one son, Harold Alexander. Mrs. Loney's father was a native of Ireland, coming to Canada in early youth, and her mother was a Canadian by birth.

After his education in the common schools and high schools of Winchester and Kemptville, Ontario, Richard Loney began his career as a teacher, and for a year and a half was connected with the schools at Eastmans Springs, in Carleton county, Ontario. He is a veteran of the South African war, having served as a trooper with the First Imperial Light Horse under Lieutenant-Colonel Briggs during 1901-02.

On his return to Canada in May, 1902, he entered the service of the Grand Trunk Pacific (then called the Canadian Atlantic railway) as assistant agent at Whitney, Ontario. After a year there he began work for the Canadian Pacific, in the freight department at North Bay, Ontario. Mr. Loney has been a resident of Moose Jaw since 1904, at which time he was transferred to this city as clerk to the superintendent of the bridge and

building department, and was also employed in the accounting department several months.

In 1906 Mr. Loney left the employ of the railway company and engaged in a general real estate and financial business for himself, shortly after joining the partnership of Manley, Loney & Company, which continued until June, 1912, when he founded the present firm.

Outside of his regular business Mr. Loney has many activities through which he exercises an influence in the life and affairs of his city. In 1910 and 1911 he was elected president of the Moose Jaw Board of Trade, and at the present time is chairman of the railroad committee of the Board. In appreciation of his important services in that capacity the Board of Trade members recently presented him with a beautiful gold watch with engraved monogram. He is also president of the Moose Jaw Real Estate Board; president of the Moose Jaw Gun Club; president of the Saskatchewan Motor League; president of the South Saskatchewan Associated Boards of Trade; first vice president of the Western Canada Boards of Trade, and a director of the Bank of Saskatchewan. Mr. Loney is a Mason, and holds a commission as captain in the Ninety-fifth Saskatchewan Rifles. In religion he is Anglican.

ARTHUR LATHAM

Arthur Latham, prominent merchant of Moose Jaw and formerly a mine operator and prospector all over the west, has been a resident of Moose Jaw since 1902. As a business man his record of enterprise and growth is probably as notable as that of any other merchant in the city. Mr. Latham is a brother-in-law of the Moose Jaw pioneer, Mr. E. N. Hopkins, and the purpose of his coming to this city in 1902 was only for a brief visit. It ended by his spending two years on the Hopkins farm, and then in 1904 he bought a small business which had been conducted by Walter Cross. It was a stock of sporting goods and hardware, in a shop twelve feet wide and forty-five long, and he paid twenty-five hundred dollars for the establishment and began business with only a boy to help him. Within two years his business had expanded so as to require the use of the entire building. In 1906 he and Mr. Hopkins bought a site at the corner of River street and Ninth avenue, where they erected a modern and substantial business block, three stories and basement, 50 by 125 feet in ground dimensions, built of pressed brick and stone trimmings. It is known as the Russell Block and is one of the attractive features of the modern business district. This is the home of his present mercantile enterprise, where he carries a stock valued at thirty thousand dollars, employs eight assistants and clerks, and has an auto delivery system. Before engaging in this business Mr. Latham had had no mercantile experience, and his success is consequently all the more remarkable.

Mr. Latham is a Welshman by birth and early training, having been born in Wales, December 11, 1868. He was educated there until fourteen years of age, and in 1882 came to Ontario, where he was engaged in farming four and a half years. He then started west and for many years had a varied career in many of the practical activities of the country. From Winnipeg he went into the state of Montana, where he did railway con-

struction work for a year, then farmed and did railroad work at Spokane, Washington, until 1891, in which year he took up a homestead near Boharm, in Saskatchewan. He was not content with homesteading at the time, and after four months returned to Spokane, then went into Idaho, where he was employed for a time in getting out railroad ties; spent the summer of 1893 in Palouse county, Washington, and the following winter at Clark's Fork, Idaho. At that time the panic of '93 was at its worst, and he lost nearly all his capital through the failure of several banks in which he was a depositor.

In the spring of 1894, at the time of the mining excitement at Rossland, British Columbia, he went from there to Trail and helped to clear the townsite. During that work he accidentally cut his foot so severely that he was incapacitated for a long time. On recovering he assisted in building the smelter and a saw mill at Rossland. In 1895 he prospected at Ymir, British Columbia, located some claims, and then returned to Trail and worked in the smelter. The following spring he tried to work his claims, but they did not prove profitable and he abandoned the attempt, and went to the vicinity of Nelson, British Columbia, where he worked in the Porto Rico and Fern mines. In 1898, after spending a short time in Spokane, he prospected a while in the mining town of Republic, Washington, then enjoying a boom. In the meantime he returned to his abandoned claims in British Columbia and succeeded in selling them to an English syndicate, after which he worked in the mines at Republic until 1901. At that place he worked for some time for Phil Creaser, who was offered fifty thousand dollars for his mine, refused the offer, and continued its operation until it proved worthless. After leaving Republic, Mr. Latham did some contracting work in the mines at Phoenix, British Columbia, and later took charge of the Winnipeg mine at Republic until its failure on account of low-grade ore. After this varied experience in the mining centers of the west, he moved to Moose Jaw, where his successful career as a merchant has already been told.

Mr. Latham is a stockholder in several large companies in Saskatchewan and other provinces. His politics is Conservative. Mr. Latham has no family of his own, but has several brothers and sisters in western Canada. His father, John Latham, died in Moose Jaw in 1898. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Reynolds, died in Wales in 1878. His sisters in Moose Jaw are Mrs. E. N. Hopkins and Mrs. W. D. McIntyre. He has three brothers in British Columbia, Frank, Edward and Trevor; a half brother, Peter, in the state of Washington, and a half sister, Mrs. W. J. Carter, in Moose Jaw; also a brother in England.

JAMES MCTAVISH

James McTavish, the division manager of the Imperial Oil Company at Saskatoon, has the credit for being one of the business builders of north Saskatchewan. As an oil man he found this practically a virgin territory, and it was his work, accomplished as a result of much travel and hard labor, to extend the business of his company until it is now located in nearly every place of importance in this part of the Province.

James McTavish, a son of John and Frances (Moorehouse) McTavish,



C. W. Underhill

both natives of County Kent, Ontario, where James was also born on the 9th of March, 1869, received his education in the common schools of Palmyra, completing it at the age of eighteen, and for sixteen years was connected with the service of the N. S. & T. and the Canadian Pacific railways. He then became vice president of the Twin City Oil Company at Berlin, Ontario, remaining there two years, and coming west to Brandon, Manitoba, was there six months, and on January 10, 1909, entered the employ of the Imperial Oil Company as a traveller.

In this capacity he arrived in Saskatoon on February 2, 1909, and had to get the aid of a policeman in his search for the company office, which was finally located near the Canadian Pacific station. After familiarizing himself with the local business, he was instructed to travel the country lying west of Saskatoon and report the prospects to the head office in Winnipeg. As there were no railroads running into the western district at that time, he bought a span of broncos, a buggy and harness for one hundred and sixty dollars, tied a bag of oats behind the buggy, and set out on the journey of one hundred and eighty miles to the west. He accomplished this distance in six days, sold nine carloads of goods on the way, and arrived in the town of Wainwright on Sunday morning. There being no hotel in the town, he found and milked a cow, bought a loaf of bread from a bakeshop, and thus made his breakfast. In the six days of travel he did not take the harness from the horses, knowing that he could never get it on again if he did. At Wainwright he sold his travelling outfit for one hundred and seventy-five dollars and in addition charged fifty dollars livery expenses to the company, so that he was well paid for the hard trip. From Wainwright he took stage coach across to Vermillion and gradually worked his way back to Saskatoon, where he made his report as to conditions in the country he had travelled. On the basis of this report, the foresighted general manager of the company, H. J. Guthrie decided it was advisable to decentralize operations and open a branch in Saskatoon, Mr. McTavish being promoted to division manager at Saskatoon, a position which he has held ever since. Since taking charge here, the Imperial Oil Company has erected fifty-eight tank stations in northern Saskatchewan, these stations representing an investment of half a millions dollars. The division office has a force of twenty-five, while there are nine travelling men working out of this city, and sixty-seven local agents. Mr. McTavish and his subordinates occupy for offices the entire top floor of the Bank of Hamilton building.

Mr. McTavish was married at Thorold, Ontario, January 17, 1894, to Miss Mary Bye, whose father, Henry Bye, was born in England. Mr. and Mrs. McTavish have one child, C. H. R. McTavish. Mr. McTavish has six brothers and three sisters all living in Canada.

CHARLES W. UNDERHILL

It was largely due to the initiative of Charles W. Underhill that Saskatoon now possesses, with a pride that the local citizens do not conceal, the splendid King George Hotel. Taking the best standards throughout America in the hotels that emphasize comfort and service rather than gilded luxury, it can be stated that the King George has few superiors either in the states or in Canada. As an institution of Saskatoon, it is invaluable not only in

creating those impressions of substantial and modern facilities which always linger in the mind of the transient guests, but in upholding the standards of progressive achievement and growing greatness which it is to the interest of metropolitan Saskatoon to maintain.

The King George is one of the most attractive of the architectural landmarks of Saskatoon. It is a five-story building, with brick and terra cotta facings, contains about two hundred guest chambers, is fitted with all modern facilities, and its dining-room service and cuisine are of particularly high order. From the day of its opening every room has been filled, and at this writing plans are being prepared for the construction of an addition, or annex, to cost about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

Mr. Underhill, who has managed this hotel from its opening, was born at Jarvis, Haldimand County, Ontario, in 1870, a son of Sylvester and Margaret (Cowan) Underhill, the father a native of Walpole Township, county Haldimand, and the mother a native of Belfast, Ireland.

Mr. Underhill became a business man before he had completed the years of boyhood. Educated at the Jarvis grammar and high schools, he entered the grocery business at the age of fourteen, and was connected with that line of trade for twenty-one years. Four years in his native town, six in Ridgetown, Ontario, and six years in Owen Sound, and he then, in 1903, came to Saskatoon. For five years he was in the J. F. Cairns' department store, then for a year was associated with Fred Engen and J. F. Cairns in the Western Groceries, Limited, until the business was sold, being now the Codville Company, Limited. Mr. Underhill took the management of the Flannigan Hotel for a year until it was sold, and then became one of the most active promoters of the building of the King George. In this enterprise he was associated with Mr. N. Gardner Boggs, president of the Saskatchewan Investment & Trust Company. The hotel building and site is valued at half a million dollars, and the building itself cost three hundred and fifty thousand. Mr. Underhill is one of the stockholders in the company, and is owner of some valuable real estate in Saskatoon.

He has been identified with Saskatoon practically throughout its development to a city. He found on arrival here a village of four hundred and fifty inhabitants, with few comforts and many inconveniences, and few men have done more to provide those essential facilities which are associated with every modern city. Mr. Underhill is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and is president of the Licensed Victualers Association of the Province. At Ridgetown, Ontario, in 1892, he married Miss Minnie Lozar, and they have one daughter, Miss Jean.

RICHARD HENRY SHORE

One of the best known hotel men of Canada is the proprietor of the Shore Hotel at Sutherland. Mr. Shore has the genial character of the typical boniface, and at the same time has the genius for efficient management and organization which are the foremost requirements in the successful conduct of a modern hotel. He has spent more than forty years in the business, but that has been only a part of his active career, for he has been a farmer and stock shipper and has made as large profits from that as from hotel keeping. Mr. Shore shipped horses from his ranch in Manitoba out

to Saskatchewan to be used in the rebellion of '85. In this, as in his career as landlord, he has known and been closely identified with western Canada from its pioneer period.

Richard Henry Shore was born in the county of Peel, Ontario, in January, 1848. At the age of eighteen, having completed his education in the schools of his native province, he took up farming and spent ten years in that vocation in Ontario. During the next seven years he had a hotel and livery at Thornbury, Ontario, where he built and kept the station hotel. About 1883, while the Canadian Pacific was pushing its construction toward the Rocky Mountains and the country west of Winnipeg was just beginning its development, he moved out to Sturgeon Creek, Manitoba, where he had a hotel and a farm, and bought and sold stock. From there he moved to LaSalle, Manitoba, buying two thousand acres, and did farming and stock raising on a large scale.

He then bought and conducted for six years the Royal Oak Hotel in Winnipeg, and for the next three years had the Commercial Hotel at Qu'Appelle, until his establishment was burned. Returning to Winnipeg, he served three years as a bailiff, and then moved to Manitou, in the same province, where he was in the hotel business and operated his large farm of twelve hundred acres for fifteen years.

Mr. Shore had been a resident of Saskatchewan since 1905, in which year he bought the Windsor Hotel in Saskatoon, and still owns that hostelry. He also bought the Saskatchewan Hotel, and later the house at Sutherland of which he is owner and proprietor under the name of Shore Hotel.

Mr. Shore's parents were Edmund and Maria Shore, the father a native of county Peel, Ontario, and the mother of Castle Comer, Ireland. Mr. Shore married Miss Flora Jane Carscadden, who was born in Clark township, Ontario, a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Payne) Carscadden, both of whom were born near Derry, Ireland. Of the six children born to Mr. Shore and wife, the three now living are Thomas Edwin, William Wesley and Henry Wilbert. Mr. Shore and family are communicants of the Church of England.

HENRY WILBERT SHORE

To the great traveling public of western Canada probably few men are better known than the proprietor of the Empress Hotel in Saskatoon. He is an energetic young business man, a genial landlord, and has given all his active career to the hotel business, in the provinces of Manitoba and Saskatchewan. He is a son of Richard H. Shore, one of the oldest hotel men of Canada.

Henry Wilbert Shore was born at Thornbury, Ontario, September 30, 1877, and received his early education in the schools of Manitou, Manitoba, finishing at the age of nineteen. He first engaged in the hotel business for himself at Melita, where he owned and conducted the Manitoba Hotel two years. After an interval of three years, during which he turned his energies to farming, he bought the Imperial Hotel at Glen Ewen, Saskatchewan, being proprietor of that hostelry two and a half years. He then bought and conducted the Empire Hotel at Estevan four years, at the end of which time he took over the Saskatchewan Hotel at Saskatoon. After remodeling

the structure, adding fifty rooms, increasing its accommodations and facilities so that it is one of the best hotels of the province, he named it the Empress, and it has since enjoyed a large and permanent popularity among the better class of traveling people.

Mr. Shore was married on the 6th of January, 1902, to Miss Frances Edna Dobbyn, of Melita, Manitoba, where their marriage was celebrated. Her parents, both natives of Ontario, were Richard and Frances (Graham) Dobbyn. One child was born to Mr. and Mrs. Shore during their residence in Estevan. Mr. Shore is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has a large acquaintance throughout the province.

GEORGE V. TUPPER

George V. Tupper, now one of the leading real estate men of Saskatoon, was one of the homesteaders in this vicinity about the time of the first big rush of settlement, and is therefore one of the old-time citizens of Saskatoon. He has been a hard worker and is one of the men whom Saskatchewan has rewarded with prosperity.

He was born at Kingsport, Kings county, Nova Scotia, on the 20th of May, 1872. His father was Benjamin R. Tupper and the maiden name of his mother was Althea Franklin, both of whom were born in Nova Scotia, and the father is now living retired in Saskatoon.

After attending school in his native town Mr. Tupper began work as ship's blacksmith with his father, that having been the latter's regular vocation. He followed that employment for six years, and then established a carriage works in Wolfville, Nova Scotia, where he remained three years. Coming to Saskatoon in March, 1899, he spent the first year in operating the ferry over the South Saskatchewan. In the spring of 1900 he took up a homestead six miles from town and spent three years in working the ground and getting his patent. At the end of that time he returned to Saskatoon and bought property at the corner of Twenty-second street and First avenue, where he established himself as a general blacksmith, and had a large and prosperous patronage until he sold out in 1908. Since that date he has been in the real estate business, and at the present time his two brothers are associated with him under the firm name of Tupper Brothers. They handle first-class properties and are reliable and well informed dealers.

Mr. Tupper was married at Kingsport, his native town, in 1897, to Miss May R. Farnham, of Canard, Nova Scotia. They are the parents of two children, Lida and Charles.

ALGERNON ERNEST DOAK, B.C.L. (MCGILL)

To the inhabitants of Prince Albert and to the thousands of residents in near and far-distant parts of the world whose attention is now fixed upon this thriving and wonderful commercial center of the great northwest, the constructive enterprise regarded as of most importance to the future development of this city is the water-power contract soon to be completed at the LaColle falls, twenty-five miles east of the city. Energy to the amount of fifteen thousand horsepower, acquired from the rushing current of the North Saskatchewan, will soon be harnessed to the wheels of a great industrial organization whose center will be Prince Albert. The prospect

of continuous electric service, at twenty-five dollars a year per horsepower, a rate averaging about thirty per cent less than steam power in the same volume can be furnished in less fortunate localities, is tremendously attractive to the practical investors and manufacturers. This is one of the developments which make Prince Albert one of the most potential centers of all Canada.

However, the theme of this article is not a description of the splendid resources and possibilities of Prince Albert and vicinity, fascinating though the subject is. Practical capitalists are chiefly concerned with the best methods of utilizing this long-wasted energy of a great river, and only incidentally and casually in how the great plant came to be an actuality. But to many people it will be no less interesting to know the brief story of how this source of power was discovered and utilized.

The inquiring and energizing mind of a Prince Albert lawyer and former secretary of the Board of Trade must be given his share of the credit for bringing this subject forth from the dusty archives and making it a live topic of the street and shop. And in directing the course and smoothing out the difficulties in the way of the progress of the plan to practical execution, this same lawyer probably did more than any other citizen in Prince Albert or the province.

In 1903 there arrived in Prince Albert and established an office for the practice of law Mr. A. E. Doak. He was an able lawyer, built up a good business, and for ten years has been one of the leaders of the Saskatchewan bar. The formal facts of his career will be noted hereafter, but the present interest is concerned with what he has done in the public welfare.

It was during his incumbency of the office of secretary of the Board of Trade, to which he was chosen in 1905, that he made the discoveries which have had such important results. One day he was examining the dusty files in the Board office, and among other things his eye fell upon a report, made more than twenty years before, by Sir Sanford Fleming. It was Sir Sanford who ran the original line of survey along the Saskatchewan river from Winnipeg west for the Canadian Pacific. Some of the old maps of thirty years ago indicate the proposed extension of this railroad to the coast along a route following the Saskatchewan valley, and for some time it was the generally accepted opinion that the company would build to the western coast along the line of this survey.

That led naturally to the first "boom" for the territory along the proposed route. The public, acting upon the advance information, invested in city property at Prince Albert and in the farm lands of the vicinity, and before the prospects were blighted prices of real estate rose to a point which would compare with those maintained today. The junction of the North and South branches of the Saskatchewan was deemed the most eligible site of all for a future metropolis, and during the enthusiasm a townsite was laid out there. The creditable investors lost great sums of money in that enterprise, for the town never advanced beyond the platting.

It may have been due to the discouragement and disgust that followed the collapse of these high hopes that obscured for so many years one of the most valuable features of Sir Sanford's report. As he read this entertaining document, Mr. Doak found that the eminent surveyor had reported the number of feet of fall in the Saskatchewan La Colle falls. Mr. Doak

was born and raised in a manufacturing community and understood the significance of the statements in Sir Sanford Fleming's report from the point of view of power development.

Perhaps others in the course of years since Fleming's tour along the Saskatchewan had remarked upon the availability of the water power at that particular point. But it was characteristic of Mr. Doak that, having his attention so forcibly called to this matter, he at once began an investigation which proved the report to have been based on facts. This was only a preliminary to the real campaign, else the reports of the investigation of 1905 might have shared the same fate as that made by Sir Sanford years before. Through the Board of Trade and newspapers and personal influence, Mr. Doak set the people of Prince Albert and vicinity to thinking and preparing for practical work on the project. He enlisted the hearty support of the community, drew the bills, by his persistence and untiring efforts got them passed through the legislature at Regina, and when, at a time not distant many months from the present writing, the imprisoned waters of the river shall become generators of an enormous electric power, the practical finance and engineering skill which produced the actual plant will deserve hardly more of the credit than the foresight and personal enthusiasm of the man in whose mind the work was planned.

Through this power to comprehend the possibilities of the present and future, combined with a thoroughly disinterested public spirit, Mr. Doak has been a leader among the group of Prince Albert citizens who are planning and executing the really big things of development. Before the water-power project had advanced to the center of the stage among public interests, there had been organized the Canadian Club, with a membership including the ablest citizens of Prince Albert, willing and eager to do anything in their power for the advancement of the civic and industrial welfare of this locality. It was a suggestion of Mr. Doak that gave this club a definite program of investigation which has made and is making it one of the most effective organizations of the kind to be found anywhere. With the wealth of resources and unutilized opportunities lying about Prince Albert, there were few men who could employ other than the unconvincing generalities in explaining them to visitors or even to home people. So it was his proposal that individual members of the club should each take up an investigation of one of such resources, and after a thorough and scientific study and collection of such facts as would satisfy even the most practical investment corporation, then to make a report to the club, a report which should become a permanent asset of the club's information, enabling the members to produce the most convincing testimony in support of every proposition to which it might lend the weight of its influence.

Mr. Doak had already undertaken one line of investigation. This was concerned with the possibilities of wood-pulp production from the vast poplar forests within the territory of which Prince Albert is the commercial metropolis. The one requisite for utilizing this important resource was adequate power facilities. And this was one of the practical reasons, among others, that caused him to exert all his efforts to getting the power plant on the river.

It is worthy of note that the City of Prince Albert has signed a contract with an American firm for the sale of electric power for the purposes of

establishing a pulp and paper mill at Prince Albert to utilize the vast quantities of wood which lie north of the city.

Most of the limits of this article has been devoted to the large public interests with which Mr. Doak has been related so intimately and effectively. As to his career in professional and private life, the following brief notes will be of permanent interest in this record.

Algernon Ernest Doak was born at Coaticooke, Quebec, April 1, 1876, a son of G. O. and Catherine E. Doak. His father, who died in 1890 and was a native of Compton county, Quebec, was a barrister and came of the United Empire Loyalist stock. Mr. Doak's grandfather lived at Compton near the home of the late Senator Cochrane. He also can remember his great-grandmother, who died in 1885, at the age of ninety-four, so he comes of long-lived and sturdy stock. His mother is still living and resides at Montreal, Quebec.

In addition to strong native ability, an education of unusual scope fitted him for the career of usefulness in which he has since engaged. After passing through the grammar and high schools of his native town, he entered the employ of the Eastern Townships Bank. While a very capable business man, he did not choose to continue in that line, and after a few years he entered McGill College of Montreal, where he was graduated B.C.L. A scholarship won during his college work then enabled him to take post-graduate work at Paris, France. Called to the bar at Quebec, in 1901, in the following year he became connected with the solicitor's office of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company at Winnipeg. In 1903 he located in Prince Albert, and has since maintained an independent position in the bar of the province.

A student and possessed of versatile accomplishments in scholarship, Mr. Doak is devoted to his profession for its own sake. The many alluring opportunities to foresake it for the prizes of business achievement have never altered this devotion. His career, so far as it may be judged at a time which still finds him a young man, has been one of practical idealism. His chief concern has been in making his own life, and also that of his community, yield the largest returns in resources and activities which can never be measured in money standards. His interests are many, and one of his pursuits, leading him into the field and forests, is the study of botany. For music he has a more than passive fondness. He has a cultivated voice, was during his residence in Winnipeg a soloist in the choir of Holy Trinity church, is leader of the choir in the Prince Albert Cathedral, and has been tenor soloist in the Provincial festival. With high ideals of honor, he has a great appreciation for the respect and friendship which he has won from his fellow citizens. His home is the embodiment of all that makes for refinement and culture, and is the center of a very happy domestic life. He was married in 1906 to Miss Gwendolyn Beatrice James, of Coaticooke, Quebec. Their one child is named George Osmore.

HENRY LORN MASSEY

Among the merchants who established themselves in business at Saskatoon in that indeterminate year of 1905, when only those possessed of great faith could foresee the development of such a city as now exists here, was

Henry L. Massey, now proprietor of a fine hardware business and prominent in civic affairs of the locality.

Henry Lorn Massey was born in Percy township, East Northumberland county, Ontario, in 1881, a son of William and Matilda (Walker) Massey, the father a native of East Northumberland county and the mother a native of Prince Edward county, Ontario. After he had completed his studies in the high school at Warkworth, at the age of seventeen began his experience in the hardware business at Warkworth, where he put in two years as an apprentice and clerk. This was followed by one year in the employment of the Canadian Pacific railroad.

In 1905 Saskatoon was fairly started in its growth to city importance, but was by no means so promising of the future as at present. Then it was that Mr. Massey came here and established a hardware store at 233 Twentieth street West. In this location he has continued ever since, and besides acquiring and constantly extending a liberal trade he is the owner of valuable real estate and nothing could dissuade him from his firm belief in the continued prosperity and metropolitan growth of his home city.

Mr. Massey served as alderman during 1910 and 1911, during which time he was one of the committee chairmen, and he is now a member of the city parks commission. Fraternally his associations are with the Masonic order, and his church is the Methodist. He was married at Roseneath, Ontario, in 1902, to Miss Bessie Elliott, daughter of James F. and Susan (Jaynes) Elliott, both of whom were natives of West Northumberland county. Mr. and Mrs. Massey are the parents of three children, Elliott, Kenneth and Lorraine, and they maintain a delightful home circle in Saskatoon.

ALEXANDER WILLIAM MACIVOR

One of the far-sighted young business men of Regina, Mr. MacIvor has lived in this vicinity since he was a boy, more than twenty years, and since early manhood has been an aggressive factor in the development of the great natural resources of the country. As a dealer in real estate his success has been justified by his faith in investing and promoting the substantial upbuilding of property in which his money has been placed.

Alexander William MacIvor was born in Toronto, Ontario, in 1880. His parents were William Urquhart and Harriet (Smith) MacIvor. His father, a native of Ross shire, Scotland, was brought to Toronto in 1832. The mother was a native of England.

The family located at Regina in 1892, and Alexander W., who had previously attended the schools of Toronto, continued his education for a time in Regina. For several years of his youth he was engaged in farming at a place within three miles of town. In 1897 he first became connected with the real estate business. During subsequent years he has bought large quantities of improved and unimproved properties throughout the province. His financial investments have also extended to theatre and hotel properties at different points, and he is now the owner of the MacIvor block and the Palmer Hotel in Regina. His offices are at 1711 Rose street. He has some first-class farm land near Regina. It is his opinion that this is one of the best districts for agriculture to be found anywhere. Though Regina has

and will continue to have keen competition as a commercial center and distributing point, its position as the metropolis of a great agricultural district will always be a great resource for its rank as a city. Mr. MacIvor during his residence at Regina has allied himself with many of the public-spirited movements to promote the progress and welfare of the city. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

WILLIAM ROBERT LATIMER

Though still young in years and at the height of his business career, William Robert Latimer deserves all the distinction that is thrown around the pioneer. For more than thirty-five years he has been in Saskatchewan, and nearly all this time in Battleford, the old capital of the Northwest Territories. With the eyes of a boy he saw the things which marked the transition period of this region—the occupation by the Northwest Police, the pioneer activities of the old capital town, the events of the rebellion of '85, the fur trade at its culmination and the influx of the permanent settlers—and for this reason there is probably no one whose recollection is keener and more trustworthy concerning that interesting period.

William Robert Latimer was born in Ontario on September 26, 1870, a son of William and Sarah (Jackson) Latimer, of Kemptville, Ontario. His father was one of the early members of the famous Northwest Mounted Police, and it was the nature of his duties, ever on the move from post to post, that brought his family into the west before the era of railroad and permanent settlement. A child of six years, William Robert, with his mother and two sisters, arrived at Winnipeg in June, 1876, and from there journeyed with horses and wagon to Fort Pelly, where the father was then stationed. It was a trip of two weeks between Winnipeg and Fort Pelly. At that old post the family lived for two years, and then moved to Shoal Lake, which was then within the jurisdiction of the Northwest Territories. After about two years the father was transferred to Battleford, to help build the Police barracks at that place, and he also assisted in completing the barracks at Prince Albert. In June, 1880, the Latimer household arrived in Battleford. For two months they had been on the way, traveling in the creaking old Red River carts.

Such were the circumstances of the early boyhood of the well known Battleford citizen. The readers of this history will understand the environment in which his young years were passed. A boy of ten years when he came to Battleford, his outlook was upon scenes that have now been dissolved by the intense activities of modern times. Not a house then stood upon the site of the present city of Battleford. Several thousand Indians lived around and about this point, and twenty-one Mounted Police composed the post garrison, his father being one of these defenders of the frontier. The late Governor Laird was then residing at Battleford, as the capital, the entire settlement being then located on the south side of Battle river.

It is a varied career that Mr. Latimer has enjoyed, and both as a citizen and business man it has had the real elements of success. Practically all his schooling was obtained in the old town of Battleford, and in his active years he has been a cowboy and a freighter, has been a livery contractor, and is now proprietor of a prospering dray and transfer business. He

served as town councillor in 1905-06-07, and is now honored as chief of the Battleford fire brigade.

He was getting such knowledge as the Battleford schools could give him when the rebellion of '85 threw the entire west into a turmoil. Though too young to serve in the field forces, he became a member of the home guard, and had the distinction of being the youngest resident of Battleford to bear arms in that year of hostility.

Mr. Latimer is now a lieutenant in the Twenty-second Saskatchewan Light Horse. He is a member of the Battleford school board. His fraternities are the Masons and Odd Fellows. In politics he is independent, and he and his family belong to the Church of England. He was married in 1898 to Ida Evans, and they have four children living.

WILLIAM PERRY WELLS

Manager of the Regina branch of the International Harvester Company and during 1913 president of the Board of Trade, Mr. Wells is one of the ablest types of the energetic commercial man in this province. His career began as clerk in a small grocery, and by the exercise of the qualities which are essential to success he has risen to a place of leadership among business men of western Canada.

William Perry Wells was born in Clarence, Missouri, in 1870, a son of Frank Ewell and Florinda Adelaide (Griffith) Wells. His father was a native of Utica, Michigan, and his mother of Ypsilanti in the same state. Mr. Wells trained for life by an education in the Chillicothe high school of Missouri and a course in the Spalding Business College of Kansas City. For one year he was connected with a retail grocery, and then for two years assisted his father in the manufacture of gun-stocks for the United States Government, the factory being located at Muskogee in the Indian Territory and subsequently at Bonham in the state of Texas. His next experience was with Beckham & Mercer Company, wholesale grocers of Kansas City.

In 1893 Mr. Wells became connected with the Deering Harvester Company, one of the constituent companies in the consolidation of 1903 which resulted in the formation of the International Harvester Company. He was in the offices of the Deering Company at Kansas City until 1896, in which year he was transferred to Quincy, Illinois, as travelling salesman. In 1902 he was promoted to manager of the Quincy branch. A year later he was transferred to Topeka, Kansas, under the new corporation of the International Company, and his superiors in 1904 selected him for the important post of manager of the Regina branch. He has thus been a resident of this city for nearly ten years, and has identified himself thoroughly and in public-spirited manner with the development of the city during its most prosperous period of history.

Besides being president of the Regina Board of Trade, Mr. Wells served in 1913 as member of the executive council for the Canadian Manufacturers Association. He is interested in farm property in this province. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Modern Woodmen of America and the United Commercial Travelers. He was president of the Hockey Club four years and president of the Lacrosse Club three years, and is a



S. R. Ross

member of the Assiniboia Club. Mr. Wells was married at Chillicothe, Missouri, April 25, 1894, to Miss Bertha Irene Pinkley, whose parents, George and Catherine (Brown) Pinkley, were well known residents of Chillicothe. Mr. Wells and wife have two children, George Ewell and William Perry Jr.

SIDNEY R. ROSS

The history that records the progress of Saskatoon during the first years as a city and the individuals who contributed most to the rapid growth must give special credit to Sidney R. Ross. While never officially identified with the municipal administration, he has been conspicuous for the energy and enterprise which lend substantial character to the city's prosperity. He is one of the leading business men, having advanced to his present influence from a beginning as a telegraph operator.

Mr. Ross was born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, January 21, 1881, and his father was Robert J. Ross of that place. After attending public school at St. Andrews, he entered the employ of the Canadian Pacific railway to learn telegraphy, became an operator, filled various places in the Atlantic division and later was promoted through various grades of service—train dispatcher, chief train dispatcher, car distributor and station agent, and also rule instructor.

On leaving the Canadian Pacific service about eight years ago, Mr. Ross located at Saskatoon and engaged in the real estate business under his own name. Many of the most important transactions in this line are made through his agency, and he has taken an aggressive part on his own initiative in the upbuilding and development of his home city. At the present time Mr. Ross has constructed a modern store and office block which cost over one hundred and eighty-seven thousand dollars, and which not only furnishes new facilities for the purposes of local business but adds another substantial evidence of the growing commercial power and pre-eminence of Saskatoon.

Mr. Ross is one of the active members of the Board of Trade. He is a Mason, a Liberal in politics, and a member of the Church of England. He was married on the 5th of December, 1911, to Miss Jennie Townsend, a daughter of Robert Townsend of St. Andrews, New Brunswick.

ROBERT STANLEY HINCHEY

A progressive young business man who at an early age has been promoted by his own ability to an important place in the business activities of Moose Jaw, Robert Stanley Hinchey is one of the few native sons of Saskatchewan.

His parents, Robert and Elizabeth Jane (McWilliams) Hinchey, were pioneer settlers of the west, and were residing at Broadview, Saskatchewan, when their son Robert was born in 1888. The father was a native of Brantford, Ontario, and the mother of Muskoka.

Mr. Hinchey has been a resident of Moose Jaw since he was seven years old, and was educated in the local schools. As a boy he entered the Bank of Hamilton as a clerk, and had two and a half years of experience in

that connection, being an accountant when he left. The Rex Fruit Company, Limited, the largest concern of the kind in the province, then took his services as bookkeeper, and he has been identified with this business ever since. After a year he was promoted to credit manager, which he held for two years, and on the first of January, 1912, became manager of the entire business. Mr. Hinchey is also interested financially in the company, and owns considerable real estate in Moose Jaw.

In 1912 Mr. Hinchey was married at Toronto to Miss Catherine Laidlaw Brown, formerly of Milton, Ontario, and a daughter of Robert M. and Margaret (Stewart) Brown, the father a native of Scotland and the mother of Ontario. Mr. Hinchey is affiliated with the Masonic order, and his church is the Presbyterian. He takes much interest in outdoor life and is a public spirited and wholesome citizen.

WILLIAM A. RICHMOND

As managing director of the Richmond Mortgage & Investment Company and through his connections with various other financial enterprises, Mr. Richmond has an important part in the business life of Moose Jaw, where he has resided since 1910. His interests in this locality preceded his residence, and he has really been identified with western Canada for a number of years.

A native of London, England, where he was born in 1862, William A. Richmond obtained his early education in the West of England schools, then studied law, and eventually engaged as financial agent on his own account, representing both England and foreign enterprise. On removing to Canada in 1900 he became associated with the law firm of the attorney general at Winnipeg, where he continued that relation seven years. In the meantime he had built up considerable business in loans and mortgages, and the fact that much of the property thus secured was located in Saskatchewan and that he had private investments in this locality caused him to become a resident of Moose Jaw in 1910. He has been the medium through which a large amount of capital has come into this province, both from private investors and from several large companies and syndicates. Mr. Richmond was the first man to boom any subdivision property in Moose Jaw, and was largely interested in what are known as Richmond Park and Richmond, fine sites located near the center of the city.

Mr. Richmond is a member of the Board of Trade and though never in public life has always been interested in any movements for the permanent advancement of this city. Mr. Richmond is a member of the Church of England. He was married in London in 1887, and his family consists of five children, Alan, Jessie, Albert, Arthur and Harold W.

GEORGE W. SPENCE

George W. Spence, the Registrar of the Moose Jaw Land Titles for the Moose Jaw Land Registration District, is a lawyer by profession and has been identified with Saskatchewan since 1906. He has won his way to position and influence through his own efforts, and both in the law and official life has given a good account of his services.

Mr. Spence was born in Bruce county, Ontario, in 1868, a son of Mangus and Mary (Wishart) Spence, both of whom were natives of the Orkney Islands. His early education was obtained in the Walkerton high school, and after leaving school he earned his way by different occupations until he took up the study of law in Osgoode Hall at Toronto. He was graduated in 1901, and then engaged in practice at Walkerton until 1905, followed by a year in Toronto. In 1906 Mr. Spence opened his office at Davidson, Saskatchewan. In 1907 came his appointment as local registrar for the supreme court of Saskatchewan, an office which he filled until 1910, when he was appointed to his present important post at Moose Jaw.

Mr. Spence is a member of the Sons of Scotland and of the Masonic order, and his church is the Presbyterian.

MARSHALL J. HOWELL

The work done by the farmer and merchant, the capitalist and the manufacturer, splendid though its results in Saskatchewan have been, by no means comprises all the important accomplishments worthy of note in this province. The welfare of civilized people and the fulness of life demand manifold services, and it would be a narrow judgment to choose the homesteader or the shopkeeper or any other individual factor as the basis of the pyramid of a country's prosperity.

Marshall J. Howell, of North Battleford, though he has been never a producer of the material fruits of this region, has been none the less effectively identified with the larger and better attainments and well-being of the west, and his career merits an individual place in this work.

Stratford-on-Avon, immortalized to all lovers of English literature, was his birthplace in the year 1872, and his parents were John and Mary (Churchley) Howell. The family came to Canada when he was a boy, and he completed his education in the Woodstock College of Ontario.

After leaving school he prepared for and soon undertook the work of organizer in the interests of the Baptist church throughout the new country of western Canada. That was his chief vocation for ten years, until 1908, and his practical missionizing had its field throughout Manitoba and Saskatchewan. Such duties brought him to North Battleford in 1907, and he spent a year in this region organizing the affiliates of that denomination. In 1909 he was appointed to the important position of Publicity Commissioner for North Battleford, and continued that work until the spring of 1912. At the same time he was the fair manager, and he still holds that post in the organized activities of North Battleford.

In the spring of 1912 he turned his ability into the field of business when he became proprietor of the Northwest Land Company, one of the most important companies of the kind in Saskatchewan. Mr. Howell is a man of broad and liberal activities, and has always done more for others than for himself. At the present time he is trustee on the public and high school boards of North Battleford. A Conservative in politics, in that interest he accepted the nomination in September, 1911, for the Dominion Parliament, making a spirited canvass against A. Champagne. His home city has no more enthusiastic advocate of wholesome sports, and he is secretary-treasurer of the Curling rink, president of the Lacrosse Club and president

of the Football Club. His social affiliations are with the L. O. L. and the Knights of Pythias. By his marriage to Miss Jennie Hunter, daughter of William Hunter, of Swan River, Manitoba, he has two sons and two daughters.

GEORGE BALFOUR JOHNSTON

When in 1903 Melfort was a small collection of rough frame store buildings, shops and dwellings, one of the newcomers was George B. Johnston, who brought a long and successful experience as a merchant to the commercial enterprise of this new country and established one of the early general stores. That business he has conducted ever since, and the Johnston store is one of the chief trading places for all the surrounding country.

In other ways also he has identified himself actively with the progress of this town and vicinity. It is a distinction which will not be lost as long as the annals of Melfort's civic existence remain that he was honored as the first mayor of the town. In 1908 he was elected as Provincial Righter to Parliament, representing Kinistino, and at the elections of 1912 was the successful Liberal candidate for the Melfort District.

In the black-soil district of Melfort many remarkable results have been accomplished in agriculture, and Mr. Johnston is also one of the leading men in this industry. Coming to this country with ample resources, he has since engaged in farming on a large scale. In 1912 he had six hundred and twenty-five acres in crop. The ordinary methods of cultivation would hardly be suitable to a tract comprising nearly an entire section, and to break his land he employs the gasoline-driven plows, and everything is done on a corresponding scale.

George Balfour Johnston was born at Romano Bridge, Peeblesshire, Scotland, March 21, 1865, and was a son of John and Anna M. (Donald) Johnston, of Scotland. When he was twelve years old his schooling, at Aberdeen, was completed, and he was then started upon his practical career. During the remaining years of his residence in Scotland he was employed in the grocery business at Aberdeen and Glasgow. Leaving the old country, he located in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1884, and for a year and a half was in the grocery business there. In 1885 he moved to Manitoba and settled on a ranch near Lake Manitoba, his active ranching experience there continuing for seven years. From that his enterprise branched out to the general store business, which he carried on in Manitoba until his removal to Melfort in 1903.

Mr. Johnston is affiliated with the Independent Order of Foresters and the Orange Association, and is a member of the Church of England. He was married at Beulah, Manitoba, in 1901, to Miss Frances M. Hayward, a daughter of Robert Hayward. Their home circle contains three children, Frankie, Helen and Georgie.

WALTER PALMER JOHNSON

Walter Palmer Johnson, chief of police at Moose Jaw, is a vigilant and able officer, and during seven years' service in his present rank has made a record of efficiency which has been the occasion of frequent commendation by the citizens of Moose Jaw.

Mr. Johnson was born near Picton, in Prince Edward county, Ontario, on the 20th of February, 1865. On both sides of his family he represents the good old United Empire Loyalist stock, loyal subjects of the British crown who emigrated from the revolted colonies in 1776 and settled in Prince Edward county, Ontario, where his father, William Henry Johnson, was also born. The mother's maiden name was Amy Short, and her native home was on the shores of the historic Bay of Quinte.

During his boyhood Chief Johnson attended the schools of his native county, and then spent seven years as a farmer in that vicinity. He was married there on December 28, 1887, to Miss Phoebe Jane Williamson, a native of Prince Edward county, and a daughter of Robert R. Williamson. One son, named Richard Claire, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson in Prince Edward county in 1891.

In the spring of 1892 Mr. Johnson brought his family to Winnipeg, which city was his home until the spring of 1897. In the latter year he took up police work at Kenora, where he remained between eight and nine years. He then resigned to come out to Moose Jaw, where he soon received appointment on the basis of his former record as chief of police. He began his duties September 5, 1905, the next day after the formal inauguration of the new provincial government of Saskatchewan. At that time he had one assistant, and it illustrates the growth of the city and the improvement of its municipal service for the protection of life and property when it is stated that the present force consists of a deputy chief and twenty-one subordinates. It is a well organized and disciplined force, and Mr. Johnson has the credit for most of the improvements.

Mr. Johnson is a Liberal in political views, attends the Methodist church, and his fraternities are the Independent Order of Foresters and the Masons.

JOHN A. TELFER

One of the successful business men of Saskatoon, who has been identified with the city during the greater part of the last ten years, Mr. John A. Telfer is local manager for the Dutton-Wall Lumber Company, and has been connected with the lumber business for many years.

Mr. Telfer was born in Oxford county, Ontario, November 15, 1866. His father was John Telfer, a farmer, and the maiden name of his mother was Mary McKay, a native of Scotland. After leaving school at Oxford at the age of eighteen, Mr. Telfer learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed some years, an experience which proved of much value to him in his later business. He came west in 1889, and was a resident at Portage la Prairie in Manitoba and at McDonald, Manitoba, until 1903. In the latter year he moved to Gainsboro, in Saskatchewan, where he was local manager for the Prairie Lumber Company until 1907. He was then manager for the same firm at Portage la Prairie for a year, but resigned and located at Saskatoon, where for the past five years he has managed the business of the Dutton-Wall Lumber Company.

Mr. Telfer is affiliated with the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. His church is the Methodist. He was married in 1897 to Miss Mina Ward, daughter of George Ward, formerly of Nova Scotia and now a resident

of Gladstone, Manitoba. Mr. and Mrs. Telfer are the parents of five children, namely: William Earle, deceased; John Oswald, Mary, Leila and Jean Ward.

UDO F. SCHRADER

The Udo F. Schrader & Company is one of the large and reliable real estate firms of Saskatoon. Mr. Schrader has been in business here since 1904, and hundreds of the important transactions in city and country property during that time have gone through his hands. He is a successful man and a representative citizen of Saskatoon.

Mr. Schrader was born in Bremen, Germany, on the 17th of September, 1882. His parents, Ernest George and Josephine (Von Groening) Schrader, emigrated to America during his childhood and settled at St. Paul, where they still reside, the father being an active member of the bar of that city. Educated in the schools of St. Paul, Mr. Schrader began his career in the live stock business, during 1902-04, and then moved to the growing city of Saskatoon.

In August, 1907, he was married at Red Wing, Minnesota, to Miss Helen Mallory. Her father, the late Edwin Mallory, who died in 1893, was president of the Red Wing Union Stoneware Company, and her mother, whose maiden name was Lenore Vedder, is now living in Saskatoon. The two daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Schrader are Lenore Mallory, aged four, and Elizabeth Josephine, aged two. Mr. Schrader is affiliated with the Masonic order, and is a member of the Church of England.

CHARLES H. WENTZ

Charles H. Wentz, one of the prominent lumber dealers of western Canada and proprietor of the C. H. Wentz Lumber Company, of Saskatoon, has spent nearly ten years in business at Saskatoon and has taken an active and useful part in some of the organizations for the promotion of this city.

He was born at Elmira, Ontario, July 20, 1880, a son of Jacob and Helen (Hanley) Wentz. His father, whose active career has been spent in farming and is now a retired resident of Grand Forks, North Dakota, was born in Elmira, Ontario, of German parentage, while the mother is of Irish lineage and was born at Stratford, Ontario.

His parents having moved to North Dakota, Charles H. Wentz attended school near Grafton, that state. He was eighteen when the war between the States and Spain broke out, and enlisting with the First North Dakota Volunteers, went out with his regiment to the Philippines, where he saw two years of military service. In 1901 he began his business career at Grand Forks in the employ of the Robertson Lumber Company, with which concern he continued a year and a half. In April, 1903, representing the Canadian Elevator Company, Mr. Wentz opened a lumber yard at Saskatoon and was its manager for a year and a half. Going west to Vancouver, he spent six months as traveling salesman for the British Columbia Mills, Timber & Trading Company. He was next made superintendent for the Canadian Elevator Company, with headquarters at Winnipeg, but after one year returned to Saskatoon. Here he began business on his own account



C. A. Mung

as member of the Wentz-Birkeland Lumber Company. In 1909, having bought out his partner, he became sole proprietor of the C. H. Wentz Lumber Company, which he has made one of the leading firms of the kind in this district.

Mr. Wentz was married at Saskatoon, May 1, 1907, to Miss Jennie Margaret Land, a daughter of Rudolph Land. Two sons have been born to their union. In religion Mr. Wentz is a Presbyterian, his politics is Liberal, and he is affiliated with the fraternities of the Masons and the Odd Fellows. He is treasurer and member of the advisory board of the Saskatoon Industrial League, and through this organization and in many other ways lends his best services to the upbuilding of Saskatoon as a splendid commercial and industrial center of the northwest country.

CHARLES HENRY STEPHENSON

The business of a progressive and enterprising merchant is probably the most reliable index of a city's prosperity and growth. The truly enterprising merchant as a rule does not remain long in a place where his own business halts because of slow progress in the community around it. In the case of Mr. C. H. Stephenson, of Saskatoon, he has remained here since his arrival in 1905 because the city has been growing so rapidly that it furnished him ample scope for his own energy as a business builder.

A jeweler of long experience in the east, Mr. Stephenson in 1905 came out to Saskatoon and opened a store here. During the first year his gross business amounted to four thousand dollars. In 1912 the gross value of his trade is conservatively estimated at ninety thousand dollars. No small part of his success is due to his faith in the future of the city which he selected for his home and place of business. He was the first resident who was willing to pay more than a thousand dollars for a business lot. When he paid a thousand and twenty-five dollars for the lot occupied by his present business a new highwater mark was set in real estate prices in the commercial district, and this act of faith was one of the things which have been stimulating the development of Saskatoon during the past decade. He bought the old store building formerly occupied by the Cairns establishment, and moved it to the lot, and in this location he has been prospering ever since. He carries a stock worth about forty-five thousand dollars, and has one of the best stores of the kind in the province. On coming here he also invested a few thousand dollars in other real estate, and this has made him a great deal of money.

Charles Henry Stephenson was born in Elora, Ontario, in 1870, a son of S. E. and Kate (Hall) Stephenson, the father a native of Cornwall and the mother a native of Devonshire, England. The mother, who died in 1910, was a daughter of William Hall, who built the first stone house along what was then the old stage route between Owen Sound and Hamilton, Ontario. Mr. S. E. Stephenson was for many years a jeweler in Ontario, and now lives retired in Toronto.

Mr. Stephenson's schooling was in his native town of Elora, and his first important excursion away from home scenes was made in 1888, when he went to Buffalo, New York, and from there to Chicago, but returned home the same year. In 1892 he established a business at Drayton, Ontario,

which was his home for twelve years, at the end of which time he determined to seek a better and broader field in the great territory of western Canada, and as a result located in Saskatoon. The main outlines of his success since that date have already been given.

During his residence in Drayton he married Miss Mary Esther Barry, of that town, a daughter of John Barry. Two sons and a daughter have been born to their union, and one of the sons is now helping in his father's business. Mr. Stephenson's politics is Conservative, and his church affiliation is Methodist. He is a member of the fraternal orders of the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Canadian Order of Foresters.

CYRUS DAVISON MITCHNER

Cyrus Davison Mitchner, whose name and enterprise have a substantial popularity in the shopping district of Saskatoon, has been identified with the mercantile activities of this city since 1904. He has been a business builder, and his success is largely due to the fact that he has kept his business apace with the rapid growth of the city.

Born at Hantsport, Nova Scotia, on the 12th of May, 1879, a son of Simeon and Alberta (Davison) Mitchner, both parents being natives of Nova Scotia, he attended the schools of his native town and from them entered upon his practical experiences in the business world as clerk in a department store of Hantsport.

He came west in 1904 to take charge of the books for the firm of Speers & Paul at Saskatoon, and four years later, with Mr. F. R. MacMillan, organized the firm of C. D. Mitchner & Company. He has recently acquired Mr. MacMillan's interest and now conducts a flourishing business under his own name. He also owns the Royal Shoe Store on Second avenue. In the early days of Saskatoon, Mr. Mitchner was interested in real estate, but at the present time is giving his entire attention to mercantile life.

Mr. Mitchner was married in 1911 to Miss Mary J. Davidson, daughter of Walter Davidson, of Hantsport, Nova Scotia. One son has been born to their union. Mrs. and Mr. Mitchner are members of the Baptist church. He is a Liberal in politics, and has fraternal affiliations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

EDWARD ST. GEORGE HODSON

It is due to intelligent and public-spirited leadership and an ability to see and act beyond the selfish restrictions of the immediate moment that so many of the Saskatchewan towns and cities exhibit improvements and a spirit of bustling progress seldom observed in the older eastern settlements of the same population. Rosthern is one of the towns which would exemplify these conditions, and it is with no disparagement of the coöperation of other citizens that credit is given in large measure to Mr. Edward St. George Hodson for much of what has been accomplished for municipal betterment and business progress in this locality.

Mr. Hodson, who is the present mayor of Rosthern, was born in County Westmeath, Ireland, January 26, 1869, a son of John and Louisa (Gray) Hodson, both natives of the same county. Soon after he had completed his

course in Dublin University, Mr. Hodson began practical life as a farmer, and continued in that occupation in his native land for eleven years. He was a member of the Irish Yeomanry at the time of the South African war, and enlisted in the service, which kept him abroad for three years.

Mr. Hodson's settlement in Saskatchewan came about through the Barr Colony, of which he was a member, and immediately after his arrival on the scene in 1903 he came to Rosthern. He became a homesteader, and personally managed the work of his place for three years, since which time he has cultivated it through the agency of a manager. In 1904 he established in Rosthern an implement business and made it one of the important trading concerns of the town, continuing as a merchant for seven years.

Both as a citizen and as a property owner Mr. Hodson is one of the most substantial men of Rosthern. Just south of town he is owner of a fine estate of six hundred and forty acres, while north of Radisson he has a block of eight hundred acres. As a farmer he grows crops on the large scale which is so conspicuous a feature of Saskatchewan agriculture. For two years Mr. Hodson was member of the Rosthern council, and was elected to his present office of mayor in 1912. An extensive system of cement sidewalks is one of the improvements which the visitor to Rosthern at once observes, and Mayor Hodson's efforts were largely responsible for this work, and has given his support to every other movement of similar nature.

Mr. Hodson is one of the wholesome outdoor men who place physical health in the same degree of importance as success in business. He is a skilful tennis player and came into prominence in 1907 by winning the tennis championship of Saskatchewan, in both singles and as one of the partners in doubles, the tournament being held in Regina. He is affiliated with the Masonic order and is a member of the Church of England.

At Prince Albert in 1909 Mr. Hodson married Miss Hilda Nevanas, formerly of Liverpool, England. Her father, Thomas Nevanas, was born in County Waterford, Ireland, and her mother, Elizabeth Hovey, was a native of Liverpool. Mr. Hodson and wife have two sons, John St. George and Edward Maurice.

FREDERICK WILLIAM RITTER

Frederick William Ritter, who has been a resident of Regina since 1905, is local manager of the Monarch Lumber Company, Limited, a corporation known all over western Canada, but especially in Saskatchewan, where it has the majority of its sixty branch yards. The branch at Regina is one of the largest lumber concerns in the capital city. Mr. Ritter is a young man who has thoroughly demonstrated his ability as an executive, and is one of the popular citizens of Regina.

A son of Frederick William and Isabel (Welchman) Ritter, of New York City, he was born in the city of Brooklyn in 1882, and was given the best of educational preparation for his life work. From the noted preparatory school at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, he entered Princeton University, and soon after leaving college became connected with the Monarch Lumber Company, Limited. In 1905 the company sent him to Regina, and he has directed the business of the local branch for seven years.

Mr. Ritter was married at Regina, February 8, 1910, to Miss Amy

Rogeane Houston, of this city, and they have two children, Rosalind and Rogeane. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Although his time has been well taken up by his regular business, Mr. Ritter has acquired some local real estate, and is actively interested in amateur sports, both as a follower and participant. He was captain of the 1912 Regina Rugby team, which first captured the championship of western Canada for this city.

THOMAS NATHANIEL WILLING

The faculty of the provincial university at Saskatoon contains one of the interesting and wide-experienced pioneers of western Canada in Thomas N. Willing, the assistant professor of natural history and secretary of the faculty of agriculture. As a botanist and natural historian he has gathered a large and valuable fund of information concerning the west, where he has spent thirty years of his life.

Professor Willing was born at Toronto in 1858, a son of Thomas and Jessie (Gillespie) Willing, both of Toronto, the father a Canadian by birth and the mother from Edinburgh, Scotland.

His early education was obtained in the Model school at Toronto, and in 1880, when twenty-two years of age, he came west to Winnipeg. In the following year he entered the service of the Canadian Pacific in its surveying crops then traversing the western wilderness. After two years he located near Calgary, where he took up a homestead, and followed ranching and freighting in that vicinity until 1895. In that year he moved to Olds, and in 1899 became connected with the territorial department of agriculture as chief inspector of weeds and chief game guardian, continuing this service with the Provincial Government at Regina until 1910 when he was transferred to the University of Saskatchewan, and has since held the positions above mentioned.

Professor Willing was married in 1895 to Miss Victoria E. M. Evans, daughter of the late J. H. Evans, formerly of Montreal. They have two sons, both of whom are attending the collegiate institute at Saskatoon. In politics Professor Willing is independent, his church is the Presbyterian, and he is affiliated with the orders of A. O. F. and I. O. O. F.

THOMAS GEORGE BROWN

The locality known as South Hill in Moose Jaw is now one of the most attractive residence sections and also a good business center. Ten years ago this vicinity was entirely unoccupied by buildings or activities connected with the general development of the city. Thomas George Brown, the founder and present head of the T. G. Brown Sash and Door factory and Planing Mill on South Hill, was the first contractor to begin building in this section of the city, and he has been a very important factor in extending the substantial development of Moose Jaw.

Mr. Brown was born in Keighley, Yorkshire, England, in 1884, a son of E. W. and Mary J. (Bowker) Brown, both natives of Keighley. The parents are now residents of Moose Jaw. Up to the time he was fourteen years old he enjoyed the advantages of the local schools of his birthplace,

but in 1898 began the practical work of the carpenter trade, which he continued at Keighley until 1903. In that year he came to Canada and after a brief residence at Saskatoon located permanently in Moose Jaw. As a carpenter and building contractor, most of his work was in erecting houses on South Hill, and his business has grown from year to year. In 1908 he established the factory and planing mill and has extended its facilities for the benefit of a trade both in the city and over a large surrounding territory.

As a resident through practically all the period of modern development Mr. Brown has been fortunate in making investments in real estate, and has some choice property. Besides his contribution to the city through his own enterprise he has used his influence in bringing a number of friends from England to the citizenship of Moose Jaw, and has always been a friend of progress and civic enterprise. The site of his factory is considered the best in the city.

Mr. Brown was married at Moose Jaw in 1907 to Miss Mina Brown, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and daughter of Thomas and Mina (Fraser) Brown, both from that city. Fraternally Mr. Brown is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a member of the Methodist church.

ROBERT BANNATYNE

The first hotel at Quill Lake on the line of the Canadian Northern was built by Robert Bannatyne in 1906. Mr. Bannatyne has taken a foremost part in the development of both the town and the surrounding district during the succeeding years, and it is not too much to say that the impress of his enterprise can be seen in much of the progress of this locality.

Mr. Bannatyne belongs to a family noted in western Canada for its indomitable commercial spirit. He is a son of the late A. G. B. Bannatyne, whose name is indissolubly linked with the early fortunes of old Fort Garry and the present city of Winnipeg. He was born in the Orkney Islands in 1829, and both his father and grandfather before him had been in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1846 he too came to Canada to begin his apprenticeship with that oldest business corporation in the world. Five years later, however, his independent spirit caused him to break away from the Company and he was the first trader to establish a business on his own account in Fort Garry, his location being on what is now Lombard street in Winnipeg. It was a long and gallant fight he made with the Hudson's Bay people to maintain his position. The Company had him arrested, but he finally won the case which went through court and the Company had to pay the costs of the trial.

His successful fight was the culmination of a struggle which had long been in progress against the Hudson's Bay Company's exclusive possession of Prince Rupert's land and really paved the way for the opening of all that is now called western Canada to the homeseeker and business man. The protesting Salteaux Indians, through their chief Peguis, in 1857 had petitioned the Ottawa government for redress from the Company owing to its failure to continue an annuity promised them years before. Six hundred settlers brought out by the Company from the old country also addressed the government complaining of the severe exactions and conditions imposed by the trading company. These petitions, with the arrest and subsequent

trial of Mr. Bannatyne, led to an inquiry into the Company methods, and in the end resulted in the reluctant cession of Prince Rupert's Land to the Dominion. It is of interest in this connection to note some of the arguments used by the Company during the trial and subsequent investigation. It was claimed that a self-supporting colony could never exist in that country, meaning Winnipeg and vicinity. It would be next to impossible to build a railroad into that wilderness. Dogs were the only conveyance that could be employed in covering the trail from St. Paul to the Red River. Such were some of the data brought forward to bolster up the Company's valuable privileges, and yet within less than thirty years civilization in the guise of the homesteader and merchant had spread over all the country clear out to the foothills of the Rocky Mountains.

After some years spent in trading in what is now known as Winnipeg, Mr. A. G. B. Bannatyne sold his establishment on Main street to his sons, Messrs, A. R. J. and W. M. Bannatyne and A. Strang, who then conducted it as a wholesale store under the firm name of Bannatyne & Company.

The elder Bannatyne took an important part in the rebellion of 1870. He was always foremost in every enterprise of public charity, and when the province of Manitoba was organized devoted much of his time to public affairs. He was also one of the first members of the old Northwest Council, and served in the council of Assiniboia until it was abolished. In 1878 he was elected for Provencher as the supporter of the Mackenzie government, and continued one of the prominent men of the west until his death on May 18, 1889. In 1851 he married Annie McDermot, daughter of Andrew McDermot, who at one time owned half the land on which the present city of Winnipeg is situated. She was born in old Fort Garry in 1830, and her death occurred in May, 1908, one of the oldest and best loved pioneer Canadian women. She was noted for her hospitality, and her home was a center of many graces during the early years of Winnipeg. Like her husband, she gave both her personal attention and means to the furthering of charity, and their names are closely associated with the early institutional foundation and activities of Winnipeg.

Mr. Robert Bannatyne, who has chosen the Quill Lake district as the field for his enterprise during recent years, was born in the old home at Winnipeg in 1868 and after being educated in the public schools was engaged in farming until 1906. In 1908 he sold his hotel business in Quill Lake and returned to farming near the town, but still owns a general store there. He was a member of the town council in 1913. Plans have been made for the construction of a town hall, and Quill Lake is rapidly coming to the front as one of the flourishing centers of trade and population along the route of the Canadian Northern. Most of the settlers in this vicinity are either Canadians or Americans. Mr. Bannatyne in 1888 married Miss Catherine Margaret Bruce, whose death occurred in 1894. In 1905 at Oak Lake, Manitoba, he married Miss Annie Ronburg, daughter of Martin Ronburg, of Oak Lake. Mr. Bannatyne is the father of six children.

CHARLES RAPELJE HILL

A former railroad man and now one of the most vigorous real estate operators in the west, Charles R. Hill was the organizer and is Vice President and Managing Director of the Last West Investment Company, Lim-



H. Markens

ited, and also does a large business as an investment broker at Saskatoon. Mr. Hill is an enterprising young man who understands the close relations between his own prosperity and the general welfare of the province, and his business success has proceeded directly from this exceptional ability to strive toward a common end, with a faith that there is enough of wealth in the rich Saskatchewan for all.

Mr. Hill was born at Seaforth, Ontario, in 1884, a son of Rev. Jeffrey Hill, M. A., a native of Ontario, and of Clara (Rapelje) Hill, of Simcoe, Ontario. Acquiring the fundamentals of education in the Port Elgin high school and the Owen Sound Collegiate Institute, at the age of fifteen he took up the study of electrical engineering. He did not pursue this far, for in 1900 he engaged with the Grand Trunk Railroad in the local freight office at Toronto. His rise to responsible place was rapid. In 1901 he was placed in the staff of the Traffic Manager for the Canadian Northern at Winnipeg, and in 1905 was promoted to Traveling Freight Agent. In 1907 his headquarters were moved to Saskatoon, and in the spring of 1910 he became District Freight Agent for the same road with headquarters at Saskatoon.

Mr. Hill after more than ten years of railroad service resigned on February 29, 1912, in order to take charge of his office as investment broker in Saskatoon. The Last West Investment Company has been from the first ably managed and possessed of large and influential backing. Mr. Hill is also a director of the McIvor Company, Limited. He is the duly accredited local representative of several groups of English capital, and directly due to his influence several hundred thousand dollars of capital from abroad were brought to Saskatoon for local investment during the first few months that he was in business. As broker he has branch agencies in Montreal, Liverpool and London.

Mr. Hill is a director of the Saskatoon Y. M. C. A.; is a member of the Dominion Council of the Brotherhood of St. Andrew; is Captain in the One Hundred and Fifth Fusiliers; is a member of the Executive Council of the Saskatoon Board of Trade; and is a member of the Saskatoon Club and of the Church of England—all which indicate his varied interests and associations additional to his important business activities. He also has an attractive little home circle. This was formed by his marriage at Saskatoon on December 18, 1909, to Miss Amy Crisp, of Winnipeg. They have one child, Dorothy Bond.

JOHN McRAE MATHEWS

Beginning his independent career at the age of thirteen as a printer's devil in a North Dakota newspaper office, and with every successive advancement won by his ability and industry, Mr. Mathews is now officially connected with some of the leading commercial and financial concerns of Saskatchewan and has a prominent and active part in the civic and social life of his home city of Saskatoon, where he has resided since 1906.

John McRae Mathews was born at Detroit, Michigan, August 28, 1885, and is one of the youngest men connected with large affairs in Saskatoon. Beginning his education in the public schools of his native city, he afterwards attended the high school at Valley City, North Dakota, where he was

graduated at the age of seventeen after jumping three grades. His father had died when the son was six years old, so that he had to make his own way at an early age. While attending school in North Dakota he was supporting himself by working in a newspaper office, and his first vacation he spent at printing, and his second at press work, and the third in herding cattle in North Dakota. During his fourth vacation season he worked on a farm, but quit the job during threshing because he refused to work on Sunday, the farmer starting him on a sixteen-mile walk to town without even giving him breakfast. During his last vacation he conducted a hotel at Buffalo, North Dakota, and after graduation went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he engaged in the newspaper business with the Scripps-McRae press, McRae being a cousin of Mr. Mathews. After ten months the fever of the west brought him out to St. Paul, where he was employed a year and a half by the International Harvester Company. For the next ten months he was office manager for the Barnard & Strickland wholesale hardwood lumber firm.

After coming to Saskatoon in 1906 he was for fifteen months office manager for Coulthard & Alexander, and then for three years was private secretary of Fred Engen, the capitalist. Mr. Mathews has since been a member of the corporation of Macdonald, Koyl & Mathews Ltd., financial brokers and real estate, loans and insurance in all its branches. He is also secretary-treasurer of the Consolidated Investors Ltd., and is a stockholder in the Alberta-Saskatchewan Life Insurance Company. Mr. Mathews was one of the organizers and the first secretary of the Saskatoon Club, and after many trials, the club became successful largely through his energies. He is also secretary of the Real Estate Board.

Mr. Mathews is a young citizen of versatile accomplishments, possesses almost endless information on the resources of this province, and is one of the most enthusiastic believers in its splendid future development. One of his diversions is music, for all branches of which he has a cultured appreciation, and having a fine bass voice he won the gold medal in 1910 in the Saskatchewan Provincial Musical Association. For one year he was secretary and treasurer of the Philharmonic Society. In August, 1907, while swimming in the South Saskatchewan, he almost lost his life while endeavoring to save a drowning companion. In his drowning struggles the man locked his arms about his rescuer, dragging both down. While under water and in this death grip Mr. Mathews retained his presence of mind and with a supreme effort finally released himself and regained the shore utterly exhausted.

From childhood Mr. Mathews has cherished the ideal of the greatest of women in the person of his mother, who is still living, her home being in North Dakota. Her maiden name was Margaret McRae, and she was born in county Elgin, Ontario, her people having come from Scotland to Canada among the pioneers. Mr. Mathews' father, George Draper Mathews, a native of Illinois, and from one of the old families of New York and Vermont, spent his active career in business at Detroit, and in that city he met and married Miss McRae, who had come there a child with her parents.

Mr. Mathews married on November 20, 1912, Miss Agnes Marshall Craig, of Netherhill, Scotland.

HENRY COLIN POPE, B.A., LL.B.

In Mr. Pope the bar of Moose Jaw has one of its ablest members, a man of thorough scholarship and long and successful experience in eastern Canada. Mr. Pope has been a resident of Moose Jaw since January, 1911, and is a member of the firm of Seaborn, Taylor, Pope & Quirk, who have a large share of the best business in this vicinity of the province.

Mr. Pope was born in London, Ontario, July 16, 1870. His father, John Pope, a native of Clapham, Surrey, England, who came to Canada a young man, has been a resident of London, Ontario, for many years and is city treasurer of that city. The mother, whose maiden name was Anne Atkinson, was born in Londonderry, Ireland.

During his youth Mr. Pope had the finest of educational advantages. He was a student of the London Collegiate Institute, and then studied law, being articled to the present Sir William Meredith and also to E. F. B. Johnstone, both of Toronto. He was graduated B.A. from the literary department of Toronto University in 1891 and was graduated in law from Osgoode Hall in 1892. He was called to the bar of Ontario in 1894, and for three years was engaged in practice in the city of London. In 1897 he moved to Strathroy, where he conducted a successful practice for thirteen years, coming from there to Moose Jaw. In Strathroy he had served as member of the board of commissioners of water and light, and was mayor of that city three successive terms, 1909-1911. In January, 1912, he was elected an alderman of Moose Jaw, and is chairman of the light and power committee.

Mr. Pope was married at London in 1898 to Miss Jessie Clarke Bucke, whose father was the late Dr. R. M. Bucke, superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at London. Mrs. Pope's mother is still living. Mr. Pope and wife have three sons and a daughter, Harold, Marion, Richard and William. His politics is Conservative, and he and his family are communicants of the Church of England. He is past master of Beaver Lodge No. 83, A. F. & A. M., at Strathroy, and is also a member of the I. O. O. F., C. O. F. and A. O. U. W.

REV. FATHER AGUSTINE SUFFA

The pastor of St. Mary's Catholic church at Regina is one of the devoted clergy of the west whose work in extending and upbuilding the church is performed with the zeal and ability which for centuries have marked the labors of the Canadian priesthood. Though of a later generation than those who upheld the pioneer missions of the west, he has duties none the less important because their discharge is unaccompanied by the toil and danger experienced by earlier priests.

Agustine Suffa was born in Wilhelmsthal, Bavaria, Germany, August 28, 1872. His training in the humanities was completed in the St. Charles Juniorate, of Holland, conducted by the Oblate Fathers. In 1893 he went to Rome to continue his preparation for the priesthood. He was graduated from the Jesuit Gregorian University as Doctor in Philosophy and also Doctor of St. Thomas Aquinas Academy, after which he passed his examinations for licentiate of theology and was ordained priest in April, 1898.

Father Suffa was soon assigned to the western fields, coming to Canada in August, 1900, and for three years being assistant at the Holy Ghost church of Winnipeg. His residence has been in Regina since 1903. As pastor of St. Mary's he has led his parish to much worthy progress and accomplishment. A new church, school and club house have been constructed during his pastorate, and the parish is one of the most flourishing in southern Saskatchewan. Father Suffa speaks fluently German, English, French and Italian, and his splendid equipment for his service in behalf of the church.

THOMAS A. WILSON

The Western Manufacturing Company, Limited, of Regina, with its branch at Moose Jaw, has the largest wood-working establishment in Saskatchewan and has developed an industry which is one of the biggest individual factors in the manufacturing resources of the capital city. Idle plants and machinery have no value to any community, and it was the part of Thomas A. Wilson to give life and energy to the vacant establishment of the Western Manufacturing Company, Ltd. After a suspension of operation for some months, he took charge in 1909, and with a staff of twenty men set the machinery in motion. Since then the business has increased by seven hundred percent, and a hundred and seventy-five men now have regular places on the payrolls.

Mr. Wilson, who has been connected with this line of manufacturing all his active career, was born near Bradford, Ontario, in 1874. James Wilson, his father, was born in county Down, Ireland, of Scotch parentage, and his mother, whose maiden name was Agnes Robinson, was born near Bradford, Ontario.

Mr. Wilson at the age of fifteen finished his schooling at his native town, and when seventeen began learning the wood-working trade in the shops of Kerr Brothers at Creemore, Ontario. He continued with that firm eleven years, and rose to the position of general foreman of the works. He then became superintendent in the manufacturing plant of Wilson Brothers at Collingwood, Ontario, and from there in 1905 came west as superintendent for Hanbury Manufacturing Company at Brandon. Three and a half years later he came to Regina to become manager for the Western Manufacturing Company Limited. At the reorganization of the company in January, 1911, he took an interest in the business, and has since been manager and a director. In 1911 the company took over the business of the Saskatchewan Sash & Door Company at Moose Jaw, and now operate that plant as a branch of the main enterprise.

Mr. Wilson is a member of the Presbyterian church. He was married at Toronto in 1900 to Miss Laura Doane, a daughter of Ira and Martha J. (Lawrence) Doane, both of whom were born in Ontario. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are the parents of four children, Angus K., Norman E., Keith D. and Agnes J.

ALBERT HENRY HUMPHRIES

A business man of Melfort who chose this place among many others in the West, and has had every reason to congratulate himself upon his choice. Mr. Humphries is the builder and owner of the cement business block

which has been one of the notable additions to the business district, and is the proprietor of one of the best jewelry and photo supply houses to be found in the province. In coming to Melfort he brought the prestige and confidence gained by success in business in the east, and has employed his enterprise not only in extending his own business but to promote everything that concerns the welfare of his adopted home town.

Albert Henry Humphries was born at Mount Forrest, Ontario, in 1874. His father, Abel Humphries, was born in England, and his mother, Sarah Godfrey, was a native of Ireland. At the age of fourteen he decided that his schooling was sufficient for his needs, and he entered the jewelry house of J. T. Skales at Mount Forrest. Five years in this store gave him a broad experience in the jewelry trade and also a skilful ability as a watch maker. His next location was at Mitchell, Ontario, where he was in the employ of Alexander Cameron a short time, and then for two years was manager of a jewelry house in Clinton. After that he engaged on his own account in business at Arthur, Ontario, where he remained nine years.

His next move brought him to Melfort, after he had travelled about a good deal in search of the most promising town for his line of business. In the photo supply trade he is doing as big a business as any concern in the west, and at this writing is making improvements to keep pace with the heavy demands made upon his facilities for dealing in this line. His interests in Melfort real estate are large, and he is one of the citizens who are willing to back up the organized efforts to improve business and civic conditions. He is a member of the Board of Trade and for a number of years has held a place on the school board. He is one of the active workers in the Methodist church and superintendent of its Sunday school.

Mr. Humphries was married at Melfort in 1907 to Miss Effie Mabel McLaren, a native of Little Metis, Quebec. Her father was Alexander McLaren, a native of Scotland, and her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Turriff, was born in Quebec. Mr. Humphries and wife have one child, Venton McLaren.

GUSTAV WAGNER

Gustav Wagner, fire chief of Prince Albert, has been identified with the enterprising citizenship of this city since 1898, and besides the important service which he renders the city as the head of a very well equipped and efficient fire department he is also owner of a large amount of property and is influentially connected with business affairs.

Mr. Wagner is a native of Germany, born in the village of Rudlos on the 7th of October, 1870. His parents, who died within two weeks of each other in their native land in 1910, were Christian and Mary (Hahn) Wagner.

Reared in the fatherland, Gustav finished his early training in the schools at the age of eighteen, and was then apprenticed to the trade of brewer. He spent five years in the very thorough training which German apprentices receive as preparation for any trade or line of business. In 1893 he set out to find his own success in the world, and first directed his steps into the South American countries, spending two years in Venezuela and three in Peru. In 1898 he arrived at Prince Albert, where he became manager

for the Witterman Brewing Company. Since then the business has been reorganized, the name changed to Golden Lion Brewing Company, and Mr. Wagner acquired a number of shares in the new organization and is also manager of the business.

In 1911 Mr. Wagner was an alderman. As chief of the fire department he has been instrumental in improving its personal ability and also in raising the mechanical equipment to one of the best in western Canada. A large amount of city property has been acquired by Mr. Wagner during his residence, and with his many interests he is one of the citizens who are promoting the rapid progress of Prince Albert.

Mr. Wagner was married at Thief River Falls, Minnesota, in 1909, to Miss Alma Olson, of that town.

SPENCER A. EARLY

One of the leading business men of Saskatoon, Mr. Spencer A. Early has been identified with this city since 1906 and has had a very successful career. He is one of the younger citizens who have taken such a prominent part in promoting the growth of this commercial center of the northwest.

Mr. Early was born at Norval, Ontario, on the 1st of May, 1886, a son of Thomas and Margaret (Wilson) Early, the former a native of Norval and the latter of Ash Grove, Ontario. The father is still living at Norval. At the age of eighteen Mr. Early had completed his schooling in the Norval schools and the Georgetown high school, and then remained on the home farm for two years. In 1906 he located at Saskatoon and went into the grain and feed business with J. H. Early. Three years later the business was reorganized as a limited liability company, and Mr. Early has since been its president.

At Norval in 1909 Mr. Early married Miss Letitia Mary Hunter, a daughter of Francis and Sarah (Reid) Hunter, both her parents being natives of Georgetown, Ontario. One child, Francis Wilson Early, was born at Saskatoon on July 8, 1910. Mr. Early and wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

N. J. RUTLEDGE

During the last four years in Saskatchewan twice as much agricultural land has been broken by means of power-driven plows than by the aid of horses. When this fact is considered in connection with the phenomenal increase of farm acreage throughout the province during the same period of time, the significance of the statement lies in this—that the remarkable material prosperity of Saskatchewan within recent years and its continued increase in years to come depends upon the modern types of powerful machinery for cultivation. The vast areas capable of producing grain can never be properly cultivated within the present generation except by the introduction of steam, gasoline or other form of power for the propelling of the machinery suitable for carrying on the farming industry on the grand scale demanded in this western country.

The men who are managing the great business of farm machinery throughout this province have much positive evidence on this question.

Mr. N. J. Rutledge of Regina is manager for the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company in its territory covering the south half of the province, and the growth of his business during the last five years is an excellent indication of this machine era in Saskatchewan agriculture. Through the branch of which Mr. Rutledge is manager is distributed a large line of threshing and plowing machinery, steam and gas engines, motor gang plows, grain separators, automobiles and road-making machinery. Since 1907 the business of this branch has increased more than eight hundred percent, and during each of the years 1911 and 1912 the increase over the preceding twelve months was fully a hundred percent.

Mr. Rutledge is a native of Kingston, Ontario, a son of James and Mary Ann (Kibby) Rutledge, both of whom were from Sydenham, Frontenac County, Ontario. His early years were spent on a farm, and his schooling was acquired in Kingston. In 1895 he moved out to Manitoba, and for several years was engaged in farming at Killarney. Subsequently he disposed of his farm and enlisted in the service of the McCormick Harvesting Company as travelling salesman, being on the road for that company two years.

In 1903 he made his headquarters at Regina, and began travelling in the interests of the J. I. Case Company. In January, 1907, he was made manager of the Regina branch, which at that time had supervision of the sales throughout the province, but in 1912 another branch was opened at Saskatoon to care for the northern half of the province. Mr. Rutledge is himself actively interested in farming in this western country, and operates three farms in this province.

He was married at Kingston, Ontario, in December, 1906, to Miss Sarah Knight, daughter of Joshua Knight, of Elginburg, Ontario. They have one child, Mary Jean Knight Rutledge. Mr. Rutledge is affiliated with the Masonic Order.

CHARLES VICTOR SMITH

One of Regina's vigorous business men who in recent years has taken a more than passive part in the direction and promotion of local enterprise and commercial affairs is Charles Victor Smith, the general manager and secretary of the Saskatchewan Mortgage Corporation, with which he has been associated since its organization.

Mr. Smith is a native of Manitowaning, in Manitoulin, Ontario, and his parents were W. R. and Louise (Vanzant) Smith, both from the same locality. His early education was obtained in his native town, and on coming west in 1905 he located at Weyburn and for two years was in the lumber business.

Mr. Smith has been a resident of Regina since 1907, at which time he entered the service of the Great West Permanent Loan Company as accountant. Two years later he resigned in order to take up the work of organizing the Saskatchewan Mortgage Corporation. This is one of the most substantial and reliable concerns of the kind in the province. Mr. Smith was manager and accountant from 1909 until 1912, at which date he was elected to his present offices. He is also a director of the Union

Discount Company, and has official connection with several other well known financial and business enterprises of the city.

In 1910 Mr. Smith served as secretary of the Saskatchewan Amateur Athletic Association, and through this organization and on his own account he has done much to diffuse interest in amateur sports through the province and to get such games as rugby, lacrosse, hockey, etc., established and accepted in different localities as permanent and regular forms of recreation and amusement. A successful pursuit of business, in Mr. Smith's opinion, is not incompatible with a proper enthusiasm for the wholesome diversions.

GEORGE WILLIAM AMBROSE POTTER

Probably none of the residents of Saskatoon have a better first-hand knowledge of the growth and development of this city than Mr. G. W. A. Potter, who came here with his family in 1889, when he was a boy of nine years, and has been identified with the activities of this part of the country for nearly twenty years.

In a city like Saskatoon there are so many lines of service that are used almost daily by the citizens that they are accepted as commonplace, and one seldom inquires about their beginnings. The transfer and moving business is one of these. Mr. Potter has the distinction of having been the first drayman of Saskatoon. In the earliest period of the settlement the work of moving goods from place to place was performed almost entirely by the individuals interested, but with the growth of the settlement this became a distinct branch of local industry, and Mr. Potter was the man who recognized the opportunity and offered the services of himself and his wagons and other conveyances for this purpose. As the first man in the field, he has naturally had the bulk of the patronage, and from time to time added to his facilities. For a number of years he was the principal member of the Saskatchewan Cartage & Warehouse Company, the scope of whose enterprise needs no explanation.

An important development of his business, which in time absorbed practically all the resources of his equipment and organization, was the moving of houses. Saskatoon has grown so rapidly that nearly every site in the older portions has been occupied by two or three and sometimes more buildings, each erected to serve the needs of the particular time and place, but in a short while becoming obsolete. While many such structures have been dismantled or remodeled, many more have been removed to more appropriate sites, and this was the service which Mr. Potter supplied. He has kept a considerable amount of capital and a number of men and equipment employed in this work. In the fall of 1911 Mr. Potter disposed of his interests in the general cartage business, but a year later resumed this branch of business, and now offers his long experience and expert facilities for transfer and drayage.

Mr. Potter was born in Wellington County, Ontario, in 1880, a son of Albert Edward and Eliza (Brawley) Potter, the father a native of Plymouth, England, and the mother of Wellington County, Ontario. The family moved to Saskatoon in 1889, where the son obtained most of his education in such schools as were then maintained in this little settlement. Since



Geo W A Potter

he was fifteen years old he has been engaged in the practical affairs of life. He began as a rancher in the Dundurn district and later in the Saskatoon district, and had a varied and somewhat profitable experience in that industry up to the year 1901. That was the date of his taking up the draying business, and it was a year which practically marks the beginning of the era of progressive growth in Saskatoon. With the success that has come from an enterprising business career, he has invested his profits in local real estate, and his faith in the future has been well repaid. Besides his other property in the city, he owns a modern residence on Fifth Avenue.

Mr. Potter was married at Saskatoon in 1911 to Miss Sara McDougall, a daughter of Samuel McDougall, who was born in Winnipeg. Mr. and Mrs. Potter have five children, Roy, Frances, Gilbert, Robert and William. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Foresters, and is senior warden of Progress Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and past chief ranger of Court No. 3008, I. O. O. F. His church is the Presbyterian.

WILLIAM A. WHITE

Eighteen years ago Mr. White identified himself with Regina's commercial activities as a grocer. A few years later he was appointed fire chief. His responsibilities as a merchant and public official increased with the growth of the city until he reached a time when it was necessary to devote all his time to one line of work. His record in the public service had been so efficient and was so valued by the city that he was persuaded his duty lay with the community rather than with his private enterprise. Hence he has been for a number of years head of an important municipal department, has brought it up to modern standards of disciplined efficiency, and is the trusted guardian of the entire capital city against the enemy of fire.

William A. White was born at Hillsburg, Ontario, in 1866, a son of John and Julia (Briggs) White, the former a native of Dublin, Ireland, and the latter a native of Ontario. His education in the Thornbury schools was finished when he was fifteen years old, and he began his career as clerk in a general store at the town of Thornbury. At different places and in various capacities he was connected with the mercantile business in the East until 1895.

In that year he established himself in the grocery trade at Regina, and soon took an influential place among the prospering merchants and citizenship. In 1900 he became chief of the fire department. This service had developed by 1906 so as to require the constant supervision of its chief officer, and in that year he closed out his business.

It is an apt illustration of Regina's growth as a city that when he first took charge of his office, all the fire apparatus was hand drawn and of correspondingly limited adequacy. Mr. White has used his influence to keep the equipment up to the needs of the growing city, and both the equipment and the system are now such as to justify the pride of local citizens in their fire department. From the days of hand-drawn engines and hose-reels, the department has had its period of horse power, and still later its present employment of auto-trucks for expeditious service in fires. There was one small station when he became chief, and now the city is guarded with five

modern fire halls and a thoroughly disciplined force of firemen. Fire losses in Regina are almost at the minimum shown by the insurance statistics.

Mr. White was married at Mount Forest, Ontario, in 1905, to Miss Ruth Alice McFarlen, whose father, Thomas McFarlen, was a native of Ireland. Mr. White and wife have one child, John McFarlen White. The family are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. White is fond of all outdoor sports, and takes special interest in lacrosse.

CHARLES F. HILL

A progressive citizen of Melfort, who has had a varied and active career in the West, where he has passed nearly all his life, Charles F. Hill is a popular landlord and manager of the Humbolt Hotel of Melfort.

Born in Victoria County, Ontario, May 27, 1872, he was seven years old when his family came west to Manitoba. His parents, Aaron and Mary Ann (Maynard) Hill, the father born in England in 1840 and the mother a native of Ontario, were among the pioneers of western Canada. They arrived at Winnipeg before a single line of railroad had reached that city, and their home has been almost on the frontier pretty much ever since.

It was in the schools of early Winnipeg that Charles F. Hill acquired his education up to the time he was sixteen years old. For two years he was in the employ of a collecting agency, and in 1896 he left home and took up his residence in North Dakota, where he conducted a livery and transfer business for two and a half years. The three following years were spent at farming in that state, after which he was clerk in a general store two years. A thorough experience and a little accumulation of capital enabled him to embark in business for himself, and he was proprietor of a general store in Omemee, North Dakota, for three years and a half.

Mr. Hill has been identified with the Melfort district of Saskatchewan since 1905. His father had acquired the Humbolt Hotel in Melfort, and he came to this place to take the management of what, owing largely to his own genial ability, has been and still is one of the popular hostelrys in this part of the province. In the same year of his settlement here he also took up a homestead about seventeen miles from town, and still has this property.

At Willow City, North Dakota, in 1899, Mr. Hill married Miss Alice E. Fulwiler, a native of the state of Illinois, and a daughter of Horace H. and Catherine (Ross) Fulwiler, her father having likewise been a native of Illinois. Mr. Hill and wife have one daughter, Clara Mabel. Fraternally he is connected with the American Yeomen and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE LAWRENCE DEMPSTER

The Sturgeon Lake Lumber Company is one of the largest and most important concerns for the supplying of lumber to the trade in the Province of Saskatchewan. Its offices and yards in Prince Albert, located near the Canadian Northern tracks, are the headquarters for a business which easily ranks among the largest in annual volume of trade in the city.

The president and manager of this company is George Lawrence Dempster, a young man who at an age when most men are only getting fairly



L. C. Anderson

started in their careers has attained a position such as places him among the business leaders.

Born in Toronto in 1879, receiving most of his education at Truro Academy in Nova Scotia, he then entered the wholesale and retail house of Dempster & Company at Brantford, Ontario, where he laid the basis of a sound business career, and remained until 1902. Having been appointed Dominion land agent in Saskatchewan, his duties brought him West and he has ever since been identified with this country. From the organization of the company, he has been a director and shareholder in the Sturgeon Lake Company, and his ability made him the logical choice for the executive head of the company's large business.

Mr. Dempster is also president of the Northern Cartage Company at Prince Albert, and has invested considerably in city real estate. Though eminently public spirited, he has little interest in politics. His fraternal society is the Masonic Order, and one of his chief interests outside of business is in military activities, and he is captain in the One Hundred and Fifth Fusiliers. His church is the Anglican.

Mr. Dempster's father was George Dempster, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and a Presbyterian clergyman. The mother's maiden name was Charlotte Wood, and her birthplace was Toronto. In 1907 Mr. Dempster married Miss Mabel Holroyde. Her parents, Walter and Elizabeth (Anley) Holroyde, were both born in Worcester, England, and her father was for many years connected with the civil engineering profession at Winnipeg. Mr. and Mrs. Dempster have one child, George Henry Lawrence Dempster.

LEONARD G. CALDER

One of the most influential leaders in the political activities of the province during recent years has been Mr. L. G. Calder, the present sheriff of the Saskatoon judicial district and also one of the enterprising business men of that city.

Leonard G. Calder was born in the state of Tennessee, U. S. A., on the 8th of September, 1870, a son of Lewis and Emma Calder, who moved to Seaforth, Ontario, in 1872, to Oshawa in the same province in 1878, and to Bathgate, North Dakota, in 1881, where the son Leonard was reared and received his schooling.

Mr. Calder spent his earlier career in the railroad service. In 1890 he moved to Gretna, Manitoba, and from 1891 to 1903 was a locomotive engineer for the Canadian Pacific with headquarters in Winnipeg. In 1903 he came out to Saskatoon and organized the Saskatoon Loan & Realty Company, of which he is president and managing director.

It is probably as a leader in public affairs that Mr. Calder is best known. He was appointed sheriff of this judicial district in 1907. He is a member of the Police Commission of Saskatchewan, and was alderman of Saskatoon and chairman of license and police committee and board of works from 1906 until his appointment as sheriff. He has been closely identified with politics since the organization of the province in 1905, when he organized the first electoral district for the Liberals. At the same time he organized the federal districts of Saskatchewan for George E. Cranly, M. P., and the Moose Jaw district for W. E. Knowles, M. P., in 1906.

Mr. Calder was married at Petrolea, Ontario, in 1903, to Miss Flossie M. McKittrick. They have two daughters. Mr. Calder's fraternal affiliations are with the Masons and the Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the Methodist Church and in politics a Liberal. His favorite recreation is baseball. He is a popular citizen in many parts of the province, and in both his private business and his public responsibilities has made a very efficient record.

WILLIAM GORDON V. BISHOP

A resident of Regina since 1906, Mr. Bishop has been one of the principal building contractors of this city, and has identified himself with much of the business activity which is creating the modern commercial centre at the capital of the province. Mr. Bishop is a young man who has enjoyed a career of unusual variety and service, is a college man, a veteran of the South African war, and since coming to western Canada about ten years ago has created for himself a substantial place of influence and prosperity in business circles.

William Gordon V. Bishop was born in the city of Montreal in 1878, and is a son of George and Matilda (Trenholm) Bishop, the father a native of Montreal and the mother of Trenholmville, Quebec. His education was obtained in Montreal schools and in 1898 he graduated from McGill University of that city. In 1901, with the Royal Canadian Dragoons, he went to South Africa, and returned in a year with that regiment. In 1902 he again went to the seat of war with the Canadian Mounted Rifles.

After this experience as a soldier Mr. Bishop came west to Moose Jaw, where he became identified with the grain trade, the retail lumber business, and subsequently was member of the contracting firm of Robertson & Bishop at Forget, this province. Since locating in Regina in 1906 he has followed contracting and building and has also dealt in real estate. In 1906, he, with others, organized the Saskatchewan Building & Construction Company.

In Regina he has continued his active connection with military affairs. From its organization he served as adjutant in the 95th Saskatchewan Rifles until April, 1910, at which time he resigned his commission in order to take command of the 26th Battery of Canadian Field Artillery. Mr. Bishop was president of the Assiniboia Club from 1910 to 1912, and has had a prominent part in the social life of the city. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order and with the Delta Upsilon college fraternity. For several years he was a member of the executive committee of the Board of Trade. In 1912 Mr. Bishop married Miss Alice Hamilton, a daughter of Charles E. Hamilton and his wife, Ellen Downey, of Halifax, Nova Scotia.

LORNE DANIEL STEELE

Lorne Daniel Steele, D. D. S., is one of the prospering young professional men of Regina, and since locating here in 1905 has become identified with many of the local organizations in civic and social life.

He was born at Almonte, Ontario, in 1881, a son of Alexander and Agnes (Whyte) Steele, of Almonte. After his schooling in the common branches at Almonte he prepared for his professional career at the Royal

College of Dental Surgery in Toronto and the Chicago Dental College. On obtaining his professional degree in 1905 he came to Regina, with offices at first on South Railway Street and now on Scarth Street, and has acquired a large and steady patronage of the better class. He also has a practical interest in Saskatchewan agriculture, and operates a large farm of eleven hundred and twenty acres situated in the Goose Lake district, Saskatchewan.

Dr. Steele was married in January, 1907, at Arnprior, Ontario, to Miss Laura E. Douglass, a daughter of William Douglass. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic Order, the Canadian Order of Foresters and the Knights of Pythias. His church is the Presbyterian. In athletic sports he has been one of the local enthusiasts and organizers. He was the first president of the Regina Rugby team, and first president of the Saskatchewan Lacrosse League.

FREDERICK AUSTIN BLAIN

The men who were beforehand with their initiative and enterprise in the upbuilding of the modern city of Saskatoon, and who properly deserve mention among the class of pioneers, are still for the most part young in years and have the greater part of their active lives ahead of them. One of these youthful pioneers is Frederick Austin Blain, who was one of the hundred odd citizens composing the population of Saskatoon in 1903, and who has in the subsequent decade been one of the most successful in business and most active in the public affairs of this city and vicinity.

Born at Guelph, Ontario, November 16, 1871, spending most of his youth in Manitoba, where he was educated in the schools of Manitou and the Winnipeg high school, Mr. Blain began his active career as a farmer at Manitou, and was engaged in the quiet pursuits of the farm until 1901. For the following two years he was in the retail lumber business at Crystal City, Manitoba, and from there in 1903 came out across the prairies to the little settlement at Saskatoon, which was then important chiefly for its future possibilities. Since his location here he has been engaged in real estate, dealing in western Canada lands, but has also interested himself in other business, and at the present time is a director of the Ross-Saskatoon Lumber Company and is interested in wholesale lumber manufacturing at Waldo, British Columbia. His ability has won him ample prosperity in Saskatoon, and as a mark of his appreciation to the city where he attained his success he is now erecting a modern six-story office building, with two elevators, a structure which will add much to the facilities and appearance of the business district. He owns a large amount of realty in Saskatoon, and among other interests is president of the Saskatoon Sanitary Steam Laundry Company, Ltd.

The energy with which he has managed his private business he has also directed into public-spirited efforts for the welfare and improvement of his home city and province. When Saskatoon became an incorporated city he was elected a member of the first city council. Mr. Blain is a director of the Industrial League, Ltd., of Saskatoon. He affiliates with the Odd Fellows society, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is a Liberal in politics. His recreation is found in his favorite sports of curling, football and shooting.

He was married on the 1st of December, 1909, to Miss Edna R. Jickling, of St. Mary's, Ontario. Mr. Blain's father was Leonard Blain, a native of Hamilton, Ontario, and of Scotch-Irish parentage. The maiden name of the mother was Ellen Bailey, and she was born at Guelph, Ontario, of Scotch and English parentage.

JOHN D. DAVIES

In 1906 Mr. Davies located at Saskatoon and began a building, general contracting and teaming business. He started with five teams as the chief facilities to supplement his manual labor. At the present time he owns and employs a hundred teams, and this increase indicates graphically how his business has grown during these half dozen years. He is one of the leaders in his line, and has a high standing among his business associates. His arrival in Saskatoon was at an opportune time, and he brought with him just the enterprise and ability which caused him to fit in well with the growing activities of the town. He has since been in a position to profit from the rapid development of this locality, and counts himself among the fortunate and extremely loyal citizens of Saskatchewan and its fine commercial city of Saskatoon.

John D. Davies is a Welshman, born at Greenfield in north Wales, and his parents, William and Mary Ann (Williams) Davies, were natives of the same place. He spent his early years in his native locality, where he attended the schools, and in 1873 came across the Atlantic and settled in Bolton, Quebec, where he became foreman in the Glasgow smelting works. After eleven years in this work he moved to Magog, in Quebec, and began a contracting business as builder and excavator. These were the principal moves in his career up to 1906, when he located at Saskatoon. In this city he has acquired some first-class real estate, and near Colenso owns a large tract of land which he farms through his agents. Where one finds prosperity there he also enjoys contentment, and it is not surprising that Mr. Davies looks upon Saskatchewan as the great and coming country of the West.

In 1877 he married Miss Helen Armstrong, of East Bolton, Quebec. They are the parents of six children, named as follows: John T. Arthur, Robert Leslie, Ernest, Gertrude, Frank and Helen.

JOHN FRANKLIN ANDERSON

A young business man who in a few years has gained a more than commonly successful position, Mr. Anderson is head of the real estate and insurance firm of Anderson, Lunney & Company, is president of the Saskatchewan Promoters Company, Limited, and officially connected with several other well known organizations of Regina, and is an active figure in the civic and social life of that city.

John Franklin Anderson was born in Norwood, Ontario, in 1882, a son of Archibald Robertson and Mary Amelia (Ackerman) Anderson, the former a native of Norwood and the latter of Picton County, Ontario. After finishing his education in the Norwood high school Mr. Anderson entered the real estate and insurance business at his native town, and gained four

years of valuable experience there. For a year he was connected with the Imperial Life Assurance Company, and then in March, 1903, came West and held the district agency for the Sun Life Assurance Company one year. At the end of that time he established a real estate and insurance office at Indian Head. He sold large quantities of farm land at six or seven dollars an acre which is now worth from fifty to seventy-five dollars an acre.

In 1905 Mr. Anderson returned to Regina, where he formed the partnership known as Nay, Anderson & Company in the real estate business. This continued two years, when the Tracksell, Anderson & Company was formed, Mr. Anderson being manager of its Regina branch, and Mr. Tracksell directing the business at Vancouver. Two years later Mr. Anderson retired and associated Mr. J. F. Lunney in the present firm of Anderson, Lunney & Company, loans, insurance, debentures and real estate.

Besides the business relations already mentioned, Mr. Anderson is a director of the Western Gas & Oil Company, a director of the Regina Daily *Province*, a director of the Canadian Joint Lock Pipe Company and a director of the Sterling Investment Company. In 1912 he was a member of the council of the Regina Board of Trade. He is prominent in the Masonic Order, having membership with the lodge, chapter, preceptory and shrine, and is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias. He belongs to the Assiniboia Club, and is a regular follower and supporter of amateur sports. His church is the Presbyterian, and his politics is Conservative.

Mr. Anderson was married at Regina, October 26, 1910, to Miss Pearl May McCannell. Mrs. Anderson was born in the city of Regina, her parents, Donald S. and Mary (Stewart) McCannell, having been among the early settlers. The one child of Mr. and Mrs. Anderson is named John Donald.

JEAN PIERRE DES ROSIERS, M. D.

High rank in the medical profession and prominence in civic affairs are both achievements which belong to Dr. Des Rosiers, of Saskatoon. As physician and surgeon he has all the attributes which are the preliminary to a fine career—a thorough technical equipment, a natural expertness, and a devotion both to the scientific art and to the welfare of humanity. During the five years of his residence in Saskatoon his practice has come to demand all of his professional time and energies, and he has also closely identified himself with the varied life and interests of his fellow citizens.

Jean Pierre Des Rosiers was born at Montreal on January 17, 1882, a son of Louis Arthur and Hermine (Mathieu) Des Rosiers, both natives of the Province of Quebec. The father, who was born at Berthier, was one of the leaders of the legal profession in his province.

After his graduation in 1899 with the degree of B. A. from St. Mary's College at Montreal, Dr. Des Rosiers pursued his medical studies in the Laval University at Montreal, where he was graduated in 1905 with the highest honors of his class. His attainments as undergraduate obtained for him the position of house physician to the Notre Dame Hospital in his native city, and the two years spent there fortified him for his independent

practice. In 1907 he located at Saskatoon, and from almost the first has enjoyed a liberal practice.

He is acting assistant surgeon to the North West Mounted Police, and is medical examiner for the Canadian navy. During his residence here he has acquired substantial interests in both city and farm real estate. The Doctor was married at Saskatoon in 1908 to Miss Irene Curtin, who was born at Centralia, Ontario, a daughter of Patrick and Bridget (Fitz-Henry) Curtin, both natives of Ontario. The one child of their marriage is Yvette Marie Hermine.

Dr. Des Rosiers and family are communicants of the Catholic Church, and he is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association and the Independent Order of Foresters. The Over-Seas Club and the Saskatoon Club also have his membership. During his college days Dr. Des Rosiers was a skilful participant in the wholesome sports, and has continued his interest into a busy professional career. Hockey and Rugby football are perhaps his favorite sports, and he has acted as the official referee for the Saskatoon Hockey Club. A prominent Liberal, he has had a valuable part in promoting his party interests in this locality and gives his assistance in all elections. A broad-minded citizen, he utilizes all opportunities to advance the welfare of his home city and province.

TRUMAN FREDERICK CALDER

Representing some of the most important financial and general commercial interests of the Dominion and the province, Mr. Calder has been a resident of Saskatoon since 1905. His office as financial broker is at 112 Second Avenue South, and he is officially connected with half a dozen companies that exercise a large influence on the financial and industrial activities of this vicinity.

Mr. Calder began his career as a clerk in a store, and by application and ability has achieved an independent position in affairs. He was born at Portage la Prairie, Manitoba, May 17, 1880, a son of Lewis and Emma Calder, and received his education in the public schools of North Dakota and of Gretna, Manitoba. As a boy of fifteen, in 1895, he began his career as clerk in the J. P. Shannon Hardware Company at Glenboro, Manitoba, and two years later, when the business was sold to C. B. Armitage & Company, he was appointed manager. His residence in Saskatchewan dates from 1900, in which year he engaged in the hardware business for himself at Carlyle. From 1903 to 1905 he was in the real estate and brokerage business at Carlyle, and in the latter year came to Saskatoon, where he became vice president of the Saskatoon Loan & Realty Company, and in 1907 became sole proprietor of this business. Since 1902 he has been agent for the Standard Trust Company, of Winnipeg, and became the company's provincial manager in 1909. Mr. Calder is president of the Standard Investment Company, director of the Canada National Fire Insurance Company, and manager of the Excelsior Life Insurance Company. He is treasurer and one of the aggressive men in the Saskatoon Board of Trade.

Mr. Calder married, in 1908, Miss Adella Cochrane, of Brandon, Manitoba. They are the parents of one son and two daughters. Mr. Calder's



J. Haeder

society connections are the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Canadian Order of Foresters. His church is the Presbyterian, and in politics he is a Liberal.

ROBERT J. JEFFS

In Saskatoon the smoking public—and that comprises a pretty good share of the male citizenship generally—are as familiar with the “Rjay” cigar stores as with their leading banks and other commercial institutions. There are four such stores in Saskatoon, and the wholesale department of the business, also located in this city, is the largest of the kind in western Canada, and has a trade extending to localities within a radius of several hundred miles. Fourteen local salesmen and several travelling men are the force which at this writing are employed to handle this business. Mr. Jeffs, the founder and proprietor of the business, is a large importer of tobaccos from Cuba and Porto Rico, and brings in most of his pipes and other sundries from London, from St. Claude, France, and from Vienna, Austria. The local customs office credits this business with a considerable share of the local revenues.

Few business men have a career of more varied activities than Robert J. Jeffs. Enterprise is written all over him, and if he were set down in a strange city without a cent his friends assert that he would get hold of something good before night and be a leading business man within a month. He was born at Toronto, Ontario, August 22, 1872, so that he is still young for all that he has accomplished. His parents were John and Mary A. (Moore) Jeffs, the father a native of Ireland and the mother born at Kingston, Ontario. As a boy he attended public school at Toronto and Hamilton and finished with two years in the Hamilton Collegiate Institute.

Then at the age of sixteen he entered the employ of the old North Western Railroad, in the office of the superintendent, James Webster, where he gained his apprentice experience for two and a half years. When this road was bought by the Grand Trunk, he shifted to the mercantile business with H. A. Nelson Sons & Company, spending three and a half years in that service at Toronto. For several years he was located at different cities in the mercantile business, and for a year and a half was with the original firm of Robert Simpson.

Railroading then again attracted him, and after two years with the Canadian Pacific, he went to Detroit and became yard clerk for the Pere Marquette. During the next three years he was advanced to assistant yard-master, and then to general yard-master. Returning to Toronto, he became money clerk and night agent at the Toronto depot for the Canadian Express Company, and also chief clerk of the bond department. His next move was to Chicago, where he was with the United States Express Company two years. In 1901 Mr. Jeffs was delegate to the convention of the Brotherhood of Railway Expressmen, and at the convention was elected secretary of the Grand Trunk division, an office he held for two years.

With the expiration of his term of office, he became identified with the New York Life Insurance Company, and was one of the most successful representatives that company had among its large force, his record of work

being appreciated by the company in its presentation to him of a handsome gold watch.

Since leaving the insurance business Mr. Jeffs has been directing his own enterprises. At Chicago he organized and incorporated the National Adjustment Company of Illinois, and also organized the Consolidated Agencies, incorporated at Augusta, Maine, for half a million dollars capital. He was president of the latter, with offices in Chicago. From there he came to Saskatoon and established the large tobacco business which has been described.

Mr. Jeffs was married at Toronto in 1894 to Miss Minnie Cote, of Lindsay, Ontario. Their four children are Gladys, Florence, Minnie and Grace, the first three now attending school in the Ursuline Convent at Chatham, Ontario. Fraternally Mr. Jeffs is a past master of Bee Hive Lodge No. 909, A. F. & A. M., of Chicago, and is past chancellor of University Lodge No. 2, Knights of Pythias, at Saskatoon. He is a public-spirited citizen and is a willing worker for the greater destinies of the coming metropolis of western Canada.

CHARLES V. GLADWELL

The first chartered accountant of Saskatchewan to practice publicly, Mr. Gladwell has been very prominent in the business and the organized associations of accountancy. A science and service which the modern business world finds indispensable, was, ten years ago, when Mr. Gladwell came to Saskatchewan, so little thought of or applied, that he had few engagements in his profession and employed his energies at ranching for several years.

Charles V. Gladwell was born in London, England, on December 31, 1881, a son of Henry William and Caroline Beatrice (Arney) Gladwell. The firm of H. W. Gladwell & Company at London are the oldest picture dealers in the world, and their fine art galleries in London have long been known to the public.

After leaving the schools of his native city Mr. Gladwell entered a chartered accountant's office, where he was trained for his profession. His service was interrupted by his going out with the Imperial Yeomanry to the South African war, but he was attached to the Australian battery of artillery of the Rhodesian field force during his soldier service. In November, 1901, he arrived at Winnipeg, and the following spring went out to Battleford, having assisted in the preparations at Saskatoon to receive the Barr colonists. The following five years were spent in ranching near Battleford, in raising both cattle and horses, but chiefly cattle. He is still owner of his ranch, though since 1907 his home and place of business has been in Regina.

Here, in partnership with George S. Gamble, he maintained an accountant's office in the Mickleborough block. The partnership was dissolved in February, 1912, and he has since admitted as partner F. J. Wilson, C. A., and a gold medallist. In 1908 Mr. Gladwell played a prominent part in organizing the Institute of Chartered Accountants of Saskatchewan. He is member of the council and vice president of the institute, also on its examining board, and is examiner in the provincial university for his de-

partment. Mr. Gladwell was amongst the first members to pass the examination of chartered accountants in Saskatchewan, as well as the first to maintain offices in the province. His present office is in the Dominion Trust building.

At the present time there are twenty-five chartered accountants in this province. He is organizer and president of the Regina Chartered Accountants' Club, which aims to lecture on different methods and also to entertain visiting members.

Mr. Gladwell is president of the British Canadian Finance Company, Limited, and also Western Canada Finance Company, Limited. During his career about Battleford he had some of the pioneer type of experiences, and often rode across prairies for a hundred miles without seeing a house, though that same country is now dotted with farmsteads. He was married at Virden, Manitoba, in July, 1910, to Miss Mary W. Rae, daughter of Robert Rae, of Regina. They are the parents of one son, Henry William.

JOHN ROWAN

Melville, which in 1907 first became a local habitation and a name, is the divisional point of the main line and all the branch lines of the great Grand Trunk Pacific Railway. That fact in itself is *prima facie* evidence, as the lawyers say, of the existence of many important actualities and possibilities at that point. Concerning the actualities something will be said in a succeeding paragraph. As to the possibilities, there has probably never been conceived a more logical and convincing statement as to what destiny must unfold than the following simple premises and conclusions:

The Canadian Pacific main line was stretched across western Canada many years ago. Along its course across the prairies are the following major cities—Portage la Prairie, Brandon, Regina, Moose Jaw, Medicine Hat, Lethbridge and Calgary. All these cities mark the intersection of cross-roads branching out to north and south.

The application of this geographical or commercial truth is this: The Grand Trunk Pacific is soon to become a transcontinental line rivalling the older route. Along its course are already in embryo the sites of cities-to-be that will contend at no disadvantage for commercial prestige and power with those older sister cities along the Canadian Pacific. A plainer economic law could hardly be found, and it would be indeed a profound pessimist who might doubt the results of its working. Thus it happens that the finger of a manifest destiny points to Melville as what has been called "the youngest great city of the future."

A brief statement of the actualities include at the beginning of 1913 the main railroad line, with a branch leading off toward Hudson's Bay and another leading southwest to Regina and beyond; railroad shops with monthly payroll of over fifty thousand dollars; a population of three thousand people; building permits issued during 1912 to the aggregate of more than half a million dollars, a greater amount than was spent for the same purpose in Moose Jaw in 1909; a rich tributary agricultural district; a municipally owned water system and electric light plant, hospital, city hall, parks, and other improvements in progress or planned for on a scale to meet the future needs, including a sewer system to be installed in the pres-

ent year; the founding of the Lutheran college, and with public schools and churches and facilities for moral, educational and social life.

In this brief view of a rising city,—an outline which in coming years will be read with curious interest and perhaps with a comment upon the shortsightedness which was unable to foresee much greater developments of the near future,—a still more important element is the progressive citizenship which has made and is making such things possible. Some of these live Melville citizens of the present are mentioned elsewhere. Without any invidious distinction it is possible to name as chief of them all Mr. John Rowan, who was among the first on the ground and has been ever since pushing things forward with all his characteristic energy.

John Rowan was born in Pembroke, Ontario, a son of J. and Annie (Fraser) Rowan, his father for many years a lumber merchant of Pembroke. After his school days in his native town Mr. Rowan himself engaged in the lumber business. He first came to northwest Canada in 1887, traveling with pack trains from Regina and Calgary to Edmonton over the old trail. Like many other Canadians of that time he then crossed the line and found a field of enterprise in the States, his location being at Minneapolis, where he was in the train service of the Soo Line for a number of years.

In the early years of the present century all emigration began to tend into western Canada. In 1906 he moved to Winnipeg, where he spent a year. On a trip into the west he was attracted by the long range of open prairie with two branch lines of railroad operating at the spot where Melville stands. The divisional railroad point and other advantages brought him quickly to a decision. He settled and opened an office and has been a Melville citizen ever since. Through his office he conducts a large business in real estate, insurance, loans, and an agency for the Ford Automobiles, but it may be properly said that his chief business and interest is Melville. He is a farmer, operating a large tract of land near town, and has staked his entire fortune and business career upon this chosen spot in the west.

He was for two years secretary and is now president of the Board of Trade, an organization of local citizens which has laid down broad plans for development and is raising funds and proceeding vigorously along the most effective lines of their program. He was also a member of the town council in 1911-12. His church is the Methodist, and he is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He was married in Detroit, Michigan, in 1909, to Miss Marie J., daughter of J. Carson, and they have one of the attractive homes of Melville.

GEORGE B. MURPHY

Thirty years of residence, with unusual opportunities and application of service in public and business capacity, have placed George B. Murphy of Moosomin among the most eminent citizens of Saskatchewan. In the record of his individual career the discerning may read in epitome much of the history of the province, and the following sketch is offered in this work for its value as a human document of valuable history.

A son of Edward and Jane Murphy, he was born in the village of Renfrew, Ontario, March 1, 1857. When he was a child the parents moved to Portage du Fort, Quebec, where he commenced his education later attending

the High School in Renfrew, completing it in the Ontario Business College at Belleville, and for several years was associated with his father in the saddlery, harness and tannery business at Portage du Fort.

With the opening of the Northwest in 1882, he moved to Winnipeg and became employed on the Dominion Lands Survey under S. L. Brabazon, D.L.S., in Manitoba and Northwest Territories, also assisting in the freighting in of camp supplies. In 1883 he took up his residence at Qu'Appelle, where for a time he was employed in the saddlery, harness and hardware trade. As mentioned in a following paragraph in more detail, he was in the transport service during the rebellion, and in the fall of 1885, took up a homestead adjoining the town of Qu'Appelle. The following year he began active farming and continued it in connection with a partnership in a saddlery, harness and hardware house until 1889. His appointment in the latter year as sheriff of the judicial district of Eastern Assiniboia caused him to remove to the judicial center at Moosomin, where he has since had his permanent residence. Mr. Murphy was married at Qu'Appelle in February, 1889, to Miss Ada McRae, oldest daughter of F. McRae, formerly of St. Thomas, Ontario, and for many years resident in California.

Few citizens have been identified with more important responsibilities in local and territorial and provincial affairs or been more distinctively honored by the faithful and intelligent discharge of the duties. In 1885 he was appointed officer in charge of transport of the 2d Division of Northwest Field Force, Battleford Column, organized and started from Swift Current; was at the relief of Battleford April 24; officer in charge of transport at Battleford, the base of the Turtle Lake Column, of the same force in June, under Col. Otter, commandant, now General Otter, C.B. inspector general. A medal commemorates his service in that capacity. After disbanding of Column he relieved Capt. Hudson of the 7th Fusiliers, acting supply officer, at Clark's Crossing, and transferred all the supplies at that point to Battleford, completing this work in August, 1885.

One of the first municipalities erected in the Northwest Territories was that of South Qu'Appelle, and Mr. Murphy was elected a councillor for ward 4 in December, 1887, and re-elected in December, 1888. At the assembly elections of June, 1888, he was appointed returning officer for the electoral district of South Qu'Appelle, and to the same office in the district of Moosomin in 1891; for the East Riding of Assiniboia at the Dominion by-elections of 1892, and for the same district at the Dominion elections of 1896.

In May, 1889, Mr. Murphy was appointed sheriff of the supreme court of the judicial district of Eastern Assiniboia by the minister of justice of Canada, and held the position until the establishment of the supreme court of the province of Saskatchewan in December, 1907, when he was appointed sheriff of the judicial district of Moosomin. Under extradition proceedings he has twice been commissioned to return fugitives from justice from the States, one in 1891 from Montana and another in 1895 from Chicago, and has had many varieties of experience in this important office during nearly a quarter century of incumbency.

In 1898 Mr. Murphy was appointed member of the board of health of the town of Moosomin, becoming secretary of the board, and in 1908 was elected trustee of the Moosomin school district. In 1885 at Qu'Appelle

he took part in organizing, and was elected assistant secretary of, the first Conservative Association in the Northwest Territories, known as the "Pioneer Conservative Association."

Mr. Murphy in October, 1885, was one of the committee who drafted the memorial for the Qu'Appelle settlers' meeting to the Hon. Thomas White, the minister of the interior, on his western trip, the memorial asking, among other things, for changes in the Dominion lands law, for representation of the Northwest Territories in the Dominion Parliament, and for greater powers to be extended to the Northwest council.

He assisted in the organization of the Qu'Appelle board of trade in 1887 and was chosen to the council of the board. In 1887 he was one of the applicants for incorporation of the South Qu'Appelle Agricultural Society, which was one of the earliest established agricultural societies in the Territories. His name was presented in May, 1888, to the Citizens' convention at Qu'Appelle for choosing a candidate to contest the seat in the first assembly elections of the Northwest Territories. He was delegate from Moosomin to the immigration convention in Winnipeg, February, 1896, composed of representatives from all western Canada.

Mr. Murphy was a charter member of the Moosomin Board of Trade, organized in 1892, and vice president in 1903. He was delegate from this board to the Associated Boards of Trade of the Northwest Territories at the convention in Regina in June, 1905, and at the convention of the Associated Boards of Saskatchewan and Alberta in Prince Albert in June, 1907. The Moosomin Board accredited him as representative at the ceremonies in Regina, September 4, 1905, attending the inauguration of provincial government, presided over by the Governor General, Earl Grey. He also represented the town of Moosomin when the cornerstone of the provincial parliament building was laid by Earl Grey October 4, 1909.

He was the first president, and still holds that office, of the board of directors of the Moosomin General Hospital, established in 1902. On November 25, 1910, he was appointed commander for Saskatchewan, with rank of major, of the Veterans Brigade of the Imperial Veterans Association of Canada, and also member of the executive of the Veterans Parliament of the same association. He is a member of the Imperial Service Medal Association of Winnipeg, and member of the Battleford Column N. W. F. F. Association of Toronto. In 1910 he was elected president of the Children's Aid Society of Moosomin, and president of the Moosomin Anti-Tuberculosis Society, and a trustee of the Saskatchewan Anti-Tuberculosis League.

Mr. Murphy has been prominent in the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He joined Moosomin Lodge No. 31, in 1896, became foreman in 1897, master workman in 1898, and delegate to the Grand Lodge; in 1902 was elected grand trustee to the Grand Lodge of Manitoba and Northwest Territories at Winnipeg; at the establishment in 1905 of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, was elected grand foreman, became grand master workman in 1908, and in 1910 was elected grand representative to the Supreme Lodge which met in Louisville, Kentucky.

For thirty years a Mason, Mr. Murphy's membership and official connections have placed him among the foremost representatives of the order in the west. He was initiated in the first degrees at Pontiac Lodge No. 40, at Shawville, Quebec, April 24, 1883, and became affiliated with Qu'Appelle

Lodge No. 34, A. F. & A. M., at its institution April 26, 1886, being elected its first secretary, junior warden in 1887 and worshipful master in 1888. Since 1890 his local affiliation has been with Moosomin Lodge No. 35, A. F. & A. M.

At the communication of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba, A. F. & A. M., held in Banff June, 1894, he was elected D.D.G.M. for district No. 8 (Assiniboia) and in 1895 grand junior warden; in 1897 was elected deputy grand master and appointed grand representative for the Grand Lodge of Utah near the Grand Lodge of Manitoba; in June, 1898, elected grand master of Grand Lodge of Manitoba, and in 1902 elected grand vice president of Masonic Veterans Association of the Pacific Coast for Manitoba and Northwest Territories and Yukon Territory.

August 9, 1906, he took an active part at the Masonic convention at Regina in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan, A. F. & A. M., being elected past grand master at the convention, and in the same year elected honorary life member of Prince Rupert Lodge No. 1, A. F. & A. M., Winnipeg, G. R. M. In December, 1907, the Duke of Connaught, grand master of the United Grand Lodge of England, A. F. & A. M., commissioned him grand representative of that Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan. By virtue of his office as past grand master he is member of the board of general purposes of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan and of the Grand Lodge of Manitoba. He is a member of the A. & A. S. R., Regina Valley.

At the first communication of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan, held in Prince Albert June, 1907, he was commissioned, with two others, to take up the question with the Grand Lodge of Manitoba, of sharing in the financial surplus of the latter Grand Lodge existing on August 9, 1906, the date of the organization of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan. As a result of this negotiation a satisfactory arrangement was made by the committee and accepted at the communication in Regina in June, 1908. Mr. Murphy is a registered past master and a regular attendant at Moosomin Lodge No. 7, A. F. & A. M. G. R. S. (Formerly No. 35, A. F. & A. M. G. R. M.).

JOHN ALEXANDER WESTMAN

Among the business men and citizens who have had a prominent part in the enterprise and civic life of Regina during the period of provincial government, John Alexander Westman has been one of the best known among his associates. His name is familiar in real estate and insurance circles, he takes a prominent part in social and civic organizations, and has given much public-spirited service for the wholesome improvement of his home city.

Mr. Westman was born in Milverton, Ontario, in 1879. His parents were Thomas and Catherine (Daly) Westman, the father a native of Queens county, Ireland, and the mother born at Bantry Bay, Ireland. Beginning his schooling at Milverton and finishing in the Stratford Collegiate Institute, Mr. Westman's first experience in practical accomplishment was as a reporter for the Stratford *Herald* one year. During the succeeding six years he engaged in teaching, and in the intervals attended the Normal School at London.

In February, 1906, he arrived in Regina and opened an office for life assurance. A year later J. R. Cathcart became his partner, remaining a year, but since then Mr. Westman has been alone. His business includes loans, fire insurance, life assurance and real estate, and he is financially interested in several local companies. He has also done his share in the material improvement of the city. He built and owns the Aldon Chambers on Twelfth avenue, and also the Westman Chambers on Rose street.

His interest in civic affairs and social life extends beyond that of the spectator. In 1911 he served as an alderman. He has done much to promote amateur sports. He is president of the Regina Hockey League, was donor of the Saskatchewan Championship Rugby Cup in 1912, and is a member of the Regina Turf Club. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Loyal Orange Order, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is a member of the Assiniboia Club.

Mr. Westman was married at Stratford, Ontario, in December, 1906, to Miss Annie Gillies Frost, daughter of Charles and Annie (Gillies) Frost, her father a native of Belleville and her mother of Sarnia, Ontario. The three children of Mr. Westman and wife are Mabel Catherine, Irene Margaret and Charles Alexander.

GEORGE GARFIELD CALDER

Many of the most capable and energetic business leaders in the west are young men. In modern years the ambition and enterprise of youth have sought either the arena of complex achievement offered in the greatest cities or the equally great opportunities in the constructive development of the new west. Whether in the older metropolitan centers or in the country which yesterday was a wilderness and where tomorrow will be cities hardly second to the best, the quality of character and enterprise in the young men is on the same plane. Brevity of years is no bar to distinctive position in affairs, and in Saskatchewan some of the best known business men have barely turned into the thirties.

One of these at Saskatoon is George Garfield Calder, prominent in insurance and real estate circles and the local representative of the Canadian Mortgage Association. Mr. Calder has lived in the west all his life, and represents the best qualities of the push and enterprise which are working the wonders of development in this region.

He was born in Cavalier county, North Dakota, July 25, 1882, a son of Lewis and Emma Calder. His parents settled at Seaforth, Ontario, in 1872, thence moved to Oshawa in the same province in 1878, and in 1881 to Bathgate, North Dakota, where this son was born. He has two brothers who are well known in Saskatoon, T. F. and L. G. Calder, the latter being the present sheriff of the Saskatoon judicial district.

In 1890 the family located at Gretna, Manitoba, where Mr. Calder pursued his education in the public schools until 1898. Then at the age of sixteen he began his adventures on his own account, first taking, by way of preparation, a year's course in a Winnipeg business college. His introduction to business was with the firm of Duffin & Company, wholesale photograph supplies, and he remained with them four years, the last two



J. H. Baeders

being manager of the business. During the following four years he was in the train service of the Canadian Pacific. He never touched a drop of liquor and at all times gave the best that was in him to his service, and throughout the four years never a fault was found with his efficiency.

On leaving the railroad he chose Saskatoon as the field of his mature enterprise, locating here on January 18, 1905. For the first two years he was with the Saskatoon Loan & Realty Company, and then received appointment as deputy sheriff of the judicial district, a position in which he served four years and gained a large acquaintance throughout the district. On leaving office he was made representative of the Canadian Mortgage Association, and has also built up a large business of his own in real estate and insurance. He represents ten of the best insurance companies on the continent, and is the owner of considerable real estate, both improved and unimproved. Mr. Calder has the happy faculty of making many friends, and his popularity and reputation for solid business ability are always associated with the mention of his name.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masons and Odd Fellows, his church is the Methodist and in politics he is a Liberal. His recreations he finds in the sports of football, baseball and skating, and he is fond of all manner of outdoor life. Mr. Calder was married June 9, 1909, to Miss Hazel Jackson, daughter of J. J. Jackson, of Winnipeg. Mrs. Calder died on October 9, 1911.

ALEXANDER RODGER GREIG, B.A.Sc.

Alexander Rodger Greig, who holds the chair of agricultural engineering and superintendent of buildings at the University of Saskatchewan, is one of the very able men whom the new provincial center of higher education has secured for the benefit of the rising generation of citizen workers. Professor Greig is a practical scientist, having served for a number of years as a mechanical engineer for railways, and for this reason possesses the very best qualifications as an educator.

A native of Montreal, where he was born in December, 1872, a son of William and Elizabeth (Rodger) Greig, who came from Glasgow, Scotland, to Canada in 1861, the son Alexander R. received his early education in the common schools of Montreal and the high school at Westmount. He began his practical career by three years' employment with the Laurie Engine Company. At the end of that time, to properly equip himself for his chosen profession in mechanical engineering, he entered the McGill University Applied Science department in September, 1892, and in 1895 was graduated with the degree Bachelor of Applied Science. After three months of surveying in Westmount, he entered the service of the Canada Atlantic Railway as chief draughtsman, holding that position for seven years until November, 1902. At Winnipeg he then became chief draughtsman and mechanical engineer for the Canadian Northern. As a man of broad technical knowledge and expert ability his services were brought into requisition at the opening of the Manitoba Agricultural College in 1906, and he was first engaged for lectures in agricultural engineering, and in 1908 the chair for that subject was created for him. Then in August, 1909, he was appointed to the professorship of agricultural engineering and super-

intendent of buildings for the University of Saskatchewan, and has since made his home in Saskatoon.

Professor Greig was married in 1897 to Miss Jessie Shaw, daughter of Alexander Shaw, of Carleton Place, Ontario. They are the parents of one daughter. Mr. Greig and family belong to the Presbyterian church, and in politics he is independent. As one of the leading men in his profession, he is a member of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers, of the American Society of Agricultural Engineers, and of the Saskatchewan Architects Association.

ALBERT F. BROWN

As the capital city and to a large degree the gateway city to the entire province of Saskatchewan and the west, Regina has attracted many of the ablest real estate men in western Canada. Among the younger members of this class of enterprising business men is Albert F. Brown, head of the A. F. Brown Company.

Mr. Brown came to Saskatchewan in 1910 from the United States, his native country. His experience in the northwest has convinced him that this is the finest country in the world, and it is in keeping with this enthusiasm and determination to identify himself permanently with Saskatchewan that he has become a naturalized citizen, and is not only a successful man of business but a very public-spirited worker for the civic progress of his home city and province.

Mr. Brown was born at Ottawa, Illinois, in 1872. His parents, Patrick and Mary (Prindiville) Brown, were both from Ireland. He was afforded the very best of advantages during his youth. After leaving the Ottawa high school, he took a literary course in the Wesleyan University at Bloomington, Illinois, and then entered Lake Forest University in the same state, where he was graduated in 1896. His preparation was toward the law, and in 1900 he received the degree of LL.B. from the Illinois College of Law at Chicago and also from the Kent College of Law. Instead of his profession, he accepted a promising opportunity to enter a Chicago real estate firm dealing in Canadian lands, and for ten years remained in that city, and was chiefly engaged in the same business which he has continued at Regina since locating in this city.

Mr. Brown has fraternal relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the B. P. O. Elks of Canada. He was married at Chicago in 1901 to Miss Anna B. Hazelhurst, a daughter of Samuel and Jane (Hughes) Hazelhurst, her father a native of England and her mother of Wales. Their five children are named Noble, Ruth, Dorothy, Hazel and Albert F.

JAMES EDWARD LUKE

James Edward Luke, of Rosthern, is one of the young men whose citizenship and enterprise are so conspicuous in this western province and who are bearing the burden of the great work of progress.

Mr. Luke was born March 11, 1883, at Columbus, Ontario, which place was also the birthplace of his parents, James A. and Elizabeth Hannah

(Harper) Luke. He completed his education in the local schools at the age of sixteen, and during the next five years was associated with his father in the live-stock business. Coming west and first locating at Gladstone, Manitoba, he became a traveling salesman for the Manson-Campbell Company for four years, and since then has been a resident of Rosthern. Here he was engaged as a live-stock salesman for F. R. Wright up to 1910, at which date he became a bailiff in the sheriff's office, and in 1912 was promoted to sheriff's officer under Mr. G. Neilson, of Prince Albert, sheriff for this judicial district. During his residence in Rosthern Mr. Luke has acquired considerable real estate in the town, and as a citizen is always ready to lend his support to enterprises which are for the community's advancement.

He was married at Swan River, Manitoba, in 1906, to Miss May Palmer, of Brougham, Ontario, a daughter of George S. and Jane (Peacock) Palmer. Two daughters have been born to their union, Blanche and Jean. Mr. Luke and wife are members of the Methodist church.

S. J. FILBEY

That Shellbrook district is the best part of the province for mixed farming is the opinion of Mr. S. J. Filbey, who has been a resident of this locality from almost the beginning of its agricultural development, and has a successful experience in practical farming to back up his judgment. Mr. Filbey is one of the reliable real estate men of Shellbrook, and is thoroughly informed on the resources and possibilities of his locality.

He was born in Norma county, Minnesota, on June 25, 1881. His father, John, was born in Wisconsin, and his mother, whose maiden name was Gertrude Loven, was a native of Norway. In Twin Valley of his native state he attended the local schools until he was ready for work, after which he spent several years as a farmer in the States.

About ten years ago he located at Shellbrook, and broke a large quantity of the native sod in this vicinity and developed a productive homestead. In 1907 he hired a manager for his country place and has since given his personal attention to his real estate office in the town. The railroad had not been built when he first came to this part of Saskatchewan. His plowing was done then with horses, and it illustrates the rapid development in agricultural methods as in other things during the last decade that he now employs steam tractors for breaking his land. He is the owner of over four hundred acres in this locality, and also has considerable town property. He is a member of the town council, and belongs to the United Lutheran church.

Mr. Filbey was married at Prince Albert in 1909 to Miss Marie Lien, formerly of Decorah, Iowa. They have one daughter, Caspara Gertrude.

LEONARD FREER

As manager at Regina of the southern Saskatchewan division for the Imperial Oil Company, Mr. Freer represents one of the largest and most important corporations supplying the west with commodities vitally essential to its comfort and industrial well being. Mr. Freer belongs to a pioneer

family in western Canada, and has himself experienced and seen much of the earlier conditions of living in this region.

He was born at Torquay, Devonshire, England, in 1886, a son of James S. and Emily (Jenkins) Freer, the former a native of Oxford county and the latter of Dorsetshire, England. The parents came to Canada in 1887, settling at Brandon. The father is now retired from active affairs and resides at Luton, England, but the best years of his life having been spent in Canada, where the greatest rewards for his efforts were obtained, he still regards with affection the western prairies and contemplates returning to them.

When the family located at Brandon there was only one grain binder in the entire settlement. Each farmer used it in turn. This was only one instance of the neighborly helpfulness and co-operation which prevailed in the early days of the west. When misfortune made it impossible for one settler to get all his plowing done, or some other such work, his friends came over and helped out, and as is usual in pioneer work the native sons of the Heather and the Thistle were much in evidence and made the best of neighbors. As the source of fuel for the settlement was in the Carberry timber district some thirty miles distant, fuel parties were regularly organized, making up a train of sleighs, which would be a week on the road, and the men would take along provisions to last them for this time, their food supplies usually consisting of such prime commodities as flour and bacon. One of the severest winters was that of about the year 1892, when the snow drifted so as to cover a thirty-foot stable. The Freers and other old settlers generally agree that the climate in recent years has moderated, and such blizzards are seldom known. James S. Freer, the father, came to Brandon with eight children. In 1903 he sold his farm and moved to Elkhorn, where the best of land could be purchased at five or six dollars an acre, the same soil now being worth from thirty to forty dollars an acre.

Leonard Freer, after leaving the Brandon high school at the age of fourteen, spent two years in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. He then joined the Imperial Oil Company in its offices at Winnipeg. The company used his services in the branches at Vancouver, Nelson, and Calgary, then kept him in Winnipeg for a year, and in 1911 he was appointed to his present responsible post as manager of the southern Saskatchewan division at Regina.

The oil trade furnishes some valuable data on the recent growth of Saskatchewan. In three years the demand for petroleum products has increased more than seven hundred percent, which indicates their extension to many industrial and domestic uses, all of which tend to increase the capacity of production and wealth and consequently the comforts of living. The introduction of internal-combustion engines as power for farm operation has been one of the biggest factors in the modern development of this country. Much credit for the greater facility of obtaining fuel, afforded the owners of these engines, is due to the liberal policy of Mr. H. J. Guthrie, the general manager of the Imperial Oil Company at Winnipeg, in providing tankage and warehouses for distribution of oils and gasoline at convenient points throughout the rural districts, so that farmers are placed within easy hauling distance of the supply, instead of, as formerly, having the distribution points located in some cases fifty miles from the consumer. When Mr.

Freer came to the Regina office in 1911, the office staff comprised eleven. Since then, consequent on the growth of the business, larger quarters have been secured and the number of employees in the local offices has increased to twenty-eight.

While on business for the company in British Columbia Mr. Freer's health broke down, and for a time he retired from the business. Joining a government survey party from Victoria, he went north from Ashcroft over the Caribou trail to Soda creek, thence by boat up the Fraser river, and by pack train over the old government telegraph trail to Stony Creek and to Fort Fraser and Fort George, situated in a picturesque country covered with small timber. About the middle of November the party secured an old Hudson's Bay Company scow on Fraser lake for transportation to Soda creek via the Nechaco and Fraser Rivers. The smaller creeks had been frozen for a month, and slush ice was forming so thickly in the river that from a Tuesday morning until Thursday night all hands were constantly on duty at the "sweeps" to keep the scow moving and avoid getting frozen up, a contingency which would have meant a trip overland by pack horses with a very meagre stock of provisions. At Fort George where a city is now being built they found the Hudson's Bay store and a few Indian teepees. The trip down the Fraser, through Fort George Canyon, on the old scow, half the crew in the hold below and the deck cleared of all, save the men at the "sweeps," was one of those thrilling, though enjoyable experiences, one usually has through necessity rather than choice—a wrong twist of the sixty foot sweep, in the hands of the Indian pilot, meaning almost certain destruction of the frail craft on the jutting rocks and an awkward position for the men doubled up in the four foot space below, where the cook was valiantly continuing to make flapjacks in the most unconcerned manner in the world. After a long tramp from Soda Creek to Ashcroft, they welcomed with joy the return to civilization and the sight of a white woman for the first time in many months. It is Mr. Freer's opinion that the valley country through which he passed will at some date be a grain-producing region. But it is for the most part covered with jack pine, the cost of clearing which would run from fifty to seventy-five dollars an acre, and this pioneer work and expense will for many years favor the settlement of the Saskatchewan prairies, where land ready for the plow may be bought for half the cost of clearing in northern British Columbia.

Mr. Freer was married in 1911 to Miss Maude Emily Glassco, daughter of Thomas Glassco, of Brantford, Ontario.

JOHN PATRICK O'LEARY

Saskatoon is the present home of one of the most successful building contractors in either Canada or the United States in the person of Mr. J. P. O'Leary, the managing director of the Standard Construction Company Ltd. The president of this company, which was organized at Saskatoon in April, 1911, is Mr. N. Gardner Boggs, who is also president of the Saskatchewan Trust & Investment Company. Some of the strongest financial interests of western Canada are concentrated behind the construction company.

A splendid record of practical achievement has marked the career of

John Patrick O'Leary. He was born in the city of Quebec on the 13th of March, 1859. His parents were John and Mary (Bamford) O'Leary, the former a native of Wexford and the latter of Queens county, Ireland. The first Catholic Earl of Munster was one of the direct ancestors of this branch of the O'Learys. The father himself was a building contractor of note, and built the library wing of the parliament building at Ottawa, the Dufferin Terrace in Quebec and Ridau Hall in Ottawa.

John Patrick O'Leary received his education at St. Mary's College, Montreal, where he graduated in 1875, and was then engaged in the general contracting business with his father until 1881, at which time he started out on his own account. At Winnipeg he laid brick on the first brick station erected by the Canadian Pacific in that city, and was then retained in the same employment as foreman plasterer. From Winnipeg he went into southwest Texas, and several of the notable public buildings of the old city of San Antonio still stand as a monument to his constructive ability. Up to 1885 he was engaged there in charge of the masonry piers construction for the G. H. & S. A. (Southern Pacific) railway. He then built the City Hall, the court house and the postoffice at San Antonio; he erected the Driscoll Hotel, at Austin, still standing as the leading hotel; built the Oriental Hotel at Dallas, until recently the largest of that city; and the Board of Trade building at Fort Worth. At the conclusion of these enterprises he returned to Canada and became superintendent of hotel construction for the Canadian Pacific. His principal works in this capacity are known to every traveler, namely: Chateau Frontenac at Quebec; Place Viger at Montreal; the Algonquin at St. Andrews, New Brunswick; Royal Alexandria at Winnipeg; the Banff at Banff; the Lake Louise at Laggan; and the Empress at Victoria.

In December, 1909, leaving the employ of the Canadian Pacific, Mr. O'Leary took charge of the construction of the university buildings at Saskatoon, and has also erected the splendid King George Hotel of this city, besides a number of other structures that ornament the business and residence district.

Mr. O'Leary was married in 1881 to Miss Isabella McGuire, of Quebec, a daughter of James and Mary (Baker) McGuire, who were both natives of Lakes of Killarney district and came to Canada in 1855. Five children, three sons and two daughters, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. O'Leary, namely: Gertrude M., Charles A., Fred J., M. Genevieve and R. Gordon. Mr. O'Leary and family are members of the Roman Catholic faith, and he is a member of the Saskatoon Club.

FRED J. O'LEARY, B.A., B.Sc.

As engineer for the Standard Construction Company Ltd., of Saskatoon, F. J. O'Leary has one of the most important offices in the field of constructive enterprise for the city of Saskatoon and throughout the province. The Standard Construction Company Ltd. was organized in April, 1911, and represents in its directorate some of the leading capitalists and the finest talent for building construction in the west. Mr. O'Leary's father, John P. O'Leary, whose long record of building notable structures in both



W. K. Fletcher

Canada and the United States is mentioned on other pages of this work, is the managing director of the company.

Fred J. O'Leary was born during his father's residence in San Antonio, Texas, and in preparing for his career has had not only the unexcelled advantages of practical association with his father but also is a product of the best schools. He graduated from Cote de Neige Commercial Academy in 1899; from St. Laurent College, in arts, in 1903; from Mt. St. Louis Military Academy, in science, in 1907; and from McGill University, in civil engineering, in 1911, and has also taken a course in architecture at the same university.

His college degrees are supplemented by a long and thorough experience in many departments of engineering and construction work. From June, 1903, to September, 1910, he was connected with the Canadian Pacific in the following positions: Timekeeper on the Algonquin Hotel construction at St. Andrews, New Brunswick. In the engineering department he served as axeman, tapeman, rodman, assistant photographer, topographer, transitman, engineer in charge and topographical engineer in connection with the work of grade reduction from Winnipeg to Ignace, location for double track from Fort William to Winnipeg, location and construction of branch line from Moose Jaw to Outlook, location of line between Wetaskiwin and Saskatoon, location for the Field Hill grade reduction in British Columbia, and location and construction of trail in Rocky Mountains. He was also with the Canadian Pacific irrigation department in the topographical survey at Bassano, Alberta. In the hotel construction department he did service in connection with the building of the Royal Alexandria at Winnipeg, the Banff Hotel, the Lake Louise at Laggan, the Glacier House and the Revelstoke House. He also had charge of the location and construction of the water supply from the upper lakes to the hotel at Laggan. Mr. O'Leary has the distinction of having built the first artificial ice cave in Canada at Glacier. He has seen service under a number of the best known engineers of Canadian railways. He is at present practicing architecture and engineering at Saskatoon and has under construction some of the largest buildings at that place, Prince Albert and Watrous. His record of large things accomplished is already a long one, but he has really only begun his career, and his ability is such that his name is likely to be associated with many of the foremost undertakings of the succeeding years. He is the organizer of the University Club of Saskatoon and is its president.

W. KIRKLAND FLETCHER

The early history of Saskatoon could not be written without some mention of the Fletcher family, which has been identified with this vicinity since the year of the Northwest rebellion. W. Kirkland Fletcher, who has extensive business and real estate interests in both the city and district of Saskatoon, was a boy of only six years when he came to this locality, and probably none of the present-day residents are better informed about the events of progress during the last quarter of a century than Mr. Fletcher.

He was born at Alliston, Ontario, on the 9th of November, 1879, a son of Joseph and Grace (Thompson) Fletcher. The late Joseph Fletcher, whose death occurred in 1907, was a native of Canada, and he and two

brothers founded the town of Alliston which was the birthplace of his son W. Kirkland. He brought his family out into the wilderness of Saskatchewan in 1885, and located on the site of Saskatoon on June 10th of that year. He took up the first homestead on the site of the present River Heights, one of the most attractive suburbs of the city. During the spring of 1885 he was a freighter between Saskatoon and Moose Jaw, the nearest railroad point, and he employed oxen altogether in hauling his wagons and carts. On one of his freighting trips that year, while in company with several other freighters, his party was seen at a distance by Dr. Willoughby with a number of settlers, and mistaken for hostile Indians. The settlers at once began entrenching themselves and were prepared for battle when the supposed Indians drew close enough for recognition. In the midst of the hostilities which marked the rebellion of '85 Joseph Fletcher was employed to take a message from Saskatoon to the military post at Battleford, and both going and coming he encountered many dangers. Mrs. Grace (Thompson) Fletcher, who was a native of Brock, Ontario, was for many years until her death an active member of the Methodist church in Saskatoon, and the present Grace Methodist church of this city bears its name in honor of that good woman.

W. Kirkland Fletcher spent his youth largely amid the pioneer scenes of Saskatoon before the modern era had begun. He attended the early schools here and the Regina high school, and later took a course in mining at Queens College in Kingston, Ontario. He then engaged in farming, and as a side line interested himself in electrical work. He was the originator of the firm of Fletcher-McGarvey Company. He is vice president of the Cope Furniture Company, Ltd., of Saskatoon and his time is largely taken up with the management of his extensive property interests within and about the city.

Mr. Fletcher on December 7, 1905, married Miss Alberta McGarvey, who was born in Alliston, Ontario, a daughter of James McGarvey, also a native of Canada. Mr. Fletcher and wife have two daughters, Marian and Grace.

WILLIAM HENRY COPE

The founder and proprietor of the Cope Furniture Company at Saskatoon began his career about twenty-five years ago as an office boy in one of the executive departments of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was connected with the mercantile branches of this great corporation, with increasing responsibilities, for more than twenty years. He is now one of the independent and prosperous business men of Saskatoon and takes a very prominent part in the social and civic affairs of his community.

William Henry Cope was born at Caerleon, in England, but near the Welsh border, on the 27th of April, 1872, and was a son of Mathew Morgan and Elizabeth Cope. His education, begun at Lulworth House in Caerleon, was continued in the public schools of Winnipeg, to which city his parents emigrated in 1882. Both his parents are now deceased, the death of his father occurring some twenty years ago. His self-supporting career began early. He was office boy to the law firm of Ewart, Bodwell & Wilson, and in 1885 was taken for the same kind of service by Chief Commissioner

Wrigley of the Hudson's Bay Company. By efficient and conscientious performance of his duties, he was steadily advanced, and in 1894 was transferred to the carpet and furniture department of the company's stores at Vancouver, British Columbia, where he remained until 1901. He went to Halifax in 1903, to New York City in 1905, and back to Winnipeg in 1906. From Winnipeg in 1908 he came to Saskatoon as manager of the Great West Furniture Company. Then in 1910 he founded the Cope Furniture Company, which at the present time employs fourteen people and carries one of the best stocks of the kind in the province. During the year 1911 the trade increased in volume and value eighty percent, and Mr. Cope is now planning the erection of a large and modern store building in the Saskatoon shopping district as the home for both a wholesale and retail furniture business.

Mr. Cope comes from a musical family and from a race of music lovers, and has an aunt, Mrs. Alfred Morris, L.R.A.M. of Wales, who has a more than local fame as a musician in that province. Through his interest in musical affairs, Mr. Cope takes an active part in promoting the organized activities in this art. He holds the honorary position of conductor of the Philharmonic Society of Saskatoon, and is the executive of the Provincial Festival, which is an annual event in Saskatchewan and is one of the largest of the kind in all Canada. Mr. Cope is president of the Musicians Club of Saskatoon and vice-president of the Saskatoon Concert Hall Company. This concert hall is being erected by and for the people of Saskatoon and will be one of the finest in the Dominion and a tribute to the high culture and the art loving temperament of her citizens. Mr. Cope is president of the Tennis Club of Saskatoon, and is also fond of rowing, curling and lacrosse. He is a Liberal in politics and a member of the Church of England. His home is in Idlewyld, Poplar Crescent, Saskatoon, and he is devoted to home and family. Mr. Cope married at Winnipeg in 1898 Miss Joanna French Hallman. They are the parents of one son and one daughter, Dorothy Elizabeth and Trevor Hallman.

THOMAS HENRY GARRY

In 1905, at the first provincial elections, the constituency of Yorkton chose as its representative in the legislature, one of the pioneers of this district, one of the men who first took up and began the development of this country, a veteran of the rebellion of 1885, and one of the most successful ranchers and farmers. Mr. Garry has given a good account of himself as representative of his fellow citizens, and was returned by the successive elections of 1908 and 1912, so that his service has been continuous throughout the provincial period. He is a Liberal.

Thomas Henry Garry was born in Kippen, Huron county, Ontario, in 1862, a son of Thomas and Ann (Colena) Garry, the former a native of Yorkshire, England, and the latter of Argyleshire, Scotland. Educated in the rural schools, he was twenty-one years old when he came west in 1883 to High Bluff, and in the same year homesteaded near Yorkton, moving his residence to the homestead in 1884. For a number of years he performed the pioneer's part in the development of his land, and then in 1889 took employment on the Insinger ranch in the Beaver Hills. Subsequently, in

partnership with Thomas Meredith and Robert Gordon, he bought that noted old ranch, and a few years later became sole proprietor. The management of that estate has been his chief business down to the present time, but since 1910 his home has been in Yorkton.

In 1890 at Yorkton Mr. Garry married Miss Helen Sharp, daughter of James Sharp, of Armstrong Lake. For a number of years he served in the office of justice of the peace, was member of the school board for the Lookout district, and for the past ten years has been on the rural council. His service in the rebellion was in the Yorkton Company under Major Watson. Mr. Garry is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and belongs to the Presbyterian church at Yorkton.

ROLAND BAXTER TAYLOR

The flourishing town of Melville on the Grand Trunk Pacific has enjoyed prosperity not only from its situation in a splendid agricultural district and from its position on the railway but also from the exceptional enterprise of its leading citizens, who have given themselves with much enthusiasm and liberality to every movement for the advancement of this community.

One of the prominent personal factors in this civic group, Mr. Taylor has a large mercantile enterprise in the town and has been prominent in the affairs of the community from its beginning. He was born in Waterloo, Ontario, in 1865. His father was C. M. Taylor, called the "father of insurance in Ontario," acquiring that distinction from his being the organizer of the Waterloo Mutual Fire Insurance Company and the Mutual Life of Canada Assurance Company of Waterloo. The mother was Wilhelmina Hacking, whose father, W. H. Hacking, was for more than sixty years postmaster at Listowel, Ontario. Educated in the common and high schools of Waterloo and Berlin, Mr. Taylor learned the jewelry and also the drug business in his native province, and on coming west was actively identified with those two lines at Grenfell until 1908. In April, 1908, he opened what was then a branch store in Melville, but finding the new town going ahead with such rapidity, decided in May, 1909, to make Melville his headquarters, and continued the Grenfell business as a branch until the end of 1911, when he disposed of it. His store is situated on the best business corner in the town, namely the corner of Main street and Second avenue, and his business has kept apace with the rapid development of the town.

The population of Melville, now about three thousand, is composed chiefly of Americans and Canadians. The earlier settlers on the farms about here were Germans and Galatians, with a few Norwegians, and also a number of English-speaking people. The country is specially adapted for mixed farming, though raising much grain, and nearly all the farmers have herds of live stock. Mr. Taylor some years ago was sub-agent for Dominion lands at Grenfell, and from his necessary acquaintance with nearly all the incoming settlers knows them to be of a good class and nearly all have done well in that vicinity.

Melville has grown much faster than any one anticipated. The first school established was in one room. The citizens soon decided that a four-room building should be erected. This quickly became crowded, and the original schoolhouse restored to its uses. In 1912 another modern four-

room building was completed and within one month after the beginning of the term was found to be inadequate, so that the old building is still required. The teachers now number nine, and more additions will have to be made.

Mr. Taylor was a member of the first council of Melville and has also been honored with the office of mayor. He is vice president of the Board of Trade and is now chairman of its finance committee. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias. He was married in 1889 at Waterloo to Miss Lucinda Marshall, daughter of Joseph Marshall, of Kenilworth, Ontario. Their family consists of two children. Mr. Taylor has always been an enthusiastic supporter of amateur sports, especially football. He played for several years with the Grenfell Club and assisted materially in winning and holding the Provincial championship. He was one of the organizers of Provincial League in 1906, and was secretary of the league in 1907. In politics he is an active worker in the Liberal interest. He assisted in organizing and with his family is a member of the Union church at Melville.

HENRY AUBREY STRATTON

Henry Aubrey Stratton, who as a real estate man has large and important interests at Moose Jaw, has been a resident of this city since 1911 and had formerly a broad and eventful experience in different parts of the world.

Mr. Stratton was born in Stratford, England, in 1878, being a son of James and Annie (Goodwin) Stratton, the father a native of Stratford and the mother of Bambury. His early schooling was obtained at Stratford, and when he chose a vocation he became connected with the ship-building industry at Stratford and remained in that town and occupation for twelve years. An expert boiler-maker, he was sent to South Africa, where he had charge of the work in several shops and was in service of the government throughout the period of the Boer war. The gold mines of that country also attracted his energies for some time, and it was 1905 when he finally left South Africa and returned to England. For three years he was connected with a large engineering works in Warwickshire, and then came to Canada. On first locating at Moose Jaw in 1911 Mr. Stratton was made inspector of water and sewers for the city government, but has since engaged in the real estate business. He deals in city property and farm lands, insurance and as financial agent, has a fine and growing patronage and gives all his time to business.

Mr. Stratton was married in Warwick, England, in 1909. He and his wife are members of the Church of England. He takes a keen interest in the development of Moose Jaw, and as a private citizen does his share in the work of public welfare.

WINFRED J. CHANTLER

Though the western country is known as the land of opportunities and the special field for the ambitions of young men, it is not without a large degree of enterprise and energy that the best rewards are obtained. At Moose Jaw one of the young business men who have made more than

ordinary success and now rank among the leading merchants is Winfred J. Chantler.

After some years of business experience in the east he came to Moose Jaw in 1908 and established a store for men's furnishing goods. His quarters were on River Street in a room twenty by thirty feet. Service to the public with good goods and fair profits was his motto, and at the end of a year he had to move. A large and attractive store was then occupied at 25 Main Street, where he has done a handsome business. And with continued increase at the rate of the current year, he will be obliged to extend his quarters again.

Mr. Chantler was born at Bradford, Ontario, in 1880, a son of James G. and Elizabeth (Rogers) Chantler, both of whom were natives of Ontario. His great-grandfather Rogers was a United Empire Loyalist who, on removing from the colonies, was granted a large farm just outside the present city of Toronto. Mr. Chantler comes of long-lived ancestry, and it has been his almost unique experience to have attended both the golden and diamond wedding anniversaries of his grandfather Chantler and grandfather Rogers. On his father's side both his grandfather and grandmother died at the age of ninety-one, and grandfather Rogers lived to the age of ninety.

Mr. Chantler's practical career began when he was eighteen years of age, his early education having been acquired in the schools of Bradford. With his brother he was in the general mercantile business two years, and in 1901, coming West, entered the employ of A. D. Rankin & Company at Brandon, Manitoba, where he continued four years. Returning to the East, he conducted a general store of his own for two and a half years, after which he came to Moose Jaw and began the successful career which has been noted.

Mr. Chantler has further identified himself with his home city by considerable investments in real estate, and his home on Main Street is one of the most attractive in Moose Jaw. His church is the Presbyterian. At Brandon in 1910 he married Miss Cecie Pelton, daughter of James Pelton, who was a native of Iroquois, Ontario. Mrs. Chantler before her marriage was the soloist in the Presbyterian Church choir at Brandon and one of the most popular young ladies of the community, being presented with many tokens of friendly regard when she left Brandon.

JOHN MILTON SHAW, M. D., C. M.

John Milton Shaw, M. D., C. M., from Trinity College of Toronto, has been a resident of Regina since 1905. He is now retired from a successful career in his profession.

Dr. Shaw was born at Cayuga, Ontario, in April, 1859, being a son of the late Rev. John Shaw, D. D., and his wife, Isabella (Bolton) Shaw. His mother was a native of Wexford, Ireland, and his father of Inniskillin, Ireland. The latter came to Canada when a boy and was for many years a minister of the Methodist Church.

During his youth Dr. Shaw attended the Port Hope high school and several other public schools and Jarvis St. collegiate institute in Toronto. He was graduated with his professional degrees from Trinity College in 1880,

and until recently devoted himself to his profession. He was married in 1882 to Miss Kate Dennis, of Weston, Ontario, and they are the parents of five children. In politics the Doctor is now independent.

In the Masonic Order, Dr. Shaw is one of the most prominent representatives in Saskatchewan. He has been grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan since its inception on August 9, 1906. He is past grand superintendent of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada, and past preceptor of Wascana Preceptory No. 51, Knights Templar of Canada. In the Independent Order of Foresters he is high physician of the High Court of Saskatchewan.

JOSEPH GLENN.

In that group of men who must be accounted leaders in agriculture, business and public affairs of modern Saskatchewan, Joseph Glenn is to be given a foremost place. Mr. Glenn, while representing the highest achievements of modern industry in the West, gains further distinction as representing the old in this country, being one of the thirty-year settlers who have witnessed and personally experienced practically every phase of development since this region began to emerge from the wilderness.

Born at Owen Sound in 1860, he was educated in the public schools of Derby, finishing at the age of eighteen, and going to Winnipeg in 1880 became identified with the surveying and contracting work of the Canadian Pacific. He was with this line of work altogether for five years, but in the meantime had also received his full share of pioneer experience in Saskatchewan. In 1882 he took up a homestead near Kenlis, Saskatchewan, and while caring for it also continued with the railroad contracting during the winter.

In 1885 came the rebellion, and he went with his teams to the scene of hostilities. There, on account of his familiarity with the country and his good horsemanship, he was appointed a dispatch rider, and while carrying the official reports also transported the correspondence of George Hamm, who represented the *Toronto Mail* during the rebellion. He continued in the service until after the capture of Big Bear, and was at the fights at Fish Creek, Batoche and Fort Pitt. On the night of Fish Creek battle he started with a message for Clarks Crossing, but the enemy ran him back, and when he attempted to go out again the officers prevented him from leaving the camp. After the troops had followed Big Bear to Loon Lake, where they made an attack, it was thought the Indian chief was aiming to attack the Hudson's Bay store at Beaver River. Mr. Glenn was hurried back with a message to Fort Pitt summoning the 45th regiment to head off the enemy's movement, and he acted as guide for the troops to Beaver River, where they arrived just in time to save the post.

After this service Mr. Glenn located on a farm near Indian Head, and since then has gradually acquired immense interests in the lands and industrial resources of the country. He acquired a large ranch near Medicine Hat, engaged in the livery, implement, lumber and coal trade at Indian Head, Milestone and Grand Coulee, actively conducting these varied enterprises until 1911. At the present time he gives much attention to the grain business and farming on a colossal scale. Fifteen thousand acres comprise the estate

which he is now actively working in crops. In 1909 he reaped 150,000 bushels of grain, in 1910 the yield was 172,000 bushels, in 1911, when twenty-five hundred acres were frost-blighted, his crop aggregated 137,000, and in the last year, 1912, 210,000 bushels of grain were poured from his broad acres into the elevators and cars. He owns his own elevators at Indian Head, Odessa, Grand Coulee and Pasqua, and has organized his business on a gigantic scale which would be commensurate with the agricultural activities of an entire county in the older East. To operate his lands he keeps 270 work horses, two 32-horsepower steam engines and one 36-horsepower gasoline engine, and a force of 40 men are kept busy all the year around, besides some 25 extra hands during the summer months.

Mr. Glenn in addition to the heavy burdens laid upon him by his business affairs is also one of the public-spirited citizens of Indian Head, where he served as a councilman for seven years and was a school trustee ten years. He is president of the Okanogan Fruit & Land Company and president of the Saskatchewan Wheat & Land Company. He holds a commission as captain of the militia at Indian Head, being captain of C. Squadron of the 16th Light Horse. On December 4, 1912, he was elected to represent South Qu'Appelle in the Provincial Legislature to take the post vacated by F. W. G. Haultain when appointed chief justice. Mr. Glenn is a member of the Indian Head Club, Assiniboia Club, Regina, the Regina Country Club, the Western Canada Military Society, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and his chief recreations are cricket and polo. He is Conservative in politics and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Glenn's parents were William and Nancy (Currie) Glenn, both of whom were natives of Ireland. He was married at Owen Sound in 1886 to Miss Christina Gordon, daughter of Hugh Gordon, of Owen Sound. Their family of three sons and four daughters are Ethel, Gordon R., Anna, Vera, Grace, Donald and Kenneth.

THOMAS DOWRICK BROWN

The Regina bar has naturally attracted many of the ablest members of the profession, and its aggregate attainments and ability are very high. One of the younger men in the profession, whose brilliant career in college and first years of practice has already placed him in the front rank, is Thomas Dowrick Brown.

Mr. Brown was born at Port Hope, Ontario, January 27, 1880. His parents, John and Elizabeth Jane (Dowrick) Brown, were both natives of Cornwall, England, where for centuries the family has resided. During his youth he received most liberal advantages. Until 1889 he was pupil in the public schools of Ontario, and then the family removed to Killarney, Manitoba, where he continued in the local schools. His college work was done at Wesley College, Winnipeg, one of the affiliated colleges of Manitoba University, where he obtained the highest academic honors throughout his course and graduated in Arts in 1900, the gold medalist of his year.

In 1902 he was articled as law student to J. T. Brown, K. C., who was then practicing law at Moosomin, but is now a judge of the supreme court of Saskatchewan. After completing his studies and being called to the bar, he became an associate of Judge Brown at Moosomin and later at Regina,



P. D. Hives

until the elevation of the latter to the Supreme Court Bench in 1910. Since then Mr. H. F. Thomson has joined him, under the firm name of Brown & Thomson, and they enjoy a generous share of the legal business in the local and higher provincial courts.

While devoted to his profession, he has taken a keen interest in local government and in organized movements for the advancement of the city's welfare. Mr. Brown owns some excellent real estate in Regina. In politics he is a Liberal, and his church is the Methodist.

In 1909 Mr. Brown was married at Cobourg, Ontario, to Miss Evelyn Jane Roberts, daughter of John D. and Sarah Jane (McClung) Roberts, the former of whom was born in Cornwall, England, and the latter in Ontario.

P. D. HIVES

An enterprising young business man of Saskatoon is Mr. P. D. Hives, the founder of the Saskatoon Tent & Mattress Company, a business of no small proportions, which he has built up from the start.

Mr. Hives is a native of Leeds, England, in which old manufacturing center he was born on August 31, 1879. The same city was the birth place of his parents, C. W. and Alice (Grime) Hives.

In Derby, England, he attended school until he was seventeen years old, and in 1902 emigrated to Canada, locating at Brandon, Manitoba. For eighteen months he was the traveling representative of the Murdock Brothers' crockery house, and then for two years conducted a general store in Halbrite, Saskatchewan. From there he moved to Saskatoon to start his present business. In 1907 he incorporated under the name of Saskatoon Tent & Mattress Company, and a large new building has recently been completed for use as the factory. The company's output from the start has possessed a quality which to the trade and consuming public eventually comes to be accepted as standard, and it is on the basis of quality that the business has been built up to its present proportions.

Mr. Hives is a member of the Methodist Church. He was married at Leeds, England, in 1903, to Miss Edith Platts, and they are the parents of two children, Edith and Kathleen.

F. MACLURE SCLANDERS

One of the citizens of Saskatoon who is performing an important share in the work of settlement and development of this province is F. Maclure Sclanders, the official correspondent of the Board of Trade and an executive in other semi-public organizations which are promoting the prosperity of the country and its people.

Mr. Sclanders was born at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1868. His father was the late David Sclanders, of the firm of Sclanders Brothers & Company, grain and flour importers of Glasgow. The maiden name of his mother was Margaret Maclure, daughter of Alexander Fortay Maclure, of Glaudhall, near Glasgow.

After his education at Glasgow, Mr. Sclanders entered the government service and spent thirteen and a half years in South and West Africa. He was invalided from the Gold Coast in 1899, and in the early spring of 1900

arrived at St. Johns, New Brunswick, where he took up newspaper work, and worked as reporter and correspondent, also in Halifax and Toronto. He has been a resident of Saskatoon since early in 1908, when he was appointed commissioner of the local Board of Trade. In publicity campaigning and in the practical work of improving industrial and general living conditions Mr. Sclanders has since taken a very active part. He was the organizer and is the honorary secretary-treasurer of the Central Saskatchewan Board of Trade, an organization with a membership of over one hundred boards and doing an effective work. He is also an honorary trustee of the Saskatoon Home Reunion Association, which was organized for the purpose of bringing out the families of working men who are already located in this city. The first year of his work as commissioner of the Board of Trade he handled one hundred and fifty communications, while last year the correspondence comprised upwards of twenty-five thousand.

Mr. Sclanders was married at Winnipeg in 1908 to Miss Helen Bevor Dick, daughter of the late John M. Dick, of the Bank of New Brunswick. They are the parents of two children.

Mr. Sclanders is interested in local agriculture. He is a fellow and correspondent in Saskatchewan for the Royal Colonial Institute of London, a member of the Royal Agricultural Society, of England, and also a member of F. R. S. H., and F. R. C. I. He is president of the St. Andrew's Society of Saskatoon and secretary of the Saskatoon Tuberculosis League. In politics he is a Conservative, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH ASHFIELD CAULDER

In the West as in every other part of the country there is always open the door of enterprise for a business which supplies the actual wants of humanity. To feed the people is an occupation so old that it is commonplace beside more novel and conspicuous activities, but some of the largest and most important industrial corporations in America have that as their central object and will continue to prosper as long as population exists.

It is to this branch of human endeavor that Joseph A. Caulder, of Moose Jaw, has directed his energies in recent years. His career previous to entering his present field of business may be briefly stated. He was born at Bristol, Quebec, April 29, 1884, a son of Hugh and Margaret (Switzer) Caulder, the former a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and the latter of Lock Erin, Ireland. After his education in the Morrisburg high school, Mr. Caulder became a traveling salesman and spent some years representing different companies in Ontario and in the central states. In 1905 he spent a few months in Brandon, but then came on to Moose Jaw, where he established an art store, which he sold out a year later. He and his brother, James, then bought eleven hundred acres of land fifteen miles south east of Moose Jaw and engaged in ranching and farming on a large scale. For two years he gave his full attention to farming, steam plowing and threshing, but then sold his interests to his brother and returned to Moose Jaw, where he formed the Caulder & Cunningham Company for real estate operations.

It was only a little while after entering this association with Mr. Cunningham that Mr. Caulder established a small dairy near Moose Jaw. Probably no other line of food products had a larger local demand, and from the



J. Bauldre

first he had no difficulty in disposing of his products. With the increase of his facilities he soon gave all his attention to this branch of his business, and has developed every department until he now furnishes the finest milk supply in Saskatchewan. The dairy is situated three miles from the city. One of the largest herds of Holsteins in the province is the source of the milk. The dairy barns, valued at twenty thousand dollars, have every convenience and mechanical facility, including electric light and power and a water supply that reaches to every needed point in the plant. At the present writing plans have been made to expend a hundred thousand dollars in the erection of a plant in the city for handling milk and the manufacture of butter and ice cream. The Sask. Creamery Co., Ltd., already supply ice cream to a number of towns in southern Saskatchewan, and have a branch creamery plant at Weyburn. Messrs. Caulder & Cunningham also have the distinction of being the first to open a first-class cafeteria in this province, their place on High Street, known as "Utopia," attracting hundreds of patrons every day.

Mr. Caulder is prominently identified with the general business life of his home city. He is a director of the Executors and Administrators' Trust Company; director of the Moose Jaw Cold Storage Company; provisional director of the Bank of Saskatchewan; managing director of the Saskatchewan Creamery Company, Ltd.; director of the Moose Jaw Odd Fellows' Building Association; a manager on the Hospital Board and member of the Industrial committee for the Board of Trade.

Mr. Caulder is noble grand of Valley Lodge No. 1, the oldest lodge of Odd Fellows in the North West; is a member of Olive Branch Rebekah Lodge No. 4; a member of Moose Jaw Encampment No. 54; Moose Jaw Lodge No. 3, A. F. & A. M.; Wascana Preceptory No. 51, at Regina; Moose Jaw Chapter No. 162 and Wa Wa Temple, Regina.

On April 26, 1904, Mr. Caulder married Miss Margaret Harrington, of East Jordan, Michigan, a daughter of William and Matilda (Clarke) Harrington, her father a native of Russell, Ontario, and her mother of Otter Lake, Quebec. At the time of the Civil war her father joined the New York state troops and remained in service throughout the war and later settled in Cheboygan County, Michigan. He was sheriff of that county seven years and later was postmaster at East Jordan. Mr. Caulder and wife have one child, Helen Margaret.

C. C. GODFREY

Seven years ago the first store was built in the town of Buchanan, and during the winter of 1906-07 thirty-five settlers comprised the population of the little community. The proprietor of the store was Mr. C. C. Godfrey, who has ever since continued the leading factor in the business and civic affairs of Buchanan.

Born in Ireland in 1865, he was the son of William and Lucretia (Hamilton) Godfrey, who left their native isle and came to Canada in 1867, settling in Victoria County, Ontario. In that county he was reared, obtaining his education in the Omemee high school, and in 1891 being graduated from the Ontario College of Pharmacy.

In 1892 he came to western Canada, and during the following years

made a number of changes of residence and place of business. After two months at West Selkirk, and a short time in Carberry, Manitoba, he was in Calgary, then had charge of a drug business at Alexander a year; this was followed by a year in Winnipeg, six months in Portage la Prairie, another year in Winnipeg, three years at Rat Portage, again six months in Winnipeg, and then in Calgary a year. In 1903 he went to New Ontario, remaining for three years at Dryden, and in 1906 established his drug store at Buchanan, where he has since remained.

He has the distinction of being the first justice of the peace in this community, and was also the first postmaster, his store being the only one in the community and the central place for the meeting of all the residents. He still holds the office of postmaster. For the last two years he has been a member of the town council, and for three years was on the local school board. He is a member of the Masonic Order and the Royal Orange Association, and his religious affiliation is with the Church of England. In 1903 at Winnipeg he married Jessie McKay, daughter of Donald McKay, of Lakefield, Ontario. Their family consists of two children.

DUNCAN KENNEDY

With many thousands of visitors and prospective settlers at Saskatoon and vicinity their first impressions of the town and locality have come through the long established Queen's Hotel. It is a fact now well understood that the two portals through which travelers are introduced to every city are the railway station and the hotel, and as first impressions are always most lasting it has been the object of commercial bodies and other organizations, where private enterprise was lacking, to provide for adequacy and attractiveness in these two avenues of approach. In consequence, the hotel man becomes a quasi-public official whose influence in a new and rapidly growing town is of more importance than that of the mayor.

There are many good hotels through the province of Saskatchewan, and their landlords have been valuable citizens by virtue of their profession. One of the best known in the northern part of the province is the proprietor of the Queen's Hotel, Mr. Duncan Kennedy, who bought the original house of this name in 1902 and has been its enterprising landlord ever since. He managed the destinies of this house and cared for its many guests during the early years when Saskatoon was emerging from its village character, and now that a city has arisen here he has not been behindhand in improving his hotel to meet new conditions. He has recently completed a five-story annex to the old structure, and the ninety new rooms of the new portion comprise a modern hotel in every feature, with steam heat, electric lights, telephones, running water, elevator, etc. Mr. Kennedy is now planning to remodel the old hotel. The Queen's is now the best moderate priced hotel in northern Saskatchewan.

Mr. Kennedy, who has acquitted himself as one of the most successful hotel men in western Canada, was born at Mount Forest, Ontario, in 1858, a son of John Duncan and Isabella (McDougall) Kennedy. Both parents were born in Glasgow, Scotland, and settled at Mount Forest in Ontario in 1856. Duncan Kennedy, after getting his school advantages in his native town, became a farmer and dealer in horses. In 1880, selling out his inter-

ests there, he moved to North Dakota, and at Langdon continued farming on a prosperous scale until 1902, when he came to Saskatoon and invested in the Queen's Hotel. He is also owner of one of the fine farms in the Saskatoon district, and has found Saskatchewan agriculture to be very profitable. Besides his hotel property he owns considerable other city real estate. No one has shown more interest in the developing resources of Saskatoon than Mr. Kennedy, but he has never aspired to any official honors, and rightly believes that he has done his duty to the public when he takes proper care of the strangers within the gates.

He was married at Acton, Ontario, in 1887, to Miss Sarah Keith, whose parents, John and Flora (McDougall), were both natives of Glasgow, Scotland. Mr. Kennedy and wife have a fine family of four children, John A., Neil K., Leroy E. and Flora B., and the sons are active assistants to their father in the hotel business.

JOHN HOESCHEN

John Hoeschen, president of the Hoeschen-Wentzler Brewing Company of Saskatoon, though having his residence in his native town of Melrose, Minnesota, was the founder of one of the important enterprises of Saskatoon. He came to this city in the fall of 1906 and during that season started the foundation work for the brewery. In the following spring he returned and took active charge of the building construction. The Hoeschen-Wentzler Brewing Company manufacture a fine grade of domestic beers, and their output has a wide distribution through the province. An addition was built to the establishment in 1911, and a new power house has recently increased the equipment. The brewery's capacity is about fifteen thousand barrels a year, and about thirty-five men are regularly employed in connection with the establishment.

Mr. John Hoeschen has been president of the company since its organization; Mr. Fred Wentzler is the managing director, and Bernard W. Hoeschen is the company's secretary.

ANDREW GEORGE SANGSTER

Andrew George Sangster, electrical superintendent for the city of Saskatoon, has had a varied experience of nearly thirty years as an electrical engineer, and has had charge of electrical, hydraulic and general engineering construction in many parts of the Dominion.

He was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1866, a son of George and Annie (Innes) Sangster, of Aberdeen. His school days were spent at Mintlaw, Scotland, and on leaving school he was for a short time with his father in the woolen manufacturing business. From Scotland coming to Quebec in 1884, in that province he assisted in the installation of gas plants, and became identified with electrical construction and operation just about the time electricity was being introduced as a practical form of energy for lighting and power. For eight years he was assistant superintendent of the electrical department in Sherbrooke, Quebec. For the next three years he was superintendent and manager for the St. Francis Hydraulic Power Company of Quebec, engaged in installing plants. His next location was in St.

Catherines, where for two years he was superintendent of the Jenckes Machine Company and for four years manager of the Lincoln Light & Power Company. In 1907 Mr. Sangster went west to Vancouver to engage in electrical and hydraulic work, spending six months as assistant superintendent of the Kananiskes Power Company. In 1911 he was appointed to his present position in Saskatoon, and has brought a wide experience and thorough ability to the efficient service of the city.

Mr. Sangster was married in 1889 to Miss Christie Sangster, a daughter of James Sangster, of Sherbrooke, Quebec. Two sons and two daughters have been born to their union. The son Douglas is an accountant for the Goodyear Rubber Company at Victoria, British Columbia, while Leslie is a draughtsman for Cushing Brothers. The two daughters are at school. In politics Mr. Sangster is independent, and his church is the Presbyterian.

THOMAS EDWARD HEATH

Among Saskatoon's municipal departments none has a better record of efficiency and valuable service than the fire protection service. The municipal chief in charge of this department is an experienced fire fighter, and it was on his record for ability that he was chosen for his present office in Saskatoon.

Thomas Edward Heath is a native of London, England, where he was born in 1868, and from that city his parents, Samuel James and Mary Jane (Bennett) Heath, emigrated to Canada in the same year, their son Thomas being an infant in arms, and settled at Hamilton, Ontario. In the latter city he was reared to manhood and after leaving the public schools was employed for a time in a wholesale drug house. For a period of nearly a quarter century Mr. Heath has been almost continuously identified with the fire service. He entered the Hamilton fire department on the 7th of December, 1888, under the famous Fire Chief Aitcheson. Through the various grades of the service he remained in the department at Hamilton until 1903. For two years he was with the Rogers Coal Company of Hamilton, and that was the only interruption to his career as a fire fighter, for in September, 1905, he re-entered the Hamilton department. His record for efficiency was well known, and when in 1909 Saskatoon sought a new head for its fire department Mr. Heath was offered the position, the date of his appointment being October 28th. At that time the fire service employed thirteen men, but with the rapid increase of the city and under the management of Chief Heath the staff has been increased to thirty-eight. The new fire halls have also been erected, and the equipment has been brought up to the best standards of modern apparatus, including a complete electric fire alarm system.

Mr. Heath married Miss Ida Ryan, whose parents were residents of Jarvis, Ontario. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and his religious membership is with the Church of England. Mr. Heath has taken an active part in the organizations connected with the fire service. At the last convention of the Western Canada Firemen's Association, held in Saskatoon August 7-8, 1912, he was chosen to the office of president, and he is also vice president of the International Association of Fire Engineers for the province of Saskatchewan.

ROBERT MARTIN

The present Mayor of the city of Regina, Mr. Martin has for thirty years been a resident of this province and has been closely identified with business and official affairs almost from the beginning of his residence here.

He was born in Mount Forest, Ontario, January 14, 1858, son of John and Jean (Munroe) Martin. The parents, both deceased, were of Scotch stock and came to Canada about 1820. After his early education he began the study of pharmacy, and finally graduated at Toronto in 1876. He worked at his profession in Toronto, Hamilton, Windsor and Detroit, and in 1883 came to Regina and began working for D. W. Bole in one of the first drug stores of the capital city. He bought the business in 1888 and conducted it under his own name until 1896. In that year he and Mr. Lamont, who was then proprietor of a stationery business, joined forces under the name of Martin & Lamont Co. Ltd. The company enlarged in 1898 and under the title of the Canada Book & Drug Company Ltd. established the large and well known house which is so important a feature of the business district, and of which Mr. Martin is manager.

He entered the field of municipal politics in 1889 when he was elected an alderman, and since then at different times has served with the council in the aggregate of about thirteen years. In 1894 he was elected mayor, and has been chosen again to this office in 1913, when he presides over a vastly different municipality than the Regina of twenty years ago. He has also served two years on the school board. Mr. Martin in 1883 married Miss Helen McNish, of Windsor, Ontario, and they have one daughter and two sons. Mr. Martin and family worship with the Knox Presbyterian church, and in politics he is a Liberal.

ALEXANDER D. MACINTOSH

A young lawyer whose equipment and previous practice had gained for him recognition for skill and ability, Mr. MacIntosh came west and opened an office in the town of Humbolt in 1910, and at once threw himself energetically into activities of the community as a progressive worker and leader.

While getting a good practice for his profession, he has identified himself with civic interests. In 1911 he was appointed president of the local Board of Trade. In 1912 in the Conservative interests he contested the Humbolt constituency for the provincial legislature.

Alexander D. MacIntosh was born October 8, 1879, at Lismore, Pictou county, Nova Scotia, which was the home of his parents, Duncan and Isabella (Fraser) MacIntosh. He was liberally educated. After graduating from St. Francis Xavier University of Nova Scotia he entered the Dalhousie University at Halifax, where he pursued his studies for the law. He was graduated in arts in 1902, received the degree of M.A. in 1905, and became a graduate in law in 1906. His first four years in professional life were passed at Sydney and Glace Bay, Nova Scotia, after which he came to Saskatchewan. Mr. MacIntosh is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Catholic church.

GEORGE B. JAMESON

At the very beginning of Melfort's commercial enterprise, dating from the first operation of the Canadian Northern railroad and the opening of the townsite, Mr. George B. Jameson appeared on the scene and showed his faith in the future of the country by establishing a store for the supply of the very necessary commodity of hardware. That was over ten years ago, and he has been in the midst of all the business and civic enterprise which has marked the rapid upbuilding of this town in subsequent years.

During the first three years the business was conducted under the firm name of Rutan & Jameson. The latter then sold out to his partner and established a hardware store of his own, and at this time it is the largest enterprise of the kind in Melfort. Mr. Jameson is a business builder, has found out the needs of this vicinity and has supplied them with first-class goods and reliable mercantile methods, and his success is well deserved.

Melfort is now rapidly getting out of the small-town class into the improvements and facilities of a city. No one has been a more active worker to this end than Mr. Jameson. He has recently been elected to the council in order to promote the installation of water works and a sewage system, and when these improvements are completed, costing upwards of a hundred thousand dollars, Melfort will take rank among the most progressive little cities of Northern Saskatchewan. Throughout the period of his residence here Mr. Jameson has given his time and service without stint to every movement which meant progress. He was elected to the council in 1907-08-09, and was honored with the office of mayor in 1910-11.

George B. Jameson was born at Arkwright, Bruce county, Ontario, January 1, 1874, a son of James and Mary Jane (Williscraft) Jameson, both natives of Ontario, the father of Bolton in Albion county and the mother of Smith Falls. Mr. Jameson's own household and home at Melfort consists of his wife and three children. He was married in Melfort in 1903 to Miss Etta Eastman. Her parents, W. W. and Mary Jane (Dobson) Eastman, were both born at North Gower, Ontario. The three children, all born in Melfort, are named William, Edith and Inez.

Mr. Jameson was educated in the public school and collegiate institute at Owen Sound. His schooling was completed at the age of nineteen, and he then entered a hardware establishment at Owen Sound where during the next five years his preparation and experience were of the most thorough and practical character. He learned the trade of tinsmith and plumber, and along with an ability as a salesman he was equipped for an independent career. On coming west in 1898 he spent three years at Regina in the employ of W. McCausland, the hardware man of that city, and then turned his attention to business on his own account. He is owner of considerable real estate in Melfort, including his attractive home. Mr. Jameson is a member of the Orange order, and his church is the Methodist.

RICHARD HARRY WILLIAMS

The character and ability of one of Regina's pioneers are behind the great mercantile establishment long known as the Glasgow House, which easily ranks among the foremost of the mercantile concerns of western



Geo B. Hanson

Canada. The first store operated by the Glasgow House had a floor space of twelve hundred square feet, and at the time was a large establishment fully in keeping with the population and economic conditions of the surrounding country. Since then the business has been developed through successive stages to the most extensive of the kind in Regina, and at the present writing occupies a floor space of forty-eight thousand feet. The plans are now completed for increasing the store rooms to an aggregate of one hundred and eight thousand feet, or nearly two and a half acres of space to be occupied with the varied stock of the establishment.

Richard Harry Williams, the head of this monumental commercial house, lived in a tent when he first came to Regina, and his wife was the second white woman to become a permanent resident of the settlement. He was born at Toronto, Ontario, June 13, 1852, and was a son of James and Sarah (Wilson) Williams, both of whom were from Ireland. At the age of fifteen he had completed his schooling at Stater, Ontario, and then remained on the home farm until he was twenty-one.

At Barry, Ontario, he became connected with a lumber mill, and followed different occupations until 1881. In the meantime, at Brantford in 1874, he married Miss Susan Read, a daughter of Obediah Read, who was a native of the United States.

Leaving his wife and three children in the east, Mr. Williams in 1881 started for Winnipeg, where he arrived in the month of April. Winnipeg was still a frontier town, without water supply or sewers, and to the west the only railroad led to Stony Mountain and thence to Portage la Prairie, which was its western terminus. For more than a year he was employed in carpenter work at Winnipeg for Hugh Sutherland, now one of the big men of the Canadian Northern. In June, 1882, he joined a party which set out for Fort Qu'Appelle, and it was a nine days' journey from the end of the railroad to that post. At Qu'Appelle he first saw a large body of Indians when five hundred of the natives were brought in from Cypress Hills to the reserve near the former place. Mr. Williams arrived in Qu'Appelle on July 3, 1882. He had brought along a box of lemons for mixing with the drinking water en route, and having about half of them left, he secured an official permit, took his ox and cart across the river, mixed up the lemon and sugar and water, and sold a large quantity of lemonade to the Indians. This was his first business venture in the west, and he cleared forty-three dollars from the transaction.

He soon learned that a town was to be founded in the vicinity of the present Regina, and coming on to this neighborhood he secured a homestead, though he later cancelled his claim. His wife and children soon followed to the settlement, and they lived in a 7 by 9 tent until he could build a cabin. Mrs. Williams found only one other white woman in the settlement.

Mr. Williams began as a building contractor at Regina. In 1884 he built the first Indian industrial school of the Northwest Territories at the mouth of High river. This contract required the entire summer to complete, and it was necessary to float the lumber from Calgary to the nearest point on the river and thence team it overland. Mr. Williams also constructed the first barracks at Regina. There was no more work to be had from the government, and though he was connected with the building business until 1894 he had in the meantime entered the mercantile business.

He secured an interest in the store conducted by A. Sheppard and known as the Glasgow House. A year later he bought out the other interests, and has given his time and energies to the upbuilding of this establishment, so that in almost every sense it is a monument to his individual enterprise and business judgment.

Though busied with his large affairs, Mr. Williams has also given much helpful civic service. He was a school trustee in 1886; served as councilman in 1887-88; was mayor in 1891-92; again in the council in 1898-99 and in 1904-05, and was also mayor in 1909-10. He and his family are communicants of St. Paul's Episcopal church. His six children are James Kemp Read, Jessie, Russell, Frederick, Bessie and Byron.

WILLIAM FRAZIER DOWN

Real estate investment on the co-operative plan is the contribution of Mr. W. F. Down to the business activities of Saskatoon, and his method has been copied by various other firms in the west. Through his agency a large sum of money has been brought into Saskatchewan to be used in the development of the country, and it has been invested in such manner that its profits have inured to the benefit of many small investors who could not otherwise have participated in the rapid-advancing prosperity of the west.

Mr. Down was for many years a merchant in Devon, England, and since coming to Saskatoon he has turned much of his business to the profit of his many old neighbors and acquaintances in England. In January, 1911, he established the Saskatoon Co-operative Realty Company. Its references as to standing and financial responsibility are of the very highest, and the funds are transferred to its credit through the branches of Lloyd in England and through the Imperial Bank in Saskatoon.

By the co-operative plan of investment sums of any amount are accepted and then pooled and invested by Mr. Down, the profits being divided pro rata among the individual investors. Mr. Down takes a share of the net profit after paying all expenses himself. The Devonshire Heights subdivision at Saskatoon was owned and put on the market through this co-operative plan. On twenty acres of this property his clients realized a profit of over two thousand dollars after five months on each initial investment of six hundred dollars. His books show another case in which he invested thirty-two dollars for a client and at the end of five weeks paid back the original and a profit of one hundred and thirty-four dollars. This is perhaps a record illustration, but it indicates the working of the plan and its striking benefits to the small investor.

As an individual dealer Mr. Down has conducted a large business on his own account and on straight brokerage. He has large interests in the University Heights and the Varsity Park, and through his own capital and as representative of a large number of investors he has an influential part in local development. Mr. Down is a director of the Saskatoon Real Estate Association. His own attractive residence, on Saskatchewan avenue, is named "Devonia" in honor of his native shire.

Mr. Down was born at Ashburton, Devon, England, in 1865, a son of John and Mary A. (Cowell) Down, the latter a native of Newton Abbott,

England. His early education was in the Ashburton grammar school, noted as the oldest grammar school of England, and after leaving his books he took up the grocery trade, being identified with that line of business in Ashburton and in London until he retired in order to find a location in the new world. He traveled extensively over Canada and the western states, and in October, 1910, settled upon Saskatoon as the best city of all he had seen.

In London, in 1888, Mr. Down married Miss Elizabeth M. Smith. Her father, William G. Smith, was born at Wickham Market, England, and her mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Alice Harding, was a native of Ashburton. Mr. and Mrs. Down have five children, William Frazier Jr., John, Dorothy, Elizabeth Alice and Ronald.

Mr. Down is much interested in religious affairs. He is a trustee, deacon and clerk of the Saskatoon Baptist church, and in England was a local preacher of that denomination. He takes a strong stand on the British Israel belief, and has delivered lectures on the subject. At Tiverton, England, he was secretary of the Y. M. C. A. and also organized the mission band in that place.

WILLIAM J. HOWATT

As Regina manager for the Continental Oil Company Limited, Mr. Howatt has been instrumental in helping to extend a business which with its numerous branches is one of the most important in Saskatchewan. Though in early life a farmer and traveling salesman, he has been connected with the oil trade for a number of years, and is an aggressive promoter of the interests of his company.

He was born in Mona township, Dufferin county, Ontario, in 1874. His parents were George and Eliza (Stewart) Howatt, the former a native of Dufferin county and the latter of Glasgow, Scotland. The paternal grandfather was Sergeant Howatt, for forty-two years in her Majesty's service.

The Melancthon township school gave him his start so far as book learning was concerned, and after three years of farming he entered the employ of McColl Brothers of Toronto, whom he represented as commercial salesman for seven years. He then joined the Wingham Oil Company a short time, and later engaged in business at Owen Sound as the Owen Sound Oil Company Limited. Six years later he came west to assume the management of the Regina branch of the Continental Oil Company. This company has about fifty branches in Saskatchewan, and during the last two years its volume of business has increased more than three hundred percent. Regina is the Saskatchewan headquarters for the company, and with the rapid growth of business in the province it has become necessary to enlarge the facilities and double the capacity of the plant at Regina. The company has recently bought two hundred feet frontage on McIntyre street, where the new offices and warehouses are to be located. A superior quality of goods has been the chief cause of the growth of the business. All of Mr. Howatt's time and attention are devoted to his company's interests, and his record of management is a fine one.

He owns some real estate in the city, and is one of the progressive

citizens. He still retains membership with the United Commercial Travelers. In 1904 at Chesley, Ontario, occurred his marriage to Miss Margaret C. Rammage, daughter of Matthew Rammage, of Chesley. Their home circle comprises three children, Borden Cleveland, Lenora Vermont, and Bernice B.

HARRY H. MEAD

Where ambition is satisfied and every ultimate aim accomplished, effort ceases and inactivity follows. It is the man whose desires are never satisfied who becomes a moving force in a community, always extending the scope of his efforts and reaching out to broader opportunities and greater accomplishments. A representative of this class of men is found in Mr. Harry H. Mead, one of the best known hotel men in the Province. Through his knowledge of the requirements and needs of the traveling public, and his genius for efficient management and organization, Mr. Mead has successively advanced until today he holds an enviable position among the hotel men of the West.

Mr. Mead has been in the hotel and wholesale liquor business for a number of years in the West, chiefly at Indian Head, North Portal and Moose Jaw. The old Empress Hotel at Moose Jaw, of which he was the proprietor, was burned in 1912, and three days later he bought a building then in course of construction and transferred the name to the hotel now known as the Empress, which is strictly first class and modern in every way with about seventy rooms and twenty-five private baths, hot and cold running water in each room, and all the comforts and service which discriminating travelers require, but Mr. Mead being a man of progress was not contented with this and disposing of the Empress in August of the same year became the proprietor of one of the two most excellent hotels in the Province of Saskatchewan, the Royal George of Moose Jaw situated on one of the beauty spots of the city facing the C. P. R. gardens.

It is to such men as Mr. Mead that the traveling public are indebted for the present growing efficiency of the hotel business throughout the West. He is a genial host and his success is well merited.

FRED M. BEATTY

The manager of the local plant of Cushing Brothers at Saskatoon is a young business man who has gained promotion to important responsibility by a capacity for hard work and a thoroughly experienced ability. He is a type of the young citizenship which has been foremost in the work of development and upbuilding which have marked the commercial history of Saskatoon during the last few years.

Fred M. Beatty was born at Pembroke, Ontario, on the 28th of March, 1886, and was educated in the public schools and the collegiate institute of his native town. In preparation for a business career he took a commercial course in the Ottawa Business College and studied shorthand in the Oliver Business College of the same city. His first practical experience was three years in the employment of the Buckingham Planing Mill Company at Buckingham Junction. In 1905 he went into business for himself, estab-

lishing a men's furnishing goods store at Latchford, Ontario, but continued it only a year.

Mr. Beatty has been a resident of western Canada since 1906, in which year he became stenographer and book-keeper for Cushing Brothers at Edmonton. His advancement has been rapid. He found himself in a place where his ability counted. After three months he was made an estimator, and in 1909 was promoted to assistant manager under A. T. Cushing, and during Mr. Cushing's absence for a year in 1910 he filled the place of manager. In March, 1911, Mr. Beatty came to Saskatoon to supervise the construction of the Cushing Brothers plant in this city, and has since been its manager.

Mr. Beatty is a member of the Presbyterian church, and takes an active interest in all community affairs. He was married on September 18, 1912, to Edith A. Batson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Batson. Mr. Batson is a prominent contractor of Edmonton, Alberta.

His father was John Armstrong Beatty, who was born at Brockton, Ontario, in 1857. His mother's maiden name was Agnes Black and she was born at Foresters Falls, Ontario, in 1859.

BARCLAY CALDER CRICHTON

The finest jewelry store at Moose Jaw and one of the best in the province is that of Mr. Crichton, who has been identified with this city since 1907 and is prominent both as a merchant and in the varied life of this city.

B. C. Crichton is a native of Scotland, born in Perth in 1883. His parents, Charles A. and Ellen (Trail) Crichton, both natives of Scotland, moved to Ontario during his childhood, and he was reared and educated at the city of Toronto. He early began learning the jewelry business and remained at Toronto in that occupation for seven years. He then came west and for three years was in business at Calgary.

During the first two years of Mr. Crichton's residence in Moose Jaw, beginning in 1907, he had charge of the estate of R. E. Plaxton, and then established himself in the jewelry business at 50 Main street. Three assistants comprised the working force of his original store, but he now employs ten experts in the business, and has an annual trade such as few mercantile enterprises in the province can show.

Mr. Crichton was president of the Moose Jaw Board of Trade in 1912 and was secretary of the Saskatchewan Provincial Musical Association in the same year. He is a member of the Baptist church. In 1908 at Calgary he married Miss Isabel Nimmons.

GEORGE L. LOWNSBROUGH

Member of the firm of Grant & Lownsbrough, contractors, Mr. Lownsbrough has been a resident of Regina for ten years, has conducted a very successful business, and many of the better residences and other buildings of the city are the product of his enterprise.

George L. Lownsbrough was born in the state of Vermont in 1879, a son of George and Ellen (Scotland) Lownsbrough, the former a native of Quebec and the latter of New York state. The father was very much inter-

ested during his early lifetime in military affairs, and was a member of the La Colle Infantry, seeing some active service during the Fenian raids.

Mr. Lownsbrough spent his early life on a farm in Quebec, and attended the common and high schools of that province. The trade of carpenter was his choice among the vocations, and his business ability led him from journeyman work into contracting and building. Coming west in 1903 he located at Regina, where he has since devoted his time to the building business. In 1911 the firm erected the Grant & Lownsbrough apartment building on the corner of Fifteenth Ave. and Angus St. Since coming here Mr. Lownsbrough has invested a good deal in real estate, and is owner of some valuable property. He is a member of the Methodist church.

CLARENCE L. TANNER

It is through the medium of the large land companies that the most effective advertising of Saskatchewan's resources is being published to the world. It is all strictly business, but a profitable undertaking is by no means inconsistent with a high degree of public service, and that is just what the real estate men are rendering at the present time to this province.

One of the important concerns of the kind at Saskatoon is the C. L. Tanner Land Company, which was established at Winnipeg and in this city in 1909. A progressive organization, its extensive operations have been a valuable asset in promoting the development of Saskatoon as a center of wealth, industry and commerce. An important feature of the business is mortgage investments, and the company's transactions in this field are among the largest done through any one medium in the province.

Clarence L. Tanner, the head of this company, is a young but very forceful business man. He was born in 1882 at Little Falls, Minnesota, and received his education in the University of Minnesota at Minneapolis. His parents, Alfred and Mary J. (Simmons) Tanner, were natives respectively of Oswego county, New York, and Medina, Ohio.

Mr. Tanner's first important business connection was with the lumber industry, formed in 1905, and he was identified with lumbering in Minnesota and in the southern states until 1909. In that year he established himself in the real estate business at Winnipeg and in the same year at Saskatoon, his associate in the latter city being Mr. Valentine Wurtele. Together they bought about forty-nine thousand acres of farm land, and it is to the development and distribution of this and dealing in farm mortgages that the company has since devoted its energies.

Mr. Tanner has an interested part in the civic and social affairs of Saskatoon. Besides some business investments in local concerns, he is on the executive committee of the Real Estate Board, is a member of the Golf Club and of the Saskatoon Club, and is affiliated with the Masonic lodge. He was married in 1911 to Miss Lora Gooding, of Minneapolis.

CHARLES T. CLARK

The Clark Realty Company of Saskatoon is an enterprise of more than ordinary scope. Mr. Clark, the head of the company, is only incidentally a real estate broker, and for the most part handles his own property. A



C. G. Clark.

transaction through his office has come to possess the stamp of reliability, a deal in equitable values, and he is willing to stand behind every sale that he promotes. In this way he is a valuable factor in promoting the solid prosperity of his city and vicinity. Besides his important property interests in Saskatoon, Mr. Clark also owns much property at Moose Jaw, where his company has a branch office.

Charles T. Clark is one of the young and enterprising business men of Saskatchewan. A native of the state of Arkansas, he was born at Bentonville, January 12, 1882, a son of W. R. Clark. His public schooling was obtained in his native town and was followed by a business course in Springfield, Missouri. At the age of twenty he became connected with the real estate business at Springfield, being with W. H. Johnson at that place for a year and a half. He then joined an uncle at Morris, Indian Territory, and assisted in drilling the first oil well in that district, and spent a year in the oil region. His next field of work was in Spokane, Washington, where as a salesman he represented the Remington Typewriter Company through the states of Washington and Montana and in British Columbia for three years. In 1908, with J. W. Hays, he again entered the real estate business, with headquarters at Spokane, and a year later became a partner in the real estate firm of Hale-Tindall Company of the same city. In June, 1911, he established the Clark Realty Company at Saskatoon, with offices in Saskatoon, and with another office at Moose Jaw.

Mr. Clark was married at Spokane in 1908 to Miss Hazel Dell Wieland, a native of Sherwood, Ohio, and a daughter of J. D. Wieland. They are the parents of William James, who was born August 18, 1910. Mr. Clark is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and his church is the Methodist.

ROBERT LAMB

The manager of the Melfort branch of the Dutton-Wall Lumber Company is one of the most progressive business men of the town. It was as a farmer that he first became identified with the Melfort district, and he is still one of the men who boost the annual crop yields from this section of the province.

Robert Lamb was born at Orangeville, Ontario, on October 22, 1879, and received his education in his native town and at the Maples of Ontario. His practical career began at the age of eighteen, when he became an Ontario farmer, and he remained in that province up to 1906.

He then transferred his experience and industry to Melfort, and was engaged in the active development and cultivation of his fine farm in this vicinity until 1910. He was then in the employ of the Crawford & Douglas firm until April 1, 1911, when he again resumed his farming operations. On June 21, 1911, he became yardman for the Dutton-Wall Lumber Company, and on June 1, 1912, was promoted to the position of manager. This company is one of the largest lumber concerns in the northwest, and its branch managers are chosen with special regard for business integrity and an ability to build up and manage an important trade.

Mr. Lamb is the owner of considerable town property and still retains extensive interests in farm lands. His home farm consists of three hundred

and twenty acres, and he has improved it to one of the choice homesteads of this vicinity.

Mr. Lamb's parents were John and Elizabeth (Glover) Lamb, the father a native of Hespeler, Ontario, and the mother of Brampton, that province. At Saskatoon in 1911 Mr. Lamb married Miss Lulu Shaw, who was born in the state of Michigan. Her father, Charles Shaw, was born at Syracuse, New York, and her mother, Jerusha (Woodruff) Shaw, was born at Pickering, Ontario. The only fraternal affiliation of Mr. Lamb is with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

JOHN S. BROWN, M. D.

Dr. John S. Brown has made a fine reputation for skill and success during the three years of his residence at Sutherland, where in addition to a large general practice he is also physician and surgeon for the Canadian Pacific railway at that point.

He was born at Blyth, Ontario, September 18, 1884, and his parents were Arthur Victor and Susannah (Henry) Brown, the former born at London, Ontario, in 1857, and the latter at Biddulph, Ontario. After finishing his education in the Clinton Collegiate Institute, he spent four years in the drug business at his native town, and in 1904 entered the Detroit College of Medicine, where he was graduated M.D. in 1908. He also spent three years and nine months in the Solvay General Hospital at Detroit. During his practice at Sutherland Dr. Brown has performed the duties of medical health officer. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Foresters and the college fraternity of Phi Beta Pi. His church is the Methodist.

Dr. Brown was married at Kincardine, Ontario, on September 21, 1910, to Miss M. Ethel Hunter, of Kincardine.

GEORGE DICKSON

The Western Trust Company and George Dickson came to Regina together, and the latter has since been manager for this company in Saskatchewan. The Western Trust Company, established at Winnipeg in 1906 and at Regina in 1910, was incorporated by special act of the Canadian Parliament. More than half its authorized capital of two million dollars has been paid up. Its assets increased from a million and a quarter the first year to over six millions in 1912. Its directorate includes names well known in the financial and industrial world, and the company has perfected a service in the highest degree valuable to the general public.

The scope of its service may be indicated in the following summary: The Western Trust Company acts as executor, administrator, guardian, committee, receiver, assignee, liquidator, etc., executing lawful trusts of every description. It receives money for investment, acts as agent between individuals and as fiscal agents of corporation, acts as registrar and transfer agent for stocks and other securities, undertakes the management and sale of real estate. The service of such a company comprehends business of the greatest magnitude as well as small detailed transactions. The supe-

riority of a trust company over personal agents, especially in the execution of trusts continued through a number of years, is obvious, since the corporation is subject to none of the accidents of life and fortune which render uncertain the services of an individual.

Mr. George Dickson is a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he was born in 1882 to John Baillie and Catherine (Brodie) Dickson, now of Oak Lake, Manitoba. He received his education and early business training in his native city, and in 1904 located at Winnipeg, where he was connected with the firm of Akins, Robinson & Sparling, barristers and solicitors, until November, 1910. At that date he entered the service of the Western Trust Company, and was sent out to take the management of the Regina branch which had been recently opened. Its offices are in the Western Trust block on Eleventh avenue.

The company started with practically no business in this province in 1910, and in 1912 was handling a large number of estates with other business. Mr. Dickson affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Foresters and the Sons of Scotland, and his church is the Presbyterian. He was married in August, 1911, at Oak Lake to Miss Lily Jessie Robertson Henderson, who was born in Edinburgh, a daughter of Norman Henderson.

FRANCIS F. BATES

The first lumber yard established in the town of Sutherland was the R. B. Irvine Lumber Company, and for three years this business has been under the capable management of Francis F. Bates, one of the most progressive citizens of the town.

Mr. Bates, who came to Saskatoon as a member of the Barr colony, was born in London, England, November 29, 1874. His father, John B. Bates, a native of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, is now living in Watford, England, where he is station master on the London, Northwestern railway. The mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Dyton, was also born at St. Albans.

At the age of eighteen, having completed his schooling at Harrow, Mr. Bates began his practical career as a dairyman and was manager for the scientific dairy of B. Davies & Son at London until 1902. In that year he came out to Saskatoon with the Barr colony. In November, 1909, he took the management of the lumber business at Sutherland.

In 1907 he married Miss Alice Welham, who was born in Ipswich, England, a daughter of S. Welham, of that place. Mr. and Mrs. Bates were married in the St. James church at Nutana, theirs being the first wedding celebrated in that church, and on that account the vestry presented the young couple with a Bible. Mr. Bates is a member and past president of the Sons of England at Saskatoon, and is chaplain of his lodge of Odd Fellows. He and his wife are members of the Church of England.

ALBERT N. TUTEWILER

Albert N. Tutewiler, local manager at Moose Jaw for the Imperial Oil Company, is an enterprising young business man who has been recently

attracted into the northwest country. Satisfied with the business opportunities and the social advantages of the country, he has chosen Moose Jaw as his permanent home and is engaged in the management of important interests.

He was born at Franklin, Ohio, on December 28, 1878, and spent most of his early career in the United States. His parents were Jacob William and Sarah H. (Harrison) Tutewiler, both natives of Franklin, Ohio. His father was a soldier throughout the American Civil war, and his mother was related to former President William H. Harrison of the United States.

As a boy he obtained most of his education in the high school of Indianapolis, Indiana, and in that city in 1897 entered the employ of the Imperial Oil Company. His fifteen years' connection with that corporation has been marked by steady advancement in responsibility. From Indianapolis he was sent to Cincinnati, and then became a traveling representative of the company, with headquarters at Sioux City, Iowa, and at Aberdeen, South Dakota. He was also local agent at Cherokee, Iowa, two years, and spent a few months at Regina before coming to Moose Jaw in 1912. The company's principal offices in Saskatchewan are at Regina, Moose Jaw, Saskatoon and Weyburn, besides numerous small stations in many of the towns. Mr. Tutewiler as manager at Moose Jaw has one of the most important positions under the company in this province.

On the 9th of March, 1900, Mr. Tutewiler married Miss Laura B. Fleener, of Guthrie Center, Ohio, a daughter of Marion and May E. (Armstrong) Fleener. Her father was one of the pioneer freighters in this northwest country, having conducted a business between Winnipeg on the east to Vancouver on the west. Mr. Tutewiler and wife have three children, named Clarence L., Albert and James. Fraternally he is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and his church is the Methodist.

ALEXANDER S. SMITH

A citizen of Moosomin whose success in business has been accompanied by corresponding public-spirited activities in behalf of the public welfare, Mr. Smith is one of the old-timers of Saskatchewan, has spent thirty years in the province, and is still identified with the progressive workers for business development and civic improvement.

Alexander S. Smith was born upon the ocean off the banks of New Foundland in 1858, and his parents, Robert and Elsie (Grant) Smith were both natives of Glasgow, Scotland. His education was acquired in St. Mary's high school of Ontario, and in St. Mary's he also laid the basis of his business experience by employment in a hardware store of that place. In 1880 occurred his first removal to the west, when he located at Portage la Prairie and for three years was in the employ of Ashdown Company there.

When Mr. Smith came to Moosomin in 1883 and established his store at the site on Main street which he still occupies, there was just one other merchant to share the business of the community with him, Mr. R. D. McNaughton. Since then he has enjoyed prosperity proportionate to the growth and development of the surrounding country. It is noteworthy that the Moosomin district has always been a mixed-farming locality, the residents having clung to this policy through all the years since the early

settlement, and the result is shown in the evenly distributed prosperity and substantial wealth of the district at the present time. A still greater future now seems to be opening up for this little city. The Grand Trunk Pacific has a charter and bonds guaranteed by the government for the building of a road from the main line south to pass through Moosomin. The town will also be intersected by the proposed line of the Canadian Northern, extending from Hudson's Bay Junction to the international boundary.

Mr. Smith is one of the active members of the Saskatchewan legislature, and has the distinction of being one of the few members whose period of service extends continuously back to territorial days. He was first elected in 1898, was in the legislature until the end of the territorial regime in 1905, was re-elected in 1908 and again in 1912.

In 1893 Mr. Smith married Miss Catherine Ross, daughter of Rev. C. L. Ross, who formerly resided in Nova Scotia and later in San Francisco. Five children have been born of their marriage. Fraternally Mr. Smith is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was a member of the local school board and was treasurer until his resignation from the office in 1898. Had the honor of being mayor of Moosomin in 1890. His church is the Presbyterian.

P. T. COLBERT

One of the live business men of Saskatoon, who has taken hold of an important branch of business and built it up to prosperous proportions, Mr. P. T. Colbert is a resident of seven years' standing and is one of the really representative men of the most enterprising city of the province.

Mr. Colbert was born at Seaforth, Ontario, October 1, 1882. In his youth he attended the schools of his native town, but had finished his education by the time he was fourteen years of age. Soon afterward he went on the road as a traveling salesman and followed that line until 1902. He and a brother, under the name of Colbert Brothers, then carried on a brewing business for three years, and in 1905 he moved to Saskatoon and established the Saskatoon Bottling Company. Starting with a small plant and with only a local trade, he has built up his industry and the demand for its product until his bottled goods are now shipped in every direction from Saskatoon. While applying his energies to the building up of private business, Mr. Colbert has at the same time given good citizenship to the community and is one of the loyal residents of Saskatoon.

RUPERT E. WILSON

Rupert E. Wilson, a young business man well known in real estate circles of Regina, was formerly connected with the Dominion Bank in several of its western branches. He was born at Mount Forest, Ontario, in 1887, and received his education in the Kingston public schools and Collegiate Institute.

On leaving school he was for two years with the Canadian Express Company, and for three years sold tickets in the Toronto union station of

the Canadian Pacific Railway. He engaged with the Dominion Bank, for a short time in Toronto, and was then sent to the Orillia branch until 1907. In that year he came west and for three years was connected with the Brandon branch of this bank. From there he was transferred to Saskatoon as accountant, and finally left the service in June, 1911. Since then he has had his office in Regina, and has acquired a large business dealing in city, farm and townsite properties.

Mr. Wilson's parents were Richard J. and Frances E. (Costello) Wilson, of Toronto. At Brandon in 1912 Mr. Wilson married Miss Marion M. Darrach, a native of Brandon.

His fraternal relations are with the Knights of Pythias, the Loyal Order of Moose, and the dramatic order of Knights of Khorassan. He has taken a prominent part in amateur sports. For some years he was connected with the Toronto Central Y. M. C. A. and was organizer of the Brandon Y. M. C. A. Athletic Club. He was manager and trainer of the Brandon track team for the Dominion athletic meet of July, 1908.

FRED ERWIN KERR

Some very interesting and instructive history of Saskatoon's development during the last decade is contained in the following brief sketch of the career of Fred Erwin Kerr, now a resident of Toronto but recently of Saskatoon. Mr. Kerr was one of the most successful and also the most enterprising dealers in real estate who ever operated in the West. Unlike many business men of his class, he did much to create values, and was by no means a mere broker and speculator. Through his influence hundreds of settlers and investors brought resources into Saskatchewan which would otherwise have remained to benefit other localities, and through his energy and zeal the actual facts and possibilities concerning this prairie province were first revealed to thousands of skeptical people in the East and in the States. Aside from this, there is a stimulus and inspiration about his overcoming of obstacles and the winning of individual success against heavy odds, and a good story can be read between the lines of the following brief outline of his career.

Born at Meaford, Ontario, in 1874, a son of William and Helen (Nisbitt) Kerr, educated in the Meaford public schools and the Owen Sound Business College, he first came west in the summer of 1896 to Oxbow, Saskatchewan, where he and his brother had bought a flour mill, which he undertook to operate. A few weeks later he was badly injured by the machinery, and was taken to the Winnipeg Hospital. Soon after leaving the hospital he met J. C. Drinkle, with whom he later shared the enterprise which brought success to both of them.

In 1897 Mr. Kerr returned to Meaford and Owen Sound, but in 1900 was again in the West and at Carman, Manitoba, bought and for two years conducted a large farm. The first year was one of the worst experienced in Manitoba on account of the drought, and the second was little better on account of excessive rainfall. The result discouraged him with practical farming, he sold his land and bought an implement business at Souris. Implements in those days had to be sold on long credits, collections were uncertain, and in a short time his meagre capital was all on his books, and



Fred E. Kiser

it was difficult to quit and impossible to continue. In such a situation he sold his business for the best terms he could obtain.

Destiny then brought him and Mr. J. C. Drinkle together again, and in the spring of 1903 they formed the firm of J. C. Drinkle & Company and opened an office in Saskatoon with \$500 capital between them. Little was left of this when they had bought a team of horses and a buggy. As real estate brokers their first six months was most discouraging, and they had to resort to mortgage on horses and other equipment in order to get living expenses.

Finally a number of land buyers from the States came up to Saskatoon to look around, and Mr. Kerr succeeded in interesting several of them and was working desperately to earn a commission in order to clear off the mortgage. Some opposition agents, through their over-anxiety, finally spoiled the deal, and the buyers went away in somewhat of a pique. Mr. Drinkle, as is told elsewhere in the sketch of that gentleman, followed these buyers south, and while he was gone Mr. Kerr managed to sell 1,920 acres at a cash profit of \$3,000. This seemed like a fortune. When combined with the profits of Mr. Drinkle's labors during the same period, the partners were able to buy ten thousand acres of land from the Saskatchewan Valley Land Company. This was the first transaction of the kind entered into by any one in Saskatoon. It enabled Kerr and Drinkle to control several thousand acres within which no other real estate men could operate except through the hands of the two partners. The land thus controlled was near Goose Lake and was recognized as being the finest in the vicinity of Saskatoon, so that Kerr and Drinkle thus had the upper hand in the subsequent land sales in this district.

Within thirty days the partners had disposed of the 10,000 acres, and then bought another 20,000 acres, besides getting the controlling rights on 50,000 acres. From time to time the company made other purchases, and in all they actually bought the 50,000 acres, almost all of which they sold during the next two years. Mr. Kerr had the responsible task of selecting the land and of showing it to prospective buyers, and his faculty for effecting sales either in the office or country was largely the cause of the firm's rapid prosperity.

That the lot of a land agent was not an easy one may be realized by considering the fact that the lands about Goose Lake were in a district remote from railroads and where few settlers had yet located, so that Mr. Kerr and his patrons had to spend days on the open prairie, sleeping under the buggy and occasionally in the stables of the few homesteads encountered. During the winter when it was impossible to take buyers to view the land, Mr. Kerr would go east in Canada and the States, and made many sales with only his maps and other information.

During the early days in the selling and showing of lands in that part of Saskatchewan no one was more successful than Mr. Kerr. His operations were mainly confined to the famous Goose Lake district, where he knew the prairies as he did his own garden or farm. It is noteworthy also that Kerr and Drinkle were the first firm to sell a lot in Saskatoon at so high a price as one thousand dollars.

In the spring of 1905 the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Kerr then devoted his time to dealing in city property, for which he foresaw a great

future owing to the railroad development in and about the city. His first important purchase was the southerly 50 acres of the south west quarter 33-36-7-3, known as registered plan D. E. City Park, at a hundred dollars an acre, making this purchase from Wilson Brothers. He subdivided the property and sold many of the lots for \$35 each. This property is now known as City Park, and lies north of the City Park, between the river and the Canadian Northern Railway. A number of these lots Mr. Kerr retained for some time, some being still under his ownership, and others he sold as high as \$5,000 apiece.

In 1906 he bought 800 acres on the Nutana side of the river. This was all of section 35-36-5 W. 3d, and has since been acquired and is now owned and occupied by the Provincial University. He also bought the northwest of 36-5 W. 3d, which he later sold to the Canadian Pacific Railway, and part of the yards at Sutherland are now located on it. A great deal of other city property was purchased by him in the next year or two, chiefly along Second Avenue North. In 1907 he bought 125 feet on this avenue, between 21st and 22nd streets, for \$11,000, and sold it eighteen months later for \$30,000. Today the same ground is valued at about \$250,000.

Mr. Kerr's forte has been the buying and selling of business property. It has been characteristic of him to exercise very shrewd judgment in buying, though he has sold, perhaps too quickly for his own advantage, as soon as a good profit appeared. The subsequent outcome of many properties which he has controlled indicates that a judicious delay would have proved much more profitable. Among his latter purchases he bought in 1909 eight hundred acres four miles from Saskatoon, and the following year exchanged that for what is now known as the Kerr Block on Second Avenue.

In 1911 Mr. Kerr moved to Toronto, and with others became interested in the large addition to Montreal put on the market by the Canadian Northern. With associates he formed a million-dollar syndicate which purchased extensive holdings at Port Mann, in British Columbia. In 1912 he and others bought three thousand acres in Southern Ontario, and are now selling it as market gardens and other subdivisions.

In Saskatoon Mr. Kerr still owns the Kerr Block, considerable acreage property in the city, many river lots, central business property on Second Avenue and Twenty-third Street, and some choice residential real estate. Since arriving in Saskatoon ten years ago and worrying himself to lift a little mortgage, he has gone far in the financial world, and he is now one of the leaders.

Mr. Kerr in 1900 married Miss Gertrude Brooke, a daughter of Thomas and Mary Brooke. They are the parents of three children, Harold, Gladys Olive and John Melville.

THOMAS PUGH

Thomas Pugh, the organizer and present manager of the Saskatoon Liquor Company, has been a resident of western Canada for twenty years, and has been one of the energetic citizens and business men of Saskatoon for the past six years.

Mr. Pugh is a native of England, born in Shropshire, where was the home of his parents, John and Sarah (Bowdler) Pugh. He was reared

and educated in his native shire, and after finishing school at the age of fifteen began working on his father's farm. Having the ambition and courage to try his fortunes in the new world, he came to Canada in 1882. His first work was as a gardener near London, Ontario, and then he was employed in Carling's Brewery. When he came West in 1892 to Calgary, he became identified with the Calgary Brewing Company and spent fourteen years with that concern. In 1906 he started the business of his own under the title given above at 216 First Avenue in Saskatoon, and has built up a very prosperous trade.

Mr. Pugh married Miss Mattie Gray, of Winnipeg, and they are the parents of four children, namely, Gray, Percy, James and Alva.

ROBERT J. BALLANTINE

Robert J. Ballantine, the present postmaster at Rosthern, and who has been identified with the business and civic affairs of this locality for more than ten years, was born in Ontario, September 2, 1872, a son of Duncan and Isabella (Bremner) Ballantine, of Lanark, Ontario.

The family were among the early settlers of Prince Albert, where he was reared and attended school until he was fourteen. For seven years he was employed in the lumber business there, and then learned the trade of baker. With this as the foundation of his business, in 1901 he established a bakery in Rosthern, and enjoyed a good trade there for seven years, when he sold out. He then continued in business with a confectionery and fruit store for three years, and in 1912 was appointed to his present office.

Mr. Ballantine has also served two years as school trustee. He is affiliated with the Masons and United Workmen, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was married at Prince Albert in 1897 to Miss Margaret Willis, a daughter of George Willis, a native of England. They are the parents of five children.

ALBERT GIBBONS

One of the most successful mercantile enterprises of western Canada is the Regina Trading Company, whose department stores are the center for a large proportion of the domestic and general shopping trade of the capital city. Mr. Gibbons has been identified with this business from its beginning, and his ability as a merchant has gone a long way toward making the stores successful.

Mr. Albert Gibbons has been connected with business affairs in the West for more than twenty years. He was born in England, at Basing Stoke, Hampshire in 1865, a son of Joseph and Sophia (Elsbury) Gibbons, the former of Hampshire and the latter of Gloucester. The family came to Canada in 1874, and his early education was acquired partly in his native town and partly in Stayner, Ontario. At the latter place he began his career as a merchant, and in the fall of 1892 came west and opened a dry-goods store in Regina in partnership with Mr. Neelands.

After conducting this joint enterprise four years, Mr. Gibbons located for a while at Kootenay, British Columbia, and then went to Winnipeg. In 1897 was organized the Regina Trading Company, of which he was a

member, and in 1898 he bought the stock at Winnipeg with which to equip the first store in Regina. To the original space first occupied by the firm several additions and enlargements have been made, until the enterprise has grown to be one of the greatest stores of the entire province, and a credit to its founders and managers. Mr. Gibbons has valuable real estate interests in the city, but gives practically all his time to the store.

He was married in 1900 to Miss A. Gordon, a daughter of Robert Gordon, of Kenilworth, Ontario. They have three children, J. Gordon, M. Alberta and A. Muriel. Mr. Gibbons is a member of the council of the Board of Trade, is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a communicant of the Knox Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE HOWARD BRADBROOKE

As a citizen, public official and business man, Mr. Bradbrooke has been identified with Yorkton since 1889, and has enjoyed a career of exceptional prosperity.

His relations with his home community have served to advance all the improvements and betterments in Yorkton during the last ten years. He became a member of the council in 1904, and served to 1910, during which year he was deputy mayor, contested the mayoralty in 1911 and 1912, and was again elected to the council for 1913. He was a member of the progressive council which in one year changed Yorkton from a rural center to a modern town by the installation of water works, sewers and electric lights.

He was for a number of years secretary of the Agricultural Society, and for seven years was secretary of the Board of Trade and its vice president in 1913. At the present time Mr. Bradbrooke is one of the leading real estate men in this part of the province. He was an organizer and is a director of the Western Prudential Investment and Trust Company, and is a director of the Crescent Realty Company and of the Great West Realty Company. Through his large acquaintance with men of means in England he has been very influential in directing investment to the Yorkton district, and many old-country people have settled here through his agency.

George Howard Bradbrooke was born in London, England, in 1872, a son of Thomas Frederick and Emma (Howard) Bradbrooke, both of London. He received a high-school education and in 1889 came to Yorkton. The first nine years were spent in ranching, he was then for five years associated with Thomas Meredith in business at Yorkton, after which he established a general store and conducted it until 1912, when his real estate and financial interests required all his time. Mr. Bradbrooke belongs to an old English family, and his ancestry may be traced in Burke's Peerage in unbroken line back to the year 1400. For four years he has served on the Hospital Board. Fraternally he was treasurer of his Masonic Lodge eleven years and has recently taken the fourteenth degree of Scottish Rite. He is a captain of B Squadron of the 16th Light Horse, and he and his family worship in the English Church. February 21, 1900, he was married in Inkberrow, England, to Miss Jennie Diana Hunt, daughter of Thomas Hunt, of Morton-Underhill, England. They are the parents of five chil-

dren. As one of the old settlers of this vicinity Mr. Bradbrooke has traveled across the prairies in all directions over the old trails before a single railroad penetrated this district, and has witnessed practically all the wonderful transformation in material resources and civilization.

ALEXANDER GRAY FARRELL

In the pioneer days Mr. Farrell, who is now district judge at Moosomin, was engaged with the government survey corps over the sites of a number of places which have since grown into the largest and most prosperous cities of western Canada. From that experience he returned to the East, studied law, rose to distinction and success in the profession, and more than twenty years afterward returned to the West, and has since been one of the able and dignified members of the Saskatchewan bench.

Alexander Gray Farrell was born in Detroit, Michigan, in 1861. His father, James William Farrell, or more properly O'Farrell, was a native of Belfast, Ireland. His mother, Isobel Gray, was a native of England, but her parents were from Aberdeen, Scotland. Judge Farrell graduated from the Detroit high school, and in 1883 joined the government survey work, and in that connection visited Fort Qu'Appelle, Touchwood Hills, Humboldt, Prince Albert, Fort Carlton, subsequently burned by the Indians during the rebellion, Moose Jaw, Wascana, and a number of other points that are now well known in the commercial geography of the West.

In 1885 he graduated in the arts from Queen's College at Kingston, Ontario, and then was for three years a law student in that city being articled to a member of a firm that had at one time contained both Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Oliver Mowat. He was called to the bar at Osgood Hall, Toronto, in 1888 and began the practice of his profession at Smith's Falls, Ontario, with John R. Lavell, now of Strathcona, Alberta, and continued there until 1906, at which time he moved to Moose Jaw for the purpose of forming a partnership with W. E. Knowles, M. P. Shortly afterward he was appointed police magistrate of that city and continued such, at the same time practicing his profession of law, until his appointment in the autumn of 1907 as district judge of the Moosomin district. As there was no incumbent for the office of district judge at Moose Jaw, Judge Farrell had charge of both districts, with residence at Moose Jaw, until the end of 1909, since which date his duties at Moosomin have absorbed all his time and he has had his residence in this town.

In 1889 the Judge was married in Kingston, Ontario, to Isabella Dick, only daughter of William John Dick of that place. Their family consists of three children, namely: James Wardrope Dick, Elizabeth Isobel and Conway Macalister Gray.

Judge Farrell has always been much interested, and taken a very active part in political, municipal, educational and social affairs, having contested South Lanark in the interests of the Liberal party, been for several years alderman and twice mayor of Smith's Falls, besides being also for a good many years chairman of the board of education, public library, etc. He is a member of the Senate of the University of Saskatchewan, chairman of the board of directors of the Moose Jaw College, and is also and has been for a great many years a member of the University Council of his own alma

mater, Queen's College. Until his elevation to the bench the Judge had been actively identified with the militia since 1880, at that time being senior officer of the 43rd Regiment, and brigade major of the 8th Infantry. Prior to that an officer of the 14th P. W. O. Rifles of Kingston, retiring from that crack corp with the rank of captain. He also did service in the North West rebellion of 1885. In religion he is a Presbyterian, and a prominent member of that church, for many years having taken an active part in the different courts of that body and is a member of a number of the important permanent committees of the general assembly, synod, etc.

The Judge is a member of the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Royal Arcanum. He has always taken great interest in all forms of amateur sports, those in which he engages most himself are curling in winter, and aquatic in summer. His clubs are, Moose Jaw, of Moose Jaw, and American University Club (A. U. C.), of London, England.

FRANCIS C. WHITELOCK

The town of Davidson, now rivaling in population and enterprise many older places in Saskatchewan, owes much to the former owner of the townsite, Mr. Francis C. Whitelock. Mr. Whitelock arrived on the scene of the future town February 28, 1903. He bought the townsite and adjoining farming lands, and then proceeded with characteristic vigor to build up a town. He has been in the real estate business and in farming ever since. A box-car was the station used for shelter of travelers and freight when he first came, and two other buildings comprised the business and residential district, one of these buildings being the hotel. The present population is about six hundred, and there is every indication of a bright future. The clay deposits are of the very finest quality for the manufacture of brick or pottery, and are practically unlimited. Davidson is also a shipping point for stock, and over a million bushels of wheat went out through this point in 1912. The municipality owns the power plant and also the skating and curling rinks.

Mr. Whitelock was born in Thorold, Ontario, in 1859, was educated in the home schools, and began his business career as clerk in a general store, later advancing to position as manager. He was for several years in Hamilton and Toronto, Ontario, and became identified with the Hudson's Bay Company at Winnipeg, going from there to Fort MacLeod and later to Medicine Hat. His career since then has been in Davidson.

Mr. Whitelock has the distinction of having served as the first mayor of the town, and has been a member of the council since incorporation in 1907. He was also on the first school board, and the town has lately completed a school building at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. In 1912 he contested the constituency of Ann River for the provincial legislature.

He is a son of John and Mary (Burgoyne) Whitelock, the father a native of England and the mother of Ireland. In Chippewa, Ontario, Mr. Whitelock married Miss Mary C. Keller, daughter of Charles Keller, of Chippewa, Welland County. Their family consists of one son, Charles Keller Whitelock, now attending Queen's University at Kingston. Mr. Whitelock is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is

grand representative of the Independent Order of Foresters. He and family worship in the Methodist Church, and he has been interested in choir work for a number of years.

JAMES E. WALKER

A founder of business enterprise in the new town of Rocanville, Mr. Walker has had a broad experience in the varied industries of the West, and his name deserves to be permanently associated with the thriving little town which is now his home.

James E. Walker was born in Huron County, Ontario, near Goderich, in 1863. His parents, James and Sarah (Humphrey) Walker, were both natives of Belfast, Ireland. The father, who now resides at Gorrie, in Huron County, Ontario, is eighty-eight years of age, but looks forward confidently to a transfer of his residence to this western country.

Educated in his native locality, Mr. Walker was reared on a farm and engaged in its occupations until he was eighteen. He then learned the blacksmith trade. In 1888 he located at Milton in North Dakota, where he followed his trade ten years, and after selling out his establishment engaged in the grocery and confectionery business there for a couple of years. Two or three years more were spent in farming, after which he moved across the line and settled at Moosomin. A few months later he chose the new townsite of Rocanville as the scene of his enterprise. His was the first business undertaking to be opened on the new location. He engaged in the lumber business, and the first car of lumber arrived for his stock in 1903. He has carried on a large business in a complete line of building materials, enjoying the best trade in the vicinity, and has also devoted considerable attention to farming. The country about Rocanville has for ten years proved its quality as a wheat section, with an average yield approximating twenty-five bushels to the acre. The farmers have also wisely adopted the principle of mixed farming, and it is a very prosperous community.

Mr. Walker, in 1891, at Wyoming, Ontario, married Miss Elizabeth Livingstone, daughter of Angus Livingstone, of Petrolia, Ontario. They are the parents of two children, Eva L. and Donald L. Fraternally Mr. Walker is a member of the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His public-spirited interest in the welfare of his home community is manifested in his membership on the school board, and he was member of the town council several years, and was formerly president of the Board of Trade.

MURDOCH ALEXANDER MACINNES

A resident of the province since 1905, Mr. MacInnes for the past seven years has had a very active part in the business, industrial and civic affairs of Saskatoon and vicinity. He is at the present time Dominion lands and crown timber agent at Saskatoon.

Murdoch Alexander MacInnes was born in St. George's Channel, Nova Scotia, a son of Angus and Mary (McRae) MacInnes, both natives of

Cape Breton and of Highland Scotch parentage. The father served as volunteer in the militia during the Fenian raids.

Educated in the public schools of his native province, he spent the years of his early manhood in the New England States and in his native province, and in 1905 came to Saskatchewan, first locating in Indian Head and soon afterward in Saskatoon. In 1906 he was a partner in the Nutana Real Estate & Loan Company, and in 1908 opened a lumber yard at Sutherland. Mr. MacInnes has the distinction of having started the first foundry in Saskatoon, in 1909. He is still interested in business affairs in addition to his official duties.

Since moving to Saskatoon he has identified himself in a public-spirited manner with the civic affairs of the city and vicinity, and in 1908 was Conservative candidate for the electoral district of Saskatoon. In 1911 he was elected a city alderman, and has also served on the railways and commerce, by-laws and legislation, committee, and as chairman of the committee for protection of life and property. He was a delegate to the International Convention of Fire Engineers in 1912, at Denver, Colorado. Mr. MacInnes organized the corporation of Sutherland, and was the first reeve of the town.

He is honorary president of the Caledonian Swimming Club and vice president of the Saskatoon Swimming Club. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Malta in the U. S. Grant Commandery at Worcester, Massachusetts, and with the Saskatoon lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His politics is Conservative and his church is the Presbyterian. In 1912 he married Miss Jessie May Forbes, of River Denys, Nova Scotia, and a descendant of Highland Scotch pioneers of that province. She was educated in the Pictou Academy, and for several years before her marriage was a teacher in the schools of her home province and also in Saskatchewan.

FREDERICK ENGEN

Saskatchewan as a land of opportunity is the home of many successful men, and the names and careers of most of them are properly recorded in this history. But that "some must follow and some command" is a law of humanity, and here as elsewhere are found among a high average of success certain conspicuous examples of those who through character and forceful ability have become the responsible directors of extraordinary resources of natural wealth. Not only is the aggregate of their own prosperity of exceptional magnitude, but they also exercise the influence of leadership over a large proportion of their fellow citizens. In this way, both through their personalities and through their activities, such men have a position of as much or more influence than high officials under government.

Several such citizens have been mentioned in these pages, and the purpose of this brief article is to speak of the activities of Mr. Fred Engen, of Saskatoon, with such details of his career as his unassuming and retiring disposition has allowed to become general knowledge.

While Mr. Engen is well known as a capitalist, real estate man, and promoter of many large enterprises in the province, the solid foundation of his

career has been in farming. It is no mean distinction that he is owner of the largest amount of land under cultivation in Saskatchewan. He has developed thousands of acres around Saskatoon and elsewhere, and many prosperous farmers are now living on places which were first made productive by Mr. Engen. In consequence of his frequent transactions in real estate, his possessions are constantly changing, but at this writing he owns between six and seven thousand acres in cultivation. Wheat and flax are his great crops, and in 1911 what he calls his "flax garden" near Rose-town yielded between sixty and seventy thousand bushels.

The personal observations and judgment of such a man are always interesting and the best possible material for history, and from a recent number of the *Canadian Gazette* are taken two or three quotations from an interview with this captain of farm industry.

Mr. Engen spent a number of years as a grain grower in North Dakota, and from there came to Saskatchewan and to Saskatoon about 1903. "Ten years ago," he says, "Saskatoon, where I located, was but a village, served by two mixed freight and passenger trains a week, with a small surrounding agricultural community which did not extend beyond six miles. Great tracts of land were lying untouched—land which is now among the most productive in the West. Some few venturesome pioneers had sown four or five acres each, but the trials of those early days were almost beyond present belief. In one district I found a little settlement where farming was being carried on with a fair measure of success, and I decided what could be done on a small scale could be done with complete success on a large scale. You know the recent history of Saskatchewan. It is now the chief wheat-producing province in Canada (nearly one hundred million bushels in 1911)—and the land at present under cultivation only equals in area the government road allowances."

To many who will read this history in later years it will be interesting to know just the extent of equipment which this expert farmer advises for crop-production on a large scale. His view on this subject is as follows: "To start in good shape, and run, say, a five thousand acre farm in Saskatchewan or western Canada generally, an initial capital of about eighty thousand dollars is necessary. Good land sufficiently close to transportation facilities will cost anywhere from \$25 to \$40 an acre. Payment for the land may, if desired, be made on terms over a period of years. The equipment should include five gasoline engines of 30-horsepower each, gasoline tanks, wagons, ploughs, separators, seeders, packers, reapers, boarding and sleeping cars, moveable granaries, a 'runabout' motor car, threshing machines, etc. Except during threshing, sixteen men can run the farm, and the cost per acre of operations may be reckoned at from four to five dollars per year. The yield of wheat should be from 20 to 40 bushels per acre, and the average annual profit to the farm about fifty thousand dollars."

On another phase of farming his testimony is convincing: "We sometimes hear the phrase 'partial crop failure' applied to the last crop in the West. This phrase is, of course, ridiculous. There was no failure, partial or otherwise; in fact, the crop was the heaviest ever produced. But many farmers were caught with a portion of their grain unthreshed. You can see, therefore, why I advocate a surplus of power to enable the farmers to reap with a minimum of delay."

Mr. Engen is one of the hardy sons of the North who are apparently endowed by nature for successful contest with material difficulties. Nesne, Norway, was his own birthplace and that of his parents, Hans Mikkellboug and Ellen (Petersen) Engen, his father's ancestry being German. At the age of twenty-five Mr. Fred Engen came to the United States, and without any capital except his industry began his steady progress to large success. The lumbering camps of northern Wisconsin were the training school that fitted him for his later career, and he then went into the prairie region of North Dakota, where for sixteen years he was connected with the grain industry of that State. In 1903 he transferred his operations to Saskatoon and vicinity, where from the first he has been one of the really big men in the productive affairs of this locality. In the real estate business his associate has been the Hon. W. C. Sutherland and together they have handled some of the largest deals in Saskatchewan. Mr. Engen's individual interests have been directed into farming, city real estate improvement, mercantile and manufacturing and various other lines. His name has not been associated with public office, but he occupies that place of influence where he has often given impetus to movements and undertakings of practical advantage to the city and province. He is honorary Colonel of the 105th Regiment of Fusiliers, and is connected with several of the local business, social and civic organizations. Mrs. Engen, who was a daughter of Ralph and Caroline (Stokke) Lund, of Grafton, North Dakota, has been with her husband through most of his pioneer experiences in the West, and is a woman of much initiative and on her own account takes part in the movements which are transforming Saskatchewan to modern conditions. With her husband she has traveled in many parts of the world, but it is her testimony that "for clear air, bright sunshine, and a real lift in life you must come to Saskatoon." While she understands from actual experience the practical affairs of the West during its different stages of development, she has a cultured appreciation for the refinements of civilization, the social betterment, the educational improvements, the music, art and intellectual life, that each year are becoming more and more at home in Saskatchewan.

JOHN HEBER HASLAM

In 1901 Mr. Haslam brought into Saskatchewan the first party of settlers from the southwestern portion of the State of Iowa. To a very important degree the settlement and permanent prosperity of this province have depended upon the persistent and intelligent enterprise of the group of men who have constituted themselves immigration agents for this region. Their confidence in the ultimate future of the country and their unflagging efforts to induce settlement on a permanent basis brought population and capital into Saskatchewan at the time they were most needed, and actually laid the foundation of the splendid civilization which is now the pride of western Canada. Mr. Haslam has been a vigorous promoter of development in Saskatchewan, and is one of the most influential citizens of Regina.

John Heber Haslam was born in Springfield, Prince Edward Island, in 1863, a son of Thomas and Esther Morris (Granville) Haslam, the former a native of Queen's County, Ireland, and the latter from England. From the schools of his native town Mr. Haslam obtained his first experience in

business in a general store. Later, for two years he was general immigration agent with the Canadian Pacific Railway, and in that capacity first became familiar with the work of introducing settlement into the West.

In 1894 he located at Headingly, Manitoba, where he remained three years, and then went to Winnipeg, where he organized and for four years conducted the banking firm of Haslam & Wright. He next organized the Haslam Land & Investment Company, of which he is still president. In 1900 Mr. Haslam in the Conservative interests contested the constituency of Selkirk for the Dominion House of Commons, and was defeated by only one vote.

About the same time he became interested in Saskatchewan through the purchase of several thousand acres in the Weyburn, Halbright and Stoughton district. For the colonization of this tract and other lands, he made his headquarters at St. Paul in 1901, and from that point directed the first party of settlers from Iowa, already mentioned. In 1906 he closed his offices at St. Paul and has since been a resident of Regina. Among his first enterprises here he built the King's Hotel, and conducted a large business in general finance and land up to 1910, since which time he has been largely retired from business.

Mr. Haslam was married in his native town of Springfield, in June, 1886, to Miss Elizabeth Smart. Her father, James Clyde Smart, was born in England of French Huguenot ancestry, and her mother, whose maiden name was Adelaide Hoare, was a native of Canterbury, England. The six children of Mr. Haslam and wife are: Courteney, Horace, Dorothy, Arthur, Edith and John Heber.

Though he has never held nor desired office, Mr. Haslam has always taken an active interest in the municipal and general government. The affairs to practical life and of general literature have attracted him as a student and writer, and his name is known to many through his contributions of newspapers and magazines. He is author of a work on the western country entitled "Problems of the Prairies," and also of a work which reflects his study of larger questions, entitled "Imperial Unity." His social relations are with the Masonic Order, the Minnesota Club, of St. Paul, and the Assiniboia Club, of Regina.

JAMES BROWN

James Brown came to Regina on the 4th of November, 1882. In the small group of settlers who constituted the community of that time he was one of the men of initiative and enterprise who laid the foundations for a later metropolis, and it has been his fortune to witness and to take no small part in the activities which have accompanied the growth and development of Regina to the capital city of Saskatchewan.

He was born at Greenock, Scotland, in May, 1849. His father was Alexander Brown, of Greenock and Auchnashee, County Argyle, Scotland. His mother was Ellen Orr, of Greenock. James Brown married in 1873 Miss Jane Lamb, daughter of Thomas Lamb, of Greenock. He has one son, Alexander Herbert Brown.

In February, 1885, Mr. Brown became secretary to Lieutenant-Governor

Dewdney, and for many years was identified with the civil service. He was organist of St. Paul's Church in Regina for nineteen years, and for many years was president of the St. Andrew Society. He is past honorable chief of the Sons of Scotland, is prominent in the Saskatchewan Curling Association, and is a charter member of the Assiniboia Club.

EDWYN BRENTON ANDROS

Now retired from active business with a competence which ranks him among the prosperous men of Regina, Mr. Andros spent his early life in England chiefly, came to Canada about twenty-five years ago, was for some years connected with banking, and about ten years ago located in Saskatchewan. He was then a comparatively poor man. Homesteading and ranching, then in business at Regina, his own enterprise together with the remarkable blessings of fortune that await the alert citizen of the West, rapidly brought him a leading place among Saskatchewan's successful men.

Mr. Andros is a son of Captain E. B. and Alice (Hughes) Andros. His mother, who was born at Tenvy, South Wales, died at Regina in 1911. His father made a distinguished record as an officer of the English army. With the Sixty-first and later with the Ninety-fifth regiment, he served throughout the Indian mutiny, and for his conduct at the siege of Delhi received a medal. After leaving the army he came to Canada in 1889, settling at Barrie, Ontario, where his death occurred in 1905.

It was during his father's military service in India that Edwyn Brenton Andros was born, at the city of Poonah in 1861. His education was acquired chiefly in Elizabeth College, Guernsey, Channel Islands. In 1887 he came to Canada and entered the service of the Bank of Toronto, for twelve years being manager of its branch at Port Hope, Ontario. Resigning his position, he came west in 1903. In the vicinity of Tyvan, Saskatchewan, he took up a homestead and also bought two thousand acres. His location was then far inland from railway communication, Weyburn, the nearest railroad point, being forty-five miles away. The Arcola branch was constructed in 1905 within a mile or two of his farm. He spent five years in farming and bringing his land into condition for profitable agriculture, and in 1907, with the rise of values consequent upon the construction of the railway, he moved into Regina to have a bigger field for his enterprise. He has since sold his farm lands and for several years was actively connected with real estate business, though he is now practically retired. Mr. Andros is vice president of the City Investment Company.

He was married in 1887 at St. Catherines, Ontario, to Miss Elsie Monro. Her father, Thomas Monro, had high rank as a civil engineer, was in government service for some years, and was one of the engineers in charge of the work on the Welland Canal and was chief engineer on the Soulangue Canal.

Mr. Andros represents the fourth ward in the city council, having been elected for two years in 1911 and his name leading the polls. He is chairman of the Board of Works and is a governor of the General Hospital. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order, is a member of the Anglican Church, and belongs to the Assiniboia Club.

VICTOR C. SOUCISSE

Modern advertising has many branches, and to no field of endeavor has a higher order of intelligent and artistic ability been applied than to this. The permanent sign shares equally with the press advertising in the honors of the business, and in the former department Saskatchewan has no better known firm than that of the Soucisse Company, Limited, of which Victor C. Soucisse is president.

Born at Winnipeg, June 21, 1887, and educated at Montreal, Mr. Soucisse first turned his attention to architectural work and from that to sign construction. Gifted with a more than ordinary talent in art, he has always upheld the ideals of the profession though he has directed his ability into the commercial field. Coming to Regina in July, 1906, for a year he had charge of the sign business for F. M. Crapper. In 1907 he established a business of his own on Scarth Street, and in 1909 moved to his present quarters.

Instead of the usual disfigurement of large signs, he has insisted upon a proportion of color and design, the employment of originality, and the execution of all work by expert workmen. The company's shops provide space for the construction of a fifty-foot sign, and it gives much attention to electric signs and fine lettering in gold on glass. It has been the policy of the president of the company that the quality of work should be above the average, and from this has come the steady increase in business.

The parents of Mr. Soucisse were Henry and Geraldine (Chenet) Soucisse, the former of Montreal and the latter of Ottawa. The family moved west during the eighties, and the father was a building contractor throughout this country, having erected the postoffice and also the jail of Regina. Victor Soucisse was married at Winnipeg to Miss Minnie Stenshorn, daughter of J. T. Stenshorn, of Regina. They have one child, Marguerite.

Mr. Soucisse is vice president of the French Canadian Artisans' Society. He is an active worker in the Catholic Church, and has been especially interested in the Knights of Columbus, of which he was formerly secretary. He is business manager of the little paper called the *Kay-Cee*, the publication of which was begun in October, 1912, and which is devoted to the interests of the Knights of Columbus and the church. He was lecturer of the Knights of Columbus two years and has done much to promote debating in the membership.

JOHN MAXWELL GIBSON

The oldest merchant and most prominent business factor in the town of Saltcoats, Mr. Gibson has spent seventeen years in eastern Saskatchewan, and has witnessed the development of the country from a cattle range into a highly prosperous agricultural community.

John Maxwell Gibson was born in Perth, Lanark County, Ontario, in 1872, a son of William Murray and Jessie (Miller) Gibson, both natives of Perth. After his schooling in his native town he became connected with the cheese making industry, and built and operated several factories before coming west.

On locating at Yorkton, Saskatchewan, in 1896, he was in the employ

of J. S. Merdith in the Great West Trading Company, a firm that handled general merchandise and grain and lumber. After three years he accompanied Mr. Merdith to Saltcoats, where they established the Saltcoats Trading Company, which was conducted as a flourishing business with a splendid trade all through the surrounding country, until 1906. In that year the establishment was destroyed by fire. After that event Mr. Gibson bought the other interests and has since conducted business alone, at present his chief attention being given to the lumber and agricultural implement trade. He is also engaged in farming, and has found this district very well adapted to mixed agriculture, in which most of the farmers are employed. Formerly this was famous as a ranching district, and was a center for the export cattle trade.

Mr. Gibson in 1910 married Miss Jean Helen Scott, daughter of William A. Scott, of Perth, Ontario. Mr. Gibson has served as a member of the Saltcoats council since the establishment of the town, and for a number of years has been on the school board. He and his family worship in the Presbyterian Church.

DAVID Z. WALTERS

At the little town of Veregin, the leading business man is David Z. Walters, who has spent most of his life in the Yorkton district, and has resided at or near Veregin for the past six years.

He was born in Freeman, South Dakota, in 1885, a son of Jacob Z. and Catherine (Waldon) Walters, both of German descent and originally from Russia. The family in 1890 located in the Yorkton district, where Mr. Walters grew up and received his schooling. He began his practical career as a butcher, and followed that business until 1907, at which time he began farming near Veregin. In 1912 he became identified with the general store business, and at the same time conducts a first-class farm near town.

Mr. Walters is a member of the school board and a ready worker for any movement to benefit his locality. He was married in 1905 at Yorkton to Miss Rose Frankow, daughter of John Frankow, who came to Canada from Austria. Their family consists of five children.

MAGNUS O. RAMSLAND

The development of the town of Buchanan in eastern Saskatchewan has to an important degree been in the hands of Mr. Magnus O. Ramsland, an enterprising real estate man who saw the possibilities of the site when it was first laid out and has given his time and energies to the exploiting of this locality on sound and conservative basis.

Previously a young merchant of Minnesota, in 1905 he secured the privilege of handling the new townsite on the line of the Canadian Northern and opened an office and proceeded with characteristic energy to attract settlers and business. He has since continued a profitable business in real estate, and also handles loans and insurance. He has considerable farming property in this vicinity, which is a good mixed farming country. Probably a majority of the farmers raise grain, but it is true that the grain raiser has a more uncertain basis for regular profits than the man who devotes

his land to diversified agriculture. Mr. Ramsland is a member of the village council.

He was born in 1882 in Sacred Heart, Minnesota, for many years the home of his parents, O. T. and Julia (Thompson) Ramsland. His father is one of the influential members of the Democratic party in his state and has represented his district in the state legislature. Mr. Ramsland was educated in his native locality, and early became connected with the general store there and was in business until his removal to Saskatchewan. At Buffalo Lake, Minnesota, in 1907, he married Miss Sarah McEwen, whose father, B. C. McEwen, is chairman of the board of county commissioners at Buffalo Lake. Mr. Ramsland is a member of the Lutheran church.

J. C. MILLER

At Neudorf, the commercial center of one of the best mixed-farming districts in Saskatchewan, the chief business man and citizen is J. C. Miller, who has been identified with western Canada for more than twenty years and with his present home town since 1903.

Born at Wellsley, in Waterloo county, Ontario, January 3, 1870, he is the son of J. D. and Susanna (Berdux) Miller, both of whom were of German stock, resided for many years in Waterloo county, and the father is now a resident of Melville, Saskatchewan. Mr. Miller's youth was spent in his native county, where he obtained a fair education, and he was twenty years old when he came west in 1890 and located at Gretna, Manitoba. He became clerk in a general store at that place, and there laid the foundation of a thorough experience in business. When he moved to Neudorf in 1903 he established a general store, and has since conducted it as the chief place of supply for a large patronage located about this town. Both in Manitoba and this province he has always been engaged in farming in connection with his merchandising.

As the leading business man he has been honored with much of the public responsibility and official work of Neudorf. He is a member of the village council and was overseer for a number of years, and has also served on the school board. He has been an influential man in local politics, and in 1908 was the Conservative candidate in the constituency of Saltcoats at the federal elections. His church membership is German Lutheran. At Brandon in 1900 Mr. Miller married Miss Maude Yuill, daughter of William Yuill, of Brandon. They are the parents of one daughter, Maude Miller. As a result of his steady application to his regular business as merchant and farmer Mr. Miller has acquired substantial prosperity and a large influence as citizen. The country about Neudorf has abundance of water and is especially adapted for the raising of stock, and the farmers have followed the policy of mixed farming to a greater degree than in most sections of the province.

CLARENCE EGERTON CONLIN

There were six inhabitants of Rosetown when Mr. Conlin arrived on that site in 1909, and as a merchant he has been with the town through all its growth and has taken a prominent part in the public affairs of the community.

Clarence Egerton Conlin was born at Hansall, Erin county, Ontario, in 1882, son of W. M. and Rachel (Niel) Conlin, both of whom were natives of LaChute, Quebec. Educated at Cornwall, Ontario, he followed farming until coming west in 1902, first locating at Oxbow, where he opened a store stocked with harness and implements. Though his business there was quite satisfactory, he chose to establish himself at the new town at the junction of two branches of the Canadian Pacific, and transferred his business to Rosetown, where he has enjoyed success proportionate to his pioneer enterprise.

In July, 1909, the first lots in Rosetown were placed on sale, and in November, 1911, the population and business had progressed so far that the town was incorporated, and has been developing rapidly ever since. Mr. Conlin is president of the Northwestern Land Company. He was a member of the council in 1911-12 and is mayor in 1913.

He was married September 18, 1912, to Miss Edith M. Coulter, daughter of Ralph Coulter, of Melbourne, Ontario. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, is past master of Goose Lake lodge of the Orange Association, and belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

FRANCIS WILLIAM BALL

The leading real estate man of Kerrobert, where he has been in business since the founding of the town, Mr. Ball is also a farmer in this vicinity, and has shown an unusual degree of business enterprise and public-spirited endeavor to advance the best interests of this locality.

Francis William Ball was born at Flint, Michigan, a son of John Hutchinson and Alice Jane (Griffith) Ball, both of whom were Canadians by birth, the former a native of Orangeville and the latter of Owen Sound, Ontario. The family moved to Manitoba in 1886, and Mr. Ball obtained his education in that province, finishing at Brandon College. For one year he was in the real estate business at Brandon, and in 1908 came to Wilkie, Saskatchewan, and two years later located in Kerrobert, where he established his real estate office on Bosworth street. He has been a notary public and justice of the peace since coming to the province, and much of his business at Kerrobert consists in notarial work, he having a knowledge of the law derived from two years of study. Mr. Ball owns two sections of land under cultivation.

At Peterboro, Ontario, in 1910 he married Miss Effie McWhinnie, daughter of Robert McWhinnie, of Peterboro. Mr. Ball is affiliated with the Masonic order and he and his wife worship in the Union church.

REV. JAMES TAYLOR

Most of the citizens of Saskatchewan are newcomers, people who have transferred their home, business and associations from the east, from the older provinces, states or the nations across the sea, to the great prairie country of the west. Not a few have been identified with this region almost from the beginning of its settlement, but only here and there among the active and influential citizenship of the present time is one found who has such claims to recognition as a pioneer and almost lifelong resident of the west Canadian country as the Rev. James Taylor, Prince Albert. His life

story is in itself a chapter of interest and value for the history of Saskatchewan.

His birthplace was at Moose Factory on Hudson's Bay. His father, Samuel Taylor, a native of Scotland, had come to Canada and identified himself with the activities of the northern wilderness. The mother, whose maiden name was Nancy (McKay), was born at Misstassini lake in northern Quebec.

James Taylor spent part of his youth in the Lord Selkirk's Red River Settlement near the present Winnipeg, and was educated there. On leaving school he taught in St. Andrew's parish in Rupert's Land, as all western Canada was then called, before its transfer from the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1871 he went before a committee of examiners, appointed by the Protestant board of education for Manitoba, and after a successful examination was licensed to teach in any Protestant school in the jurisdiction. The certificate which he received at the time, dated October 2, 1871, was signed by John McLean, D. D., D.C.L., as chairman, and W. Cyprian Pinkham, as superintendent and secretary. The Venerable John McLean, at that time archdeacon of Manitoba, was three years later consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and was the first Bishop of Saskatchewan. At his death he was succeeded by Archdeacon Cyprian Pinkham. Thus the certificate in Mr. Taylor's possession is a document of more than ordinary interest. A few days after the consecration of Bishop Pinkham the diocese of Saskatchewan was divided, the western portion of the territory being made the diocese of Calgary, while the eastern part retained the former title. Bishop Pinkham administered both dioceses until the endowment fund of Calgary was completed, when he chose the Calgary diocese as his episcopal jurisdiction. The Right Rev. Jarvois Arthur Newnham was then elected Bishop of Saskatchewan, and is the present bishop.

After a time Mr. Taylor gave up teaching, and was then for a number of years identified with business and official life. He became deputy registrar for the county of Lisgar and also conducted a mercantile establishment at St. Andrews. In 1889 he took a position with the wholesale house of W. Lyon & Company at Winnipeg, resigning in 1889 to become private secretary for Lieutenant Governor Schultz.

He began studying for holy orders at the old Emmanuel College in Prince Albert, many years before it was moved to Saskatoon. His first charge was at St. Mark's, Sandy Lake, being sent there in 1895. He was ordained a deacon on May 17, 1896, and in St. Albans Pro Cathedral in Prince Albert was ordained to the priesthood on June 5, 1898. On December 12, 1899, he was appointed principal of the Emmanuel College Indian Training School, and in 1902 became rural dean of the Prince Albert deanery. With the exception of two years Mr. Taylor has been secretary and treasurer of the diocese of Saskatchewan since his first appointments on May 25, 1895. He is also Protestant chaplain of the penitentiary at Prince Albert.

Mr. Taylor was married at St. Andrews, Manitoba, in 1873, to Miss Annabelle Scott, a sister of Archdeacon Scott, of Winnipeg. Her death occurred in 1885, and in 1890 he was married in St. George's church at Winnipeg to Miss Hortense Roy, a sister of the Rev. J. J. Roy, of Winnipeg. Six children were born to the first marriage, three of them now living, and three by the second. The six children now living are: Rev. Oswald

William, Reginald Samuel, Mrs. Annabelle Henselwood, Arnold Llewellyn, Hortense Louisa and Ivan Roy.

In the Masonic order Mr. Taylor has had active membership since April 7, 1873, and is a charter member and for some years has been chaplain of the Royal Arch Masons at Prince Albert.

Among the incidents of his early life, it is of interest that Mr. Taylor, during the winter of 1869-70, was one of the number who took up arms in response to the proclamation of the Hon. William McDougall, lieutenant-governor of Rupert's Land. The occasion was the first rebellion of Riel and the half-breeds of the west. The Lieutenant Governor had commissioned Col. John Stoughton Dennis to raise companies of volunteers in the Red River in order to furnish an escort for the entrance of the lieutenant-governor into the territory. Mr. Taylor joined one of these companies at Lower Fort Garry, and later was with the volunteers under Major Bolton. In 1870 he was with the government forces assembled at Kildonan, whence a dispatch was sent into Fort Garry asking for the release of the 83 prisoners held by Riel at that place.

JOSEPH FULTON FRAME

An attorney whose connection with the bar has been marked by exceptional ability, and who is senior member of the Regina firm of Frame, Secord & Turnbull, Mr. Frame belongs to one of the oldest Canadian families. His ancestors settled in Nova Scotia before the American revolution, so that their residence antedates that of the United Empire Loyalists. They hewed their first homes from the wilderness, the "forest primeval" of Acadie. Though always loyal to the mother country, they were independent, asking no favors, and the same spirit is still characteristic of the Regina lawyer, than whom there is no more loyal Canadian.

Joseph Fulton Frame was born at Maitland, Hants county, Nova Scotia, December 26, 1866. His great-grandfather was Mathew Frame, who came from the North of Ireland to Grand Pre in Nova Scotia about 1756. Grandfather of John Frame, a native of Shubenacadie, Nova Scotia, was a farmer. He married Janet Sutherland, who came to Nova Scotia from Thurso, Cithness, Scotland. Archibald Frame, the father, who died in 1909, was born at Shubenacadie in 1832, was a merchant and shipbuilder, and a member of the provincial parliament. His wife was Emma Elizabeth Smith, born at Maitland, Nova Scotia, in 1840. Her great-grandfather was an English army officer stationed in Ireland, whence he emigrated to Nova Scotia early in the eighteenth century.

Joseph F. Frame was educated at Pictou Academy and at Dalhousie University at Halifax, graduating LL.B. in 1890. In practice at Halifax from 1890 to 1899, in the latter year he went to Alaska, spending two years in the law at Nome. He returned to Nova Scotia in 1902, and in the beginning of 1906 came to Saskatchewan. From April of that year to June, 1907, he was employed by the attorney general of the province, acting for a time as deputy attorney general. He then joined the firm of McKenzie, Brown & Company, a connection that was continued from June 1, 1907, to July 1, 1910. At the latter date he formed a partnership with Mr. John C. Secord and Mr. F. W. Turnbull, making the firm of Frame, Secord & Turnbull.

Mr. Frame is Liberal in politics, is Protestant but non-sectarian, and belongs to the Assiniboia, the Commercial and Golf Clubs.

In 1902 he married Miss Margaret A. Thompson, of Oxford, Nova Scotia. Her father, Thomas R. Thompson, was a lumber merchant and woolen manufacturer. Her mother, whose maiden name was Matilda M. Black, of River Phillip, Nova Scotia, is a sister of the late Colonel Rufus Black, of Truro, Nova Scotia, and of the late Hibberd Black, merchant of Pugwash, Nova Scotia; and a grand-niece of Bishop Black, whose diocese in the days of his early ministry extended over two provinces. Mr. and Mrs. Frame have one daughter, Margaret Josephine Frame.

HON. JAMES ALEXANDER CALDER, B.A., LL.D.

A son of James and Johanna (McKay) Calder, both natives of Scotland, Mr. Calder was born September 17, 1868, in Oxford county, Ontario. His education was gained in the public schools at Ingersoll, Ontario, till 1882, and the high school of Winnipeg during 1882-85. A student of Manitoba College 1885-88, he was an honor graduate in science and silver medallist in 1888.

Mr. Calder was principal of the Moose Jaw high school 1891-94; was inspector of schools in the Northwest Territories 1894-1900; and deputy minister of education for the Territories 1901-05. In 1906 he was called to the bar of Saskatchewan. At the first general election in 1905 he was elected a member of the Saskatchewan legislative assembly, and on the formation of the Scott ministry in September, 1905, was appointed provincial treasurer and minister of education. Mr. Calder is at present minister of railways, and he sits in the legislative assembly for Saltcoats.

In October, 1905, he was honored by Toronto University with the degree of Doctor of Laws. He is first vice president of the Canadian Chamber of Commerce in London, England. His recreations are golf and curling, he belongs to the Assiniboia and the Regina clubs, is Liberal in politics, and his church is the Presbyterian. In 1910 Mr. Calder married Miss Eva M. Leslie, at St. Marys, Ontario.

ARCHIBALD McDONALD

Archibald McDonald, who retired May 31, 1911, is a man whose length of service even in the oldest trading corporation of the world, is a record. He was the last of the chief factors of the Hudson's Bay Company in active service, and with his retirement the office of chief factor becomes obsolete. For many years no chief factors have been named, and one by one the factors have retired or died. For the past half century Mr. McDonald has been closely identified with eastern Saskatchewan and especially with the valley of Qu'Appelle, where for many years his word and counsel were listened to and acted upon by both whites and Indians. In the rebellions of 1870 and 1885 he held in check the Indians at that fort. He was present at Fort Qu'Appelle in 1874 when the first treaty with the Indians of eastern Saskatchewan was made, and he assisted the late Gov. Alexander Morris and Hon. David Laird in negotiating the treaties.

Archibald McDonald was born in Inverness, Scotland, February 17, 1835, a son of Archibald and Penelope (Grieve) McDonald, and was edu-

cated in Inverness Academy. While employed in a railway booking office in Scotland, he booked with a regiment of Highlanders bound for the Crimean war. At the age of eighteen he was offered employment in Canada with the Hudson's Bay Company, and in the summer of 1854 sailed for the Hudson's Bay, and from York Factory continued the journey to Fort Garry in the fall of the same year. In the early years he made thirteen trips by York boats to York Factory, taking furs for shipment to England, and he knows as much as any living man of the general work of Indian trading by that company.

Part of his first winter in Canada was spent at Fort Pembina, where the late chief factor, A. H. Murray, was in charge. In 1856-57 he made his headquarters at Manitoba House and Shoal River and afterwards at Fort Pelly. The years following were spent in all parts of the west where the company was doing business, and also in charge of brigades carrying furs and supplies. Two years of the latter sixties were spent at Touchwood Hills, and in 1870 he was at Fort Qu'Appelle. In that year, owing to the uprising at Fort Garry, it was feared an attempt would be made to seize the furs at Fort Qu'Appelle. To avoid such an attack Mr. McDonald was directed to take the brigades across the plains from Fort Qu'Appelle to St. Cloud, Minnesota. All the Indians of this district were known to him owing to the fact that he had served all over the country, and he employed his influence to much effect in reassuring the native population and preventing them from taking an active part in the rebellion further east. In 1873 he was transferred to Fort Ellice as officer in charge of the Swan River district, where he remained until 1882. The building of the Canadian Pacific Railway caused the headquarters to be changed from Fort Ellice to Fort Qu'Appelle, and he was thus transferred to what proved to be his permanent post.

Mr. McDonald has been a leading figure in the Qu'Appelle district since the beginning of settlement. He organized the Agricultural Society, was its president twenty-five years, and for some years was chairman of the school board. With the Hudson's Bay Company he has served under all the governors and commissioners from the time of Sir George Simpson, and for forty-two years was a commissioned officer. He is believed to have lived in Saskatchewan longer than any other white man of the present day, this province having been Prince Rupert's Land when he first arrived. At the autonomy celebration in Regina in September, 1905, he was the oldest resident present, and was given the place of honor at the head of the Old Timers' procession. He is also the oldest continuous member of the Manitoba Club, which he joined in the year of its organization in 1874.

In 1863 Mr. McDonald married Ellen Inkster, daughter of Hon. John Inkster, of the Assiniboia Council. His children are six, four sons and two daughters: J. A. McDonald, graduate of St. John's College of Winnipeg and member of the legislative assembly from North Qu'Appelle; D. H. McDonald, also of St. John's College, former M.L.A. of Northwest Territories, member of the Winnipeg Stock Exchange and president of the North Empire Insurance Company; Mary H., wife of Robert Williams of Vancouver; Eleanor McDonald; E. E. McDonald, M.D. from McGill University, now of New York City; H. F. McDonald, B.Sc., C.E., of McGill University, now in Winnipeg.

FC 3511 B627 1913 V-2
BLACK NORMAN FERGUS
HISTORY OF SASKATCHEWAN AND
THE NORTH WEST TERRITORIES/
39941498 HSS



000024562852

DATE DUE SLIP

Date Due

FEB 06 RETURN	DEC 05 RETURN
DUE RUTH NOV 11 '78	DUE RUTH NOV 12 '91
NOV 08 RETURN	NOV 12 RETURN
DUE RUTH MAY 04 '81	
APR 28 RETURN	MAR 3 - 1995
RUTH SEP 15 '81	MAR 06 RETURN
SEP 22 RETURN	RUTH APR 17 '95
OCT 14 1982	RETURN APR 17 1995
SEP 23 RETURN	RETURN JAN 12 1988
DUE RUTH MAR 30 '88	
MAR 30 RETURN	RETURN MAR 15 '00
RUTH MAR 16 1985	<i>Aug 22/03</i>
MAR 10 RETURN	
DUE RUTH DEC 01 1989	
DEC 02 RETURN	
Ruth DEC 07 '90	



